



DA 880.R8 J4 V4



a31188000472114b



UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH

00721611

The Library

RESTRD

DA 880.R8 J4 V.4

Jeffrey, Alexander, 1806-1874

The history and antiquities
of Roxburghshire and
adjacent districts, from the
most remote period to the
present time

Date due

88 12 22

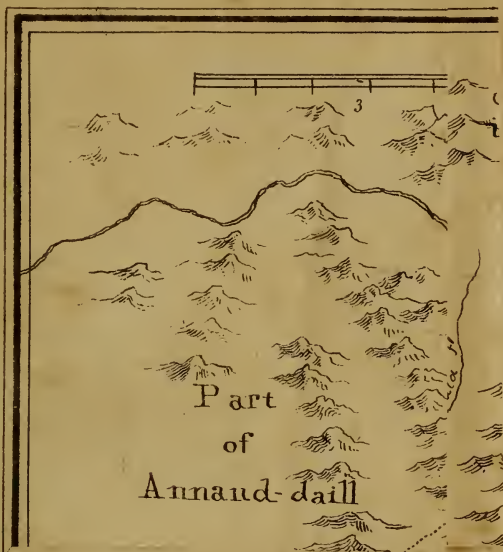
88 12 09

1-

3

8

79 A. 41.





Fac Simile of M.S. Survey by "Tim Pont" about 1620.

THE
HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES
OF
ROXBURGHSHIRE
AND
ADJACENT DISTRICTS,

From the Most Remote Period to the Present Time.

BY ALEXANDER JEFFREY, F.S.A. SCOT.,
AUTHOR OF THE "GUIDE TO THE ANTIQUITIES OF THE BORDER," &c.

VOL. IV.

EDINBURGH: SETON & MACKENZIE.
LONDON: WHITTAKER & CO.

MDCCCLXIV.

THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH

PREFACE.

IN now presenting to the public the concluding volume of this work, I take the opportunity of acknowledging the assistance I have received from various quarters.

To Mr Adam Mattheson of Jedburgh I am indebted for an opportunity of examining the remains of the winged fish found by him in the red sandstone formation of Teviotdale, as well as for much general information in regard to points of local interest in the geology of the district.

I have much pleasure in acknowledging the valuable assistance I have received from Dr John Alexander Smith, one of the secretaries to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.

Mr Thomas Roberts afforded me material aid in regard to the manufactures of Galashiels.

I am also happy to say that Mr Alexander Fisher of Galashiels, a native of Liddesdale, afforded me assistance as to notices of the passage of the rebel army through the valley of Liddel.

The late Mr James Telfer of Saughtree Schoolhouse, communicated to me the legends of "Helen Kid's Curse," and the "Cowie of Gorranberry."

The "List of Indigenous Plants" was written by my friend the late Mr James Duncan. The revisal of the article was one of the last of his literary labours.

The kindness of the gentlemen of the county I shall ever gratefully remember.

In conclusion, I have only to add, that it was my intention to have given a chapter on the annals of the district, and to have devoted another to the legends of the Border Land, but I found it impossible to compress these chapters within the compass of the present volume. At some future time, if my life be spared, I may issue a supplement containing these omitted chapters, but, in the meantime, the public must look upon the work as completed.

A. J.

Jedburgh, 1864.

CONTENTS OF VOL. IV.

CHAPTER I.

OF THE REGALITY OF MELROS.

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| 1. Condition of the district before foundation of abbey | 1 |
| 2. Notices of the family of Gospatric | 3 |
| 3. The extent of the regality and possessions of the monks | 9 |
| 4. The house of Mailros | 24 |
| 5. Its situation | 29 |
| 6. Abbots of the house | 30 |
| 7. The Girthgate | 34 |
| 8. Melros, its foundation and dedication .. | 36 |
| 9. Ruins of the abbey | 37 |
| 10. List of the abbots | 39 |
| 11. Town of the regality | 41 |
| 12. Priorbank | 44 |
| 13. Market and trade of the town | 44 |
| 14. Literature, schools, and institutions .. | 46 |
| 15. Dingleton | 47 |
| 16. Bourjo | 48 |
| 17. Camp on the eastern Eildon | 53 |
| 18. View from the summit of the hill | 55 |
| 19. Newstead | 58 |
| 20. Eildun | 63 |
| 21. Newtown of Eildon | 65 |
| 22. Darnick | 67 |
| 23. Bridge-end of Darnick | 73 |
| 24. Abbotsford | 74 |
| 25. Galtunside | 78 |
| 26. West Houses | 81 |

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| 27. Drygrange | 84 |
| 28. Fauhope | 86 |
| 29. Redpath | 88 |
| 30. Cumbesley | 92 |
| 31. Langshaw | 96 |
| 32. Moss Houses and Threpwude | 97 |
| 33. Wooplaw and Allanshaws | 99 |
| 34. Blainslie and Broadwoodshiel | 100 |
| 35. Whitelee | 102 |
| 36. Buchelm | 103 |
| 37. Longhaugh, Appletreeleaves, and Wester Langlee | 104 |
| 38. Annals of the Regality | 105 |

CHAPTER II.

OF THE BARONY OF GALASHIELS.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. Etymology of the name | 110 |
| 2. Situation of the old town, and its extent | 111 |
| 3. New town of Galashiels | 114 |
| 4. Notices of the manufactures of town | 115 |
| 5. Description of the town | 121 |
| 6. The lands and manor of Galashiels | 123 |
| 7. Gala House | 128 |
| 8. Rink Hill, British fort thereon, description thereof | 133 |
| 9. Catrail | 134 |
| 10. Maiden Way | 139 |

CHAPTER III.

OF THE BARONY OF BOWDEN.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. Etymology of the name | 142 |
| 2. Extent of the barony | 143 |
| 3. Town of the barony | 144 |
| 4. Charter of Robert, Earl of Roxburgh, to the feuars | 146 |
| 5. Church of Bowden | 151 |
| 6. Halidene Grange | 153 |
| 7. Faudon Grange | 155 |
| 8. Whitlaw and Whitmere Granges | 158 |
| 9. Middleham | 158 |
| 10. Description of the town and lands | 161 |
| 11. Cavers, the estate of | 162 |
| 12. Notices of the family | 163 |
| 13. Kyppilaw | 166 |
| 14. Clarelaw, Middleham Mill | 167 |
| 15. Priestfield | 168 |

| | | | PAGE |
|------------------------------|----|----|------|
| 16. North and South Prestons | .. | .. | 169 |
| 17. Selkirk | .. | .. | 169 |

CHAPTER IV.

OF THE TOWNS AND LANDS OF LESSUDDEN.

| | | |
|---|-------|-----|
| 1. Etymology of name, and extent of territory | .. | 171 |
| 2. Lessudden Place | .. .. | 177 |
| 3. Notices of the family of Scott | .. .. | 178 |
| 4. Fair of St Boswells | .. .. | 180 |
| 5. The Church of St Boswells | .. .. | 181 |
| 6. Elliston and Cambeston | .. .. | 182 |
| 7. Maxpoffle | .. .. | 183 |
| 8. Hilton | .. .. | 184 |

CHAPTER V.

OF THE TERRITORY OF MAXTON.

| | | |
|--|-------|-----|
| 1. Name derived from an early Saxon settler | .. | 186 |
| 2. Grants by Berkeley and Normanville to Melrose Abbey | | 187 |
| 3. Muirhouselaw | .. .. | 191 |
| 4. Rutherfurd, etymology of name, and situation | .. | 192 |
| 5. Town and hospital of Rutherfurd | .. | 193 |
| 6. Littledean, its situation; a town of the Kers | .. | 194 |
| 7. Plowlands | .. .. | 195 |
| 8. Church of the territory | .. .. | 196 |
| 9. Watling street forms the western boundary | .. | 197 |
| 10. Improvement of the territory | .. | 198 |

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE TERRITORY OF LILLIESLEAF.

| | | |
|---|-------|-----|
| 1. Etymology of its name | .. .. | 199 |
| 2. Bishop's barony of Lilliesleaf | .. .. | 200 |
| 3. The church of Lilliesleaf | .. .. | 200 |
| 4. Of the family of Riddell, and barony of Riddell | .. | 202 |
| 5. Mansion-house of the barony, and remarkable trees in the grounds | .. .. | 209 |
| 6. Linthill and chapel | .. .. | 209 |
| 7. Town of Lilliesleaf | .. .. | 211 |
| 8. Conventicles held in Lilliesleaf Moor | .. .. | 211 |

CHAPTER VII.

OF LIDDISDALE.

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| 1. Derivation of the name; extent of the territory, and its boundaries | 213 |
| 2. Grant of Cumberland and Westmoreland by Edmund to Malcolm; state of the district in early times .. | 214 |
| 3. Ranulph de Sules the earliest name seen in connection with the territory; notices of the family .. | 217 |
| 4. Liddel's strength, and Clintwood Castle .. | 218 |
| 5. Edward I. granted Hermitage to John de Wake .. | 220 |
| 6. Bestowed by Robert I. to William de Sules; Edward de Bailliol granted lands to William de Warren .. | 221 |
| 7. Douglas in possession of the territory; forced to exchange it with Bothwell | 222 |
| 8. Bothwell forfeited, and lands granted to Sir Walter Scott | 223 |
| 9. Notices of the Family of Scott | 224 |
| 10. Hermitage Castle, its name and situation; by whom built | 225 |
| 11. Clans on the borders; the leading clans Elliot and Armstrong | 230 |
| 12. Towers or peels of Liddesdale | 231 |
| 13. Helen Kid's Curse | 234 |
| 14. Town of New Castleton; description thereof; church of | 245 |
| 15. Agriculture in the valley at an early period .. | 248 |
| 16. Eagle visited the valley down to end of last century; crane shot near it in 1863 | 249 |
| 17. Roads in the district, when made; bridges; railways | 250 |
| 18. Inhabitants of district were all freebooters; raid of James V. to the borders; hanged Johnnie Armstrong; state of the borders at the time | 252 |
| 19. Refuge of the clans in time of danger; raid of Sir Robert Carey to the district; Tarras Moss .. | 256 |
| 20. Bond entered into by the barons, &c., of Berwick, Roxburgh, Selkirk, and Peebles, not to intercommune with the owners of Teviotdale, Eskdale, and Annandale | 258 |
| 21. Colonels Bright and Pride at Castleton Church in 1649 | 260 |
| 22. In 1745 rebel army entered Liddesdale by Knote of the Gate; stopt a night in the valley | 260 |
| 23. Conduct of the Dalesmen when bale fires kindled by mistake | 263 |

CHAPTER VIII.

OF THE REGALITY OF HAWICK.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. Its name, situation, and extent of territory; Lovel first seen in connexion with the lands | 265 |
|---|-----|

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| 2. Robert I. conferred lands on Sir Henry de Baliol ; David II. granted them to Murray of Strathearn ; the territory gained by the bravery of William Douglas | 267 |
| 3. In 1511 the King granted a charter in favour of Douglas of Drumlanrig of the barony of Hawick .. | 268 |
| 4. From Douglas the lands passed to the family of Scott by purchase in 1675 | 270 |
| 5. Burgh of Hawick ; situation and scenery .. | 271 |
| 6. Its erection into a burgh ; charter of Douglas of Drumlanrig | 272 |
| 7. Government of the burgh | 277 |
| 8. Common of the town, its extent and division .. | 280 |
| 9. Streets and buildings of the burgh .. | 284 |
| 10. Burgh famous for its woollen manufactures ; notices of | 284 |
| 11. Riding of the marches ; song sung by cornet ; remarks | 292 |
| 12. Church of Hawick | 293 |
| 13. Goudielands Castle | 293 |
| 14. Branhholm barony, originally part of Hawick barony ; castle of | 293 |
| 15. Howpasley and Harwood | 295 |

CHAPTER IX.

OF THE BARONY OF WILTON.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. Its name, situation, and extent ; in the reign of Edward I., William de Charteris and Walter de Pertchay possessed lands | 298 |
| 2. Robert I. conferred territory on Henry of Wardlaw ; James III. granted lands to John Langlands ; Roger Langlands slew Sir George Farnylaw, chaplain | 299 |
| 3. Town of Wilton ; manufactures there .. | 300 |
| 4. Church of Wilton | 301 |
| 5. Stirches, the seat of the family of Chisholm ; its situation and scenery ; notices of the old baronial tower ; notices of the family of Chisholm | 302 |
| 6. Harden ; territory an old possession of the Scotts ; castle of Harden ; abode of border chieftain Wat of Harden | |

CHAPTER X.

OF THE BARONIES OF MINTO AND HASSENDEAN.

| | |
|--|-----|
| 1. Etymology of the name | 308 |
| 2. Situation and extent of barony | 309 |
| 3. Lands granted by Robert I. to William the Barber ; in 1329 lands in possession of the Turnbulls ; Robert III. granted lands resigned by Sir George Abernethy to Sir | |

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| William Stewart; lands afterwards divided between Stewart and Turnbull, and possessed by the families till 1622 | 311 |
| 4. In 1695 the whole lands and barony granted by King William to Gideon Scott of Heychester; on the resignation of the said Gideon Scott lands granted to Sir Gilbert Elliot; notices of the family .. | 312 |
| 5. Mansion-house of Minto; remarkable trees in grounds | 317 |
| 6. The church of Minto; parish school .. | 318 |
| 7. Barony of Hassendean; its name, situation, and boundaries | 320 |
| 8. In the days of Malcolm lands property of crown; granted to Walter the son of the Stewart; erected into a free barony by Robert I. in favour of Sir James Cunningham; monks of Kelso had part of the property; church of Hassendean | 321 |
| 9. Hassendean burn, Horsleyhill, Huntlaw, and Briery Yards | 323 |

CHAPTER XI.

OF THE BARONY OF CAVERS.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. Etymology of the name; extent of territory .. | 324 |
| 2. Early owners of barony; grant of part of barony in favour of monks of Melros | 325 |
| 3. Robert I. bestowed barony on the good Sir James Douglas; lands still remain in the same family .. | 327 |
| 4. The lands and barony of Stobs, comprehended in the old barony; passed into family of Elliots during fifteenth century; still possessed by the same family .. | 329 |
| 5. Castle of the barony; tower thereof; Denholm .. | 330 |
| 6. Church of Cavers; chapel of St Cuthbert; legends in regard thereto; chapel of Carlenriggs .. | 339 |
| 7. Characteristics of the territory | 340 |

CHAPTER XII.

NOTICES OF THE AGRICULTURE AND ROADS.

| | |
|---|-----|
| 1. Britons had knowledge of agriculture before arrival of the Romans; state of it | 342 |
| 2. The earliest granges | 345 |
| 3. Turnips first sown at Melros by Dr Rutherford; mode of sowing the crop; Mr Dawson of Frogden introduced system of cropping in the open fields; its success | 346 |
| 4. Grass seeds first sown by Dr Rutherford .. | 343 |

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| 5. Potato husbandry ; potato never considered as a crop till Baron Rutherford of Fairnington set the example | 349 |
| 6. Marle introduced as a manure ; introduction of lime | 349 |
| 7. James Church, tenant of Moss-Tower, introduced a kind of oats, which were highly esteemed .. | 349 |
| 8. Lord Buchan introduced the culture of the field carrot | 349 |
| 9. The tobacco plant introduced by Mr Thomas Mein ; first tried at Newstead, near Melrose | 349 |
| 10. Fanners, introduced by whom ; barley mill ; the threshing mill first used at Melrose, Bowden, and Fairnington | 350 |
| 11. Windmills ; wain and cart ; plough, when introduced | 351 |
| 12. Roads and railways | 363 |

CHAPTER XIII.

OF ITS EMINENT MEN.

William Turnbull, son of Turnbull of Bedrule ; Alexander Cairncross, of Cumbelesley ; John Rutherford, of Jedburgh, teacher of scholastic philosophy ; Samuel Rutherford, of Nisbet ; James Thomson, author of "The Seasons," born at Ednam ; Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto ; John Armstrong, physician, born at Castleton ; John Buchan, physician, born at Ancrum ; William Turnbull, physician, born at Hawick ; John Leyden, born at Denholm ; Thomas Somerville, author of "A History of the Reign of Queen Anne," born at Hawick ; Robert Balmer, an eminent divine, born at Ormston Mains ; James Bell, a geographer, born at Jedburgh ; James Brown, an eminent linguist, born at Kelso ; John Clerk, the author of several works on medicine, born at Roxburgh ; Sir David Dickson, born at Bedrule ; Mark Duncan, born at Maxpoffle ; Robert Edmonston, painter, born at Kelso ; Robert Hall, born at Haughead, on Cayle ; Robert Riccaltoun, an eminent divine, born at Venchon, Yetholm ; James Telfer, born in the parish of Southdean ; Robert Davidson, born at Lempitlaw ; John Younger. *Vide* also notices of other eminent men interspersed throughout the work.

CHAPTER XIV.

LIST OF INDIGENOUS PLANTS.









THE
HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES
OF
ROXBURGHSHIRE, &c.

CHAPTER I.

OF THE REGALITY OF MELROS.

BEFORE entering upon a particular enquiry into the REGALITY of MELROS, it will be instructive to sketch briefly the condition of the district preceding the time David I. founded the Monastery of Melros. As stated in a previous part of this work, the territory was occupied by the Gadani people, with Jedburgh for a capital. During the greater part of the Roman period, it formed a part of the province of Valentia, which included all the country between the wall of Hadrian on the south, and the barrier of Antonine on the north. After the Romans left, the district came to be bounded by the king-

dom of Strathclyde on the west, which probably at one time stretched as far eastward as the Catrail, and on the east by the Saxon kingdom.

The descendants of the ancient Gadeni inhabiting Teviotdale and the banks of Tweed, were ruled over by URIEN of REGED,* who bravely opposed the Saxon invaders till he was treacherously slain by Morcant, the king of Strathclyde. When the family of Urien was expelled the throne, the district was incorporated with the kingdom of Northumbria. About 635, part of the land of Melros was included in the endowment which the pious charity of King Oswald settled on Bishop Aidan. The oppressions of the Norman William caused many of the eminent men of England to seek an asylum with Malcolm, from whom they received grants of land, on which they settled with their vassals and dependants. One of the greatest of the Northumbrian fugitives was Gospatric the Earl, who got the grant of many lands in the Merse and Lothian, and whose descendants rose to be Earls of Dunbar.†

* Jedburgh.

† Gospatric was descended in the female line from Earl Uchtred, by his third wife, Elfgiva, daughter of King Ethelred. An only daughter, Aldgitha, was the issue of this marriage, who married Maldred, son of Crinan the Thane, and was the mother of Gospatric. He purchased for a large sum of money from William the Conqueror, the Earldom of Northumberland, to which he had hereditary claims as grandson of the great Earl Uchtred. Bamburgh was the capital

One of these grants comprehended the manor of ERCILDON on the Leder, and formed one of the

of the Earldom, which extended over Northumbria, including Yorkshire. In 1072 he was deprived of his Earldom for having aided, in 1069, the murderers of Cumin, who had been selected by William to fill the office of Earl on the forfeiture of Gospatric, and for having taken part with the insurgents of York at the time of the Norwegian invasion. Gospatric was the only name representing the once powerful Anglo-Saxon aristocracy, all the rest having been swept away and their lands given to strangers. The Earls of Dunbar held lands in both kingdoms. In Northumberland they had the barony of Beanly, which they held by the special service of *Inburg'* and *Hutburg'*, or Inborough and Outborough, between the realms of England and Scotland. A difference of opinion exists as to the meaning of this service. Cambden's interpretation of this tenure is that the Earls of Dunbar were bound to observe the ingress and egress of those who travelled to and fro between the kingdoms, for in the old English, "inborrow" is an ingress or entry. Chalmers derives the word from *Borough*, a surety or pledge, and that the meaning of the passage is that the Earl was to be "surety for the peace of both kingdoms within the border and without." Hodgson Hinde, in his history of Northumberland, says that "the words seem to be '*Inbearer or Outbearer*,' the bearer of communications between the two kingdoms," and refers to two other estates in the same county, enjoyed by similar tenures; one by the service of carrying the King's writs between the Tyne and Coquet, and the other of executing the same duty between the Coquet and Tweed. Having lands in both kingdoms, made such an appointment of the Earls of Dunbar peculiarly appropriate, as the bearers of communications within the two realms. But there is a difficulty of adopting this view of Mr Hinde's, although it appears the most probable.

boundaries of the regality of Melros on the east. When Earl David succeeded, under his father's will, to the country lying on the south of the Forth, excepting Lothian, which then extended to the Tweed, he seems to have held the lands in his own hands. Owing to his being educated at the court of Henry I., and married to an English Countess, with many vassals, he was followed by a thousand Anglo-Normans, to whom he distributed lands, and, like Gospatric, they settled with their vassals. One of these was Hugh Moreville, who came from Burg in Cumberland. He acquired great possessions in Lauderdale, and other parts of Scotland, and became Constable of Scotland, which office descended through a long line of illustrious heirs male and female.* On the west the possessions of

* Hugh Moreville was a witness to the *Inquisitio Davidis*, 1116. He married Beatrice de Bello Campo, by whom he had a son Richard, who was Prime Minister to William the Lion. Richard married Avicia de Lancaster, by whom he had a son William, and daughter Elena. William married but had no children, and at his death his office and estates were enjoyed by Elena and her husband Ronald, lord of Galloway. Their son Allan is mentioned in *Magna Charta*, and said to have been one of the wealthiest Barons in Britain, and at his death in 1234 his possessions and office descended to his three daughters. The eldest, Elena, married the Earl of Winchester; Christian, the second, married a son of the Earl of Albemarle; and Dervorgil, the youngest, John Baliol of Bernard Castle. The Morvilles had many vassals who afterwards rose to great eminence in the kingdom. The progenitor of the family of Lauderdale was a vassal of

Morville lay along the Gala to the Tweed, and as far down that river as the Aloent or Alwyn. On the north the grant seems to have extended as far into the royal forest as the Blainsleys. To the east of the Leder the king held the lands of Birkin-side and Legerdeswode in *his demesn*, and these were afterwards granted by Malcolm IV. to Walter *his Steward*, who had come from Shropshire.* These lands were subsequently given by his grandson Walter, in marriage with his daughter Euphemia, to Patrick Earl of Dunbar. The Morevilles also possessed the lands of Bemerside, lying along the Tweed from the foot of Leder eastwards. The whole lands of Melros, Eldun, and Dernwie on the south of the Tweed were held by David I. in *his demesn*. On the north of the Tweed between the Leder on the east, and Gala on the west, as far as the property of the Morevilles on the north, lay the forest of *Wedale*,† in which the owners of

the first constable. He was called Elsi the son of Winter, and attained a grant of the lands of Thirlstane from Hugh de Moreville. His son Alan assumed the surname of Thirlstane, who was succeeded by his son Richard, whose daughter carried the lands of Thirlstane to Richard de Mautelant. The name of Mautelant is first seen as a witness to a charter of John de Landales of Hownam in 1227. The progenitor of the Haigs of Bemerside was also a vassal of the constable, from whom he got the lands.

* Vide volume iii., p. 267, for a notice of this family.

† This name is said to have been conferred on this dale on account of the bloody scenes enacted within its bounds

the surrounding manors claimed rights of pasturage. On the west of the Gala lay the forests of Selkirk, Ettrick, and Traquair, which in the course of time assumed the name of Ettrick forest. This forest seems to have comprehended the whole shire of Selkirk, with the exception of the burgh of Selkirk and the lands lying to the east thereof, the property of the monks of Kelso. From these notices it will be seen that the district was full of extensive woods. Several writers of the present day entertain the idea that the country is as full of woods at this time as in King David's days. Such a view is, however, not warranted by the facts to be seen in every grant of land to the monasteries during the 12th and 13th centuries. In a great number of these grants the word *wood* is used, not forest only. David gave the monks of Melros in the forest of Wedale *wood* and timber for building, and afterwards added the *wood* of Galtunside.* He also gave the same monks the right to cut *wood* in the forests of Selkirk and Traquair.† The same king granted to the church of St John of Roxburgh the

between the swineherds of Melros and the men of Stow. But this etymology seems doubtful, and I am inclined to think that the name is intended to describe a small dale, and this seems the more probable as the name originally applied to the head of the valley of the Allan; or it may be that the name is a corruption of *Wad-dale*, the dale of meadows, a name very descriptive of the nature of the lands in that locality, and also on the Gala.

* Lib. de Melros, vol. i. pp. 1, 2.

† Ib.

tithe of his *copsewood* in Teviotdale.* He also granted to the abbey of Dryburgh the lands of Cadysley, with pasture and right of cutting *wood*. In an agreement between the monks of Kelso and Melros, reference is made to a divided *wood*, "*nemus scissum*," and the march is pointed out by marks on the oaks.† David also granted to the monks of Selkirk the right to cut *wood* either for building or burning, as fully as he enjoyed the same. When Walter, the son of Alan, granted to the canons of Dryburgh the lands of Herdsley, near Cadesley, he reserved the road which led to the *wood* "*ad nemus*."‡ Alexander Baliol, who succeeded the Morevilles, gave to the same canons half of the forest of Gladiswood on the banks of Tweed, and Peter de Haig of Bemerside, a vassal of the Morevilles, gave to the same canons the forest of Flatwood.§ Every monastery had the privilege of cutting *wood* for burning, and for every other purpose, in all the royal forests, and this use of the forests extended to the people living under the monks, and cultivating their lands. Edward I. granted leave to the abbot of Melrose to take forty *oaks* out of the forest of Selkirk to repair the house of Melros.|| The grants of saltworks by the king and canons to the monks included the right

* Reg. Glas., p. 10. † Lib. de Melros, pp. 135-6.

‡ Lib. de Dryburgh. § Caledonia, vol. ii. p. 306.

|| Rolls of Parl., ii. p. 469.

of a supply of fuel from the *woods*. History informs us that the forest of Jedburgh was of great extent, and so closely wooded as to be the safest retreat for individuals and armies. In these woods the good Sir James Douglas lay and defied the armies of England, and so impregnable was his position deemed while the woods existed, that the English on one occasion carried axes to cut down the trees. In the invasions of Scotland by the English it was the common practice of the enemy to burn down the *woods*. In the age of David I., wood was the principal fuel. The names of places in the district between the Leder and Gala evince that it had been covered with *woods*: *Langshaw*, *Allanshaw*, *Hareshaw*, *Threepwood*, *Broadwoodhill*, *Woodhead*, *Weeplawwood*. On the south bank of the Tweed, a wood of oak existed to modern times called the *Prior wood*, which gave name to *Aikiedean*. The slopes of the *Eildon hills* are said to have been in early times clothed with wood, and at *Halidean*, in *Bowden parish*, there existed a wood of five hundred acres, which was called the deer park. In the same locality many oaks and firs have been found in the mosses several feet below the surface. Altars have also been found in this locality, dedicated to the god of the *woods* by the Roman soldiers in the second century, for protection while passing through the swampy *forests*.* On the whole it is impossible to resist the con-

elusion that the district was at one time covered with woods.

The REGALITY, as enjoyed by the monks, comprehended the whole parish of Melrose, all the parish of St Boswells, excepting Eliston, and the parish of Ettrick, in the shire of Selkirk. The lands of Melros, Eldun, and Dernewic were granted by David I. in 1136 to the monastery, and include all the parish on the south of Tweed. The charter is dated "*Apud Ercheldon in junio*," and the witnesses were Henry his son, John the bishop, William his nephew, William the chancellor, Madd the earl, with other men of the country, such as, Gospatric the earl, Ulfchillo the son of Ethelstan, Osof the son of Huctred, Maccus the son of Unwin, Huctred the son of SiOTH, Huctred the son of Gospatric, Orm the son of Eilaf, Eilaf the son of Gospatric, Edufo the son of Norman, Osof the son of Edin, Osof the son of Elfstan, Robert Brus Meschin (younger), Radulf the son of Turston, and Roger the nephew of the bishop. Earl Henry's charter of confirmation was also granted at the same place in presence of the same witnesses.* The same king afterwards added Galtuneshalech,† and the whole lands and woods of Galtunside. This property was bounded by the Tweed on the north, by the Leder on the east to Fawhopeburn, by the said burn on

* Lib de Melros, pp. 3, 4.

† Ib. "ad incrementu (to improve?) Galtuneshalech."

the north, and thence over the moor to Raeburn, by said burn till it flows into the Aloent, and by that stream to the Tweed.* When Malcolm IV. confirmed these grants of his predecessors, he added, "one stead in *Cumbesly* for building a cow-house for 100 cows and a fold."† In this charter the bounds of the lands of Galtunside are particularly described. On William the Lion ascending the throne, he confirmed the grants of David and Malcolm.‡ Alewentshaws and Threepwood were granted by Alan the Constable by the following boundaries:—

"From Fairforde ascending to Staincross, and thence ascending to the bounds of Wedale, and thence by the way which divides Wedale from Lauderdale, as far as Alewentisheude, and thence by the bounds between Weddale and Lawder, as far as the way which separates Burnerig from Leudeparc, and along the same way descending to the stone-cross, and thence transversely to the cross which is situated at the head of Fulewithenis, and thence by the way towards the south near Harlaw, till you come opposite Morelow, and thence descending by a rivulet to Standenburne, and thence ascending as far as the boundaries of Threpuude."§

The monastery obtained from King William, Alan the steward, the Morevilles, and Gospatric, the lands of Blenislei, Milkeside, and Sorowlesfelde, with the Chapel of St Mary of the Park, and the buildings of Cumbesley, Buchelm, and Whiteley. The lands attached to the chapel were bounded as follows:—

* So named probably from the place being the haunt of deer.

† Lib. de Melros, p. 6.

‡ Ib. p. 12.

§ Ib. p. 69.

“As the ditch surrounds the court of the chapel, and westward, and northward, and towards the eastern gate, and thence downwards to the rivulet, descending from the wood on the northside of the causeway to the rivulet, by which two fishpools are formed, of which we have assigned the upper to the foresaid chapel, and the lower to our sick of Bune, and thence upwards by the same rivulet as far as the fosse which surrounds the foresaid court of the chapel on the west side.”*

MILKESIDE is thus described :—

“From the upper fishpool down by the same rivulet which falls into the said fishpool, as far as the great causeway which goes from Lauder towards Birkinside, and thence by the same causeway southward to the eastern head of the ditch, which the foresaid monks made after our assignation between their land and the land which we have assigned on the south to our sick, and from the said head of the ditch made by the monks along the same westwards to the ancient ditch which crosses the plain from south to north, and thence southward to the head of the same ancient ditch; and thence descending obliquely in the direction in which Joceline, Lord Bishop of Glasgow, and the cellarer of Melros, perambulated the boundary as far as the rivulet called Mereburn (Marchburn) which is the boundary between the lands of Milkeside and the lands of Blenislei, to the great causeway which descends from Windelaue to Lauuder, and thence by the same causeway northwards to the road which runs from it to Milkeside, and by that way to the head of the ditch which we† had begun before we gave the lands of Milkeside to the abbey of Melros, and thence to the southern head of the ditch which surrounds the court of the said chapel on the west.”

* Lib. de Mailros, pp. 81-100. Acta Parl. Scot., vol i. p. 66.

† Richard de Moreville and Avicia Lancaster his wife.

Richard Moreville quite claimed to the abbey the following territory, which had been the ground of dispute between him and the monks :—

“ Along the east side of Gala up towards the direction of their own property, as far as the boundaries of Wedale, as also along the right boundaries of the land of Richard de Moreville, viz. : as the Mereburne falls into the Leder, up to the source of the same Mereburne, and thence along the syke which issues from the Mereburn to the spot where that syke falls into the rivulet of Standene, and thence as far as Pot, and from Pot to Standande-stane, and thence as far as the Kingsway where it enters the wood, and divides the wood of Standene, and of Threpwude, and thence by the same kingsway to Fairforde, and afterwards along that way which goes to the right as far as the bounds of Wedale, and thence by the right bounds of Wedale to the Galhe.*

From this grant the wood of Threpwude was reserved, but the pasturage was to belong to the monks. The wood is described as follows :—

“ From Fairfurde down by the Aloent to the moss which is between Threpwude and Cumbesleie-cnol, and thence by the same moss as far as the foresaid Pot.”

The men of Wedale disputed with the servants of the monks as to the rights of pasturage in part of the forest, and which was settled by arbitration in presence of the king. It was declared

“ That the king’s forest, which was the pasture of the monks, extended to the road leading to the west side of the Church of Weddale, and as far as the rivulet called Fasse-

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 100-103. Acta Parl. Scot., vol. i. pp. 65, 66.

burn should be theirs, so that no one might share it with them." *

A controversy between the monks and Patrick Earl of March, was settled at Selkirk in 1208, in presence of the King and Bishop Bricius of Moray, commissioned by the Pope, by the Earl granting to the monks "the whole arable land called Sorulesfield, as held by William Sorules, west of the Leder towards the grange of the monks, and pasture for fifty sheep and seven score of cows within and without the *wood* everywhere between the road going towards Lauder, along the causey which is called *Malcholmis rode*, and the Leder, and from the bounds of Cadisley as far as Fauhopburne, reserving to the Earl and his heirs only the right of brushwood.† Neither party was to have within these bounds any sheep-cotes, enclosures, lodges, folds, or dwellings of any kind; Sorulesfield was only to be ploughed, and the goods of the Earl

* Lib. de Melros, p. 103. Chron. de Mailros, p. 93. Supra vol. ii. p. 46. The Church of St Mary's referred to in this grant stood half a-mile below the present church, immediately under the public road, where on the estate of Torsonce a part of one of the walls, three feet thick, may still be seen built in with a common dry stone dyke. A little below it is a very fine perennial spring, known by the name of the "Lady's Well," and a huge stone, recently removed in forming the new road, but now broken to pieces, used to be pointed out as impressed with the print of the Virgin Mary on occasion of one of her descents to visit this favoured sanctuary.—*New Statistical Account of Stow*, p. 409.

† Acta Parl. Scot., vol. i. pp. 68-70.

should not pass the road, but should every night return to Herchildune, unless hindered by storm or flood." The Earl declined the jurisdiction of the papal commissioners, and afterwards objected to them on personal grounds. He appealed three times to Rome. The Earl was very unwilling to give up his claim to this ground, and it was not until his whole lands were laid under interdict that he submitted.* The whole parish and barony of Lessudden were in the course of time acquired by the monks of Melrose, excepting the lands of Elie-ston, which were granted by John the son of Yliff, to the canons of Dryburgh. The property of the monks comprehended the lands of Lessudden, Maxpoffil, Woodfordhouse, Hevyside, Cambestoun, Newtown, and the Temple lands. The first grant in their favor was by Richard de Londoniis in the beginning of the 12th century, of half a ploughgate of land called the Kirkland; and his son Robert, while confirming his father's grant, added the rest of the land which lay adjacent to the said half ploughgate as far as the Derestredt,† and as the road descended obliquely eastward as far as the torrent.‡ Between 1306 and 1329 John de Hermiston granted to the same monks the land which he held in Lessudden.§ In 1316 Robert I. granted to the same monks his whole land and tenement of Lessuddon, and in 1318 renewed the grant. About

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 87-91.

† Watling Street.

‡ Lib. de Melros, pp. 76, 77.

§ Ib. pp. 379-80.

the middle of the 14th century Ralph de Newyle, lord of Raby, granted to the monks his whole land or tenement in Lessy-dewyne, given him by Edward Baliol, to be enjoyed by them after his decease.* In 1409 the same monks obtained by excambion with the lord of Grenoch a tenement called the "*Parsounlande*." The lands of Wodefurdhouse were, about the end of the 14th century, bestowed by Robert de Wodeford on the monastery.† In the beginning of the 14th century Sir Laurence de Abernethy bestowed the lands of Maxpoffil on the same monks.‡ The monks obtained the lands of Cambeston in 1402 from James Fraser, lord of Ferendrach.

On the 31st day of August 1358, David II. erected the lands in the parish of Melros and Les-sudden into a regality with exclusive jurisdiction.

About 1235 Alexander II. granted to the monks of Melros a tract of land described by the following boundaries :—

"Our whole waste from the river Ethryc, ascending by the rivulet of Tymeye as far as the bounds of Nigell de Heryz, thence ascending by the watershed between Etheric and Glenkerry to the borders of Eskedale, and thence ascending westward by the watershed between Eskedale and Ethric, as far as the mountain called Unhende, and thence eastward along the watershed between Anandale and the forest to the head of Rodanoch, and thence eastward by the watershed between the forest and the lands of Thomas de Hay to the head of Copthrawcrescleugh, and thence de-

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 437-8.

† Ib.

‡ Ib. p. 384.

scending to the greater lake (St Mary's), and thence ascending by the lake to its head, and thence ascending southward to the rivulet of Wythop, and thence ascending as far as Thyrstangate, and along the same road to the head of Wulfhop, and thence descending by a syke to the rivulet of Meikle Thyrleston, and by the same rivulet descending to the river Ethric, and by that river ascending as far as Tymeith."*

For this grant the monks were to render nothing but their prayers. The monks in addition acquired the lands of Bellanden, and in 1415 Robert Scott, the laird of Rankliburn, ancestor of the Scotts of Buccleuch, granted to the same monks the lands of Glenkerry, reserving to himself the right of fishing and hunting in said lands, in exchange for the lands of Bellanden, over which the monks reserved the like rights of fishing and hunting. The tithes of these lands were also exchanged. In 1436, James I., out of regard it is said to John de Fogo, his confessor, and abbot of Melros, erected the lands of Ettrick and Rodono, along with those of Carrick, into a free regality.† This part of the regality comprehended the whole parish of Ettrick. The manor-place of the regality was the town of the monastery of Melros.

In addition to the lands particularly noticed above, and which formed the regality proper of Melros, the monks were possessed of large possessions in several counties. In Eskedale, Robert

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 234, 235, 666, 667.

† Ib. pp. 483, 484.

Avenel, in the reign of Malcom IV., granted the territory lying between the junction of the black and white Esk, to the forest of Thimei and the mountains, reserving to himself the right of hunting the wild boar, the deer, and the stag, and an annuity of five marks. One mark he remitted, and the other four he resigned at the death of his wife Sybella, in consideration that the monks should give victuals every year to commemorate his entrance into their house and the dates of the deaths of himself and wife.* His son Gervaise confirmed his father's grants, and added a right to build huts in the territory.† Roger, his son, who succeeded him, not only refused to confirm the grants of his father and grandfather, but disputed the right of the monks to the lands, and caused his servants to pull down the houses and level the fences. The controversy was judicially settled by Alexander II. and his barons at Lester in 1235, to the effect that the monks had right of pasture, but no right to hunt with packs of hounds, nor bring others to hunt, nor set traps, except to catch wolves, and they were not to cut down trees on which hawks or falcons built their nests.‡ At the death of

* By his wife Sibella he had a son Gervaise, who succeeded him in his estates, and a daughter, by whom William the Lion had his daughter Isabel, whom he married to Robert Bruce.

† Lib. de Melros, pp. 33-5, 176.

‡ Ib. pp. 179-81. Acta. Parl., p. 78.

Roger in 1243,* the great estates of the family were carried by the marriage of his only child with Henry, son of Henry de Graham of Abercorn and Dalkeith. While the Grahams, who belonged to the English faction, were in default, Robert I. conceded to his faithful friends the monks all the privileges of hunting, fishing and hawking which had been so zealously guarded by the Avenels. The cognizance of offences committed within the forest bounds was also devolved on them, under the provision that sentences of death pronounced on malefactors in the court of the abbey were to be carried out at the place of doom, by the baillie of the temporal lords of the manor. The concession of these privileges was confirmed by Sir John de Graham in 1309.†

On the forfeiture of John de Sules, Robert I., in 1321, granted to the monks of Melros half of the barony of Westerker, to be held in free forest, which property was retained by them till the Reformation.‡

Walter, the son of Alan the Stewart, granted to

* Robert Avenel entered the monastery and died in 1185. His son Gervaise followed the example of his father and was buried among the monks in 1219. His son Roger was buried near his father. Chron. de Mailros.

† Lib. de Melros, pp. 73, 340-350. The estates of Abercorn, Dalkeith, and the property of the Avenels in Eskdale, went with Margaret, the daughter of this Sir John de Graham, in marriage to William Douglas of Lugton, in Lothian, the predecessor of the Douglasses who became Earls of Morton. Hence the connection of the family of Douglas with the abbey. ‡ Lib. de Melros, pp. 355-6.

the monastery the lands of *Máchlín* and pastures in the forest on the upper branches of the river Ayr, extending to Clydesdale. He gave them also a carrucate of land to improve in places most convenient. At the request of the donor, King William confirmed these grants; they were also confirmed by his son Alan, and grandson Walter, and by Alexander II. Walter, the second Stewart, granted the monks of Melrose a large tract of forest land on the south side of the river Ayr in the east of Kyle, extending from Dolcarnel burn, which joins the Ayr, to Cairntable hill in Lanarkshire, with the river Ayr for its northern boundary. This tract of land had been formerly granted by the Stewart to Allen Little for his services, but he having become a convert to monastic life, and entered the Abbey of Melros, the lands were bestowed on the monks.* Richard Waleys, one of the vassals of the Stewart, gave the monks the lands of Barmore and Godenoth, with their pertinents, which was confirmed by the Stewart. Alexander the Stewart conferred on the monks the liberty of buying and selling, and taking toll, and other privileges, escheats, and profits, in their judicial courts, in their lands of Mauchlin, Cairntable, Barmore, and Godenoth.† From Alexander III. the monks obtained a charter of their whole lands in Ayrshire, to be held as a free forests with the usual privileges and prohibitions.‡ James,

* Lib. de Melros, vol. i. p. 283. † Ib. pp. 283-4.

‡ Ib. pp. 285-8.

IV. erected the whole of the above lands into a regality, with the courts to be held at Mauchlin.* In 1587 these estates in Ayrshire were vested in the king by the general annexation act, and in July 1606 an act was passed dissolving the baronies of Kylesmure from the Abbey of Melros, and converting the same into a temporal lordship to Hugh, Lord Lowdon, and his heirs.

Besides these lands, which formed the chief part of the possessions of the monks, they had in Berwickshire the lands of Redpath, which lay between the manors of Erceldon and Bemerside, granted by Ranulph, Earl of Morray; land in Gordon on the south side of Clovendykes; three ploughgates, two oxgangs, and three acres of land in the town of Halsinton, given by Robert de Muschamp, and also Bars-land and four ploughgates in Edmonston, granted by Walter, the son of Alan the Stewart, also twenty-five acres in the Grange thereof. This Grange was afterwards rented at eight chalders. *Hardlaw* and *Hungerigg*, in the territory of Fogo, were given by William, the son of Patrick, Earl of Dunbar; the lands of Milncroft, in Horndean, from Sir William de Horndean. In the town of Berwick the monks had considerable property; in the south corner of the Briggate, next the Tweed, they had a house and land bestowed on them by

* Reg. Mag. Sig. xvi. p. 86.

William Lunnok;* Alexander Joceline gave them a house and land in the same street for 140 marks; Nicholas, the weaver, granted half of his land there in pure alms, and sold to them the other half for 100 merks sterling, ten bolls of wheat, one chalder of barley, and half a merk of money, to him and his wife for their lives.† The monks purchased another land in Briggate.‡ Walter the Stewart gave a toft near the Tweed, and twenty acres in the plain of Berwick.§ Grim, a carter of Roxburgh, gave them a toft.|| The wife of Nicholas, the apothecary, bestowed on the convent all her land in Narrowgate upon *le nesse* below the town, with all the buildings thereon, on condition that they paid forty pence yearly to the *Maison Dieu*, and nine shillings to his sisters.¶ Thomas de Selkirk gave them a tenement upon *le nesse*, and his son Peter three marks out of a tenement in Crossgate; Alexander Fraser, his house and lands on the south side of Ravensden Street;** Adam Glasgow, ten acres of land in Riddlesland, in Bondington; Moyses, the crossbow maker, ten acres outside the burgh.†† They rented the land of Snoc for a payment of two shillings yearly, and sixpence to the constable of the castle.‡‡

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 17-18.

† Ib. pp. 274-6.

‡ Ib. p. 164.

§ Ib. p. 15.

|| Ib. p. 20.

¶ Ib. Appendix, p. 691.

** Ib. pp. 336-8.

†† Ib. p. 373.

‡‡ Ib. p. 19.

IN NORTHUMBERLAND, Robert Muschamp gave part of his lands and pastures in the territory of Hethpool, with liberty to cut *wood* in the forest for building.* For this grant the convent paid to the prior and canons of Kirkham, fifty shillings, and twenty pence on St James' day in the church of Newton, Glendale. Walter de Kilnum gave them eight acres of arable land on Witelawstele, with pasture for twenty-four sheep, twelve oxen, and two horses.

The convent had also land and pasturages, and other easements, in various baronies in this shire, which have either been already noticed in a previous part of this work, or will be found in the subsequent pages, while treating of the parishes within which they are situated.

The monks had the fishings on both sides of the Tweed, from the boundaries of the parish of Melrose on the west, to the eastern march. They had also fishings in other places, and saltworks in several shires.

In 1560, the REGALITY was annexed to the crown. Nine years after, the monastery, with all its lands, lordships, &c., was disposed by James VI. to James Douglas, as commendator, with power to him to set the same in "feu ferme, long or short takkis, siclyk and in the same manner as gif he had been providit thairto of auld in the court of Rome."†

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 267-9. † Origines Parochiales, p. 284.

In 1606 the commendator resigned the monastery, with all its pertinents, into the hands of the king, that it might be erected into a temporal lordship for the Earl of Morton. Two years after, the resignation was renewed, that the king might confer the same use, and dispoⁿe the same as he might think proper.* In the following year his Majesty, “ calling to remembrance the most excellent and singular service done to his Majesty and the whole realm of Scotland, on the fifth day of August 1600 years, by his dearest cousin and right trusty and familiar servant John Viscount of Haddington, Lord Ramsay of Barnes, at Perth, within the lodging of John, some time Earl of Gowrie, in assisting, defending, and revenging of his Majesty against the said Earl, and the deceased Master Alexander Ruthven”—erected the monastery and the property into a temporal lordship in favour of the said John Viscount of Haddington, his heirs male and assignees, excepting therefrom the regalities of the lands, the lands lying in Annandale conferred on the Earl of Morton, the barony of Kylesmure and Barmur in Ayrshire, granted to the Earl of Lowdon, and the lands in the shire of Haddington bestowed on Sir James Hay.† On the 25th of August 1615, Viscount Haddington was created Lord Ramsay of Melrose, which he resigned in

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 660-2.

† Acta Parl. Scot., vol. iv. pp. 461-4.

favor of his brother Sir George Ramsay of Dalhousie, who got the title changed to Lord Ramsay of Dalhousie. It would appear that John Viscount Haddington had sold the lands of Melros at the time of his resignation of the title in favor of his brother, for in 1618 Sir Thomas Hamilton, who had been previously raised to the peerage by the title of Binning and Byres, was possessed of the lands and baronies belonging to the monastery, and who was in 1619 created Earl of Melrose. The title of Viscount Haddington becoming extinct at the death of the Earl of Holderness in 1625, the Earl of Melros obtained a patent suppressing his own title and creating him Earl of Haddington in 1627. He died without issue in 1637. After the death of the Earl of Holderness, the property reverted to the crown; the patronage of the church and other rights were granted to Walter Scott, Earl of Buccleuch. About the beginning of the 18th century his descendants purchased the remainder of the abbey lands included in the Lordship of Melrose. At the abolition of heritable jurisdictions, the Lady Isabella Scott obtained £1200 as a composition for the loss of the office of bailiary of the regality of Melrose, which had been hereditary in her family.

The HOUSE of MAILROS.—Although it is not necessary in this place to enter upon an enquiry as to the exact period when Christianity was intro-

duced into the Island, there are good grounds for believing that before the expiry of the first century many of the natives of Britain were persuaded to turn to Christ and be baptised. Little did the Roman Claudius imagine, on the occasion of his second triumph, when Caractacus, his wife, daughter, and brothers were brought forth and exhibited to the Roman people as the captives of his sword, that these persons would be the means of carrying the gospel into their native land, or that a son of the captive would become a bishop of Rome.* There can be little doubt that the star of Bethlem shed its influence on this country about the time mentioned; and notwithstanding the early Christian fathers, "who neither sought nor loved anything of this world," were sometimes beaten, and at other times dragged through the streets, they founded churches and appointed priests and deacons. But the lamp which had never ceased to burn during the period of the Roman occupation was nearly extinguished by the Saxon hordes, which over-ran the country after the Romans were called away to de-

* It is thought by many writers who have investigated the subject, that Linus, Bishop of Rome, was Cyllin the son of Caractacus, who was carried to Rome with his father, and converted to Christianity, and the person mentioned in the second epistle of Paul to Timothy, written during his second imprisonment:—"Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren."—Chapter iv. v. 21.

fend their own land. While the religion of Christ was persecuted on the banks of the Tweed, churches were formed and monasteries founded in Ireland. In that country, Columba, born of a family of high rank, went forth in 563 to save and civilize the Caledonian people. The islet of Iona, near to Mull, was conferred on him by his relation CONAL, the Scottish King, and on which he settled with twelve disciples. With their own hands they erected huts and built a church. They lived under strict discipline, and worked with their hands, and spent much time in reading the Scriptures. His establishment once formed, Columba turned his attention to the conversion of the Picts, who were at that time governed by Bridei, whom he persuaded to believe in the truths of Christianity. The influence of the king aided Columba and his disciples in their difficult and hazardous task, and under his protection they journeyed throughout the kingdom teaching the people. Ere long monasteries were established in every part of the Caledonian country, from which were sent out a succession of pastors to inform the ignorant. After a life of active benevolence, Columba died on the 9th of June 587, "leaving his monastery firmly settled, a people converted by his labours from Paganism to Christianity, and a name for the celebration of every age."* When the death of Ethelfrith opened to Edwine

* Caledonia, vol. i. p. 323.

the whole of Northumberland, the sons of his predecessor were driven into exile. They found a refuge in Iona, where they were instructed in the religion of Christ, and taught the Gaelic of the Scoto-Irish monastery. In the meantime Edwine of Northumbria had been converted to the Christian faith by Paulinus, who prosecuted the work of conversion with great zeal, not in temples raised by man's hands, but in the open air. On one occasion, while Edwine lived with his court at Adge-frin,* he was engaged catechizing and baptizing from morning to night during thirty-six days. The rite of baptism was administered in the open air in the waters of the river Glen.† On account of Edwine having changed the old religion, a league was formed between Penda, who had succeeded to the throne of Mercia, and Caedwalla, king of the Britons, to make war upon Edwine. A battle took place at Hatfield Cross, in Yorkshire, on the 12th October 633, which ended in a complete triumph to the confederates. Edwine and his son Osfrid were slain, with the greater part of their followers.

On the death of Edwine the sons of Ethelfrith

* Yeavinger, near Wooler.

† This Paulinus is thought to have been the son of Urien of Reged (Gedworth), who was the greatest opponent of the Anglo-Saxon power in Northumberland. He was sent by Pope Gregory to convert the people of Kent, and was selected by the Kentish king to accompany his daughter, Queen Ethelberga, to Northumberland.

returned to their own country, where the eldest, Eanfrid, obtained the throne of Bernicia, of which he was the true heir of Ida. Deira was seized by Osric, the son of Elfric, and nephew of Alla, to the prejudice of Yffi the true heir. Both professed Christianity, having been baptised by Paulinus, but on their accession to the thrones of their respective kingdoms they repudiated the faith, and returned to the old religion, in the hope of conciliating the favour of Penda. They were both slain by Caedwalla, who seized their kingdoms, and ruled over them with great cruelty. This tyrant was entirely defeated by Oswald, on the field of Dilston, and who was declared king of both the provinces of Northumberland. The success of the day was ascribed to the direct interposition of the Deity in answer to the prayers of Oswald, who, before leaving his position, erected with his own hands a cross, around which he and his whole army kneeled and offered up their united prayers for success to their cause. Oswald's first care on ascending the throne was the instruction of his people in Christian truth. He naturally applied to Iona, and a monk named Corman was sent, but who, failing to make any impression on the minds of the Bernicians, returned to the monastery. On the monks considering his report, one of their number, Aidan, who possessed a gentle disposition, and highly accomplished, offered himself to the wishes of the king. He was duly consecrated for the mission,

and hastened to Northumbria. Oswald's chief residence being at Bamborough, the site of Aidan's bishopric was fixed at Lindisfarne in the immediate neighbourhood. The country being wholly inhabited by the Saxons, who did not understand the Gaelic tongue, and Aidan not speaking the language of the people, he preached to them in the Gaelic, and Oswald acted as interpreter between them. The blessing of God accompanied Aidan and other teachers from the same school. The subjects of the pious king were converted to the Christian faith, and "churches were built in several places; the people joyfully flocked to hear the word; land and money were provided by the king's bounty for building monasteries; and the English were, by their Scotch teachers, instructed in the rules and observances of regular discipline, for the most of the teachers were monks." Besides the monastery of Lindisfarne, Aidan established the house of MAILROS in 636, within the Episcopate of Lindisfarne. Coldingham, Tynningham, and Abercorn, were founded not long after within the same Episcopate, and each possessed lands and labourers, parochial rights previously unknown in Scotland.

The House of MAILROS was situated on the right bank of the river Tweed, on the sloping sides of a peninsula, almost enclosed by a reduplication of the river. The scenery around is full of beauty. On the west, the Eildon Hills rise to the height of 1400 above the sea level, and the opposite banks

are high, rocky, and overhung with wood. On the north the Leder pours its waters into the Tweed, a short distance from the site of the monastery, and on the east the river rolls between high banks round the heights of Bemerside, and the peninsula on which the ruins of Dryburgh Abbey stand. The nature of the ground on every side would afford perfect shelter from the storms of winter. A finer situation for a monastery could not be imagined.

The first Abbot was *Eata*, one of twelve boys of English parentage, selected by Aidan himself, and educated for the ministry in a school which he founded to secure a succession of well-qualified instructors. Under Eata, St Boisil or Boswell was prior, a man of great piety and spiritual gifts. It was in 651, and while these holy men held office, that the famed Cuthbert became an inmate of the monastery of Mailros. He was born of parents of humble circumstances, who died when he was eight years old. The date of his birth cannot be known with certainty, but it is probable that he was born in 637. He used, as a boy, to tend sheep on the mountains near Mailros. On one occasion, while herding a flock on some distant hills, he was engaged in prayer while the other shepherds were sleeping, "he saw a long stream of light break through the darkness of the night, and in the midst of it a company of the heavenly host descended to the earth, and having received among them a spirit

of surpassing brightness, returned without delay to their heavenly home." When the morning came it appeared that Bishop Aidan had died at the very moment of the vision. He determined forthwith to enter into a monastery, and delivered over the sheep he was feeding to their owners. The reputation of the prior induced him to select Mailros as his abode. On arriving at the monastery, says Bede,* the prior was at the door and remarked to the bystanders, "Behold a man of the Lord. Behold an Israelite in whom there is no guile." On entering the monastery, Cuthbert "conformed to the rules of the place with the same zeal as others, and sought to surpass them by observing stricter discipline; and in reading, writing, watching, and prayer, he fairly outdid them all.† Boisil loved Cuthbert for his innocence and uprightness, and from him he received a knowledge of the holy scriptures and the example of good works. In the course of a few years King Aldfred granted to Abbot Eata a tract of country called Inrhipum (Ripon) on which to build a monastery. After the house was built, Eata left Mailros for that place, taking with him a number of monks, among whom was Cuthbert, who was appointed to the office of receiving strangers. While guest-master, he is said by Bede to have entertained an angel.‡ But the

* Bede's Life of Cuthbert, p. 225.

† Ib. p. 227.

‡ Ib. p. 229.

Mailros colony did not remain long at Ripon, having been expelled therefrom by Aldfred, and the monastery given to others, because the abbot adhered to the Scottish custom about the observance of Easter. In 664 the Prior Boisil died of the pestilence which raged in Britain, and was buried at Mailros. Cuthbert succeeded him as prior of Mailros.* After having been thirteen years a monk he was transferred by Eata to Lindisfarne to fill the office of prior, and to teach the rules of monastic perfection, and illustrate it by the example of his virtue. By a regulation made by Cuthbert, women were forbidden to enter into his church.† Several reasons have been given for this rule, one of which is that it was made in consequence of the irregularities which had taken place in the double monastery of Coldingham. But it seems that St Columba even exceeded St Cuthbert in his hatred to women; for it is said he detested all cattle on their account, and would not permit a cow to come within sight of the monastery walls, because “where

* In one of the niches at the side of the east window of the choir of Melros Abbey is a figure of St Cuthbert holding the head of King Oswald.

† This rule was relaxed at a later period, and females were allowed to enter Durham Cathedral as far as a boundary line of blue marble in the pavement running across the chancel from pillar to pillar opposite the porch. In the midst of this boundary line was a cross of blue marble, and women were not allowed to pass this cross. The space outside this cross was called the Galilee of the church.

there is a cow there must be a woman, and where there is a woman there must be mischief." After Cuthbert was elected to the bishopric, he had an interview with Bishop Eata at Mailros.

The next abbot of Mailros of whom there is any notice is ODUNALD. ETHELWOLD, a disciple of St Cuthbert, was abbot from 696 to 724. THEVUAN is thought to have been the next abbot.

The monastery was burned by Kenneth II. in one of his excursions into Lothian in 839. It must have been rebuilt before 875, as in that year it became for a time the resting-place of the body of St Cuthbert, when removed from its sepulchre at Lindisfarne for fear it should be violated by the Danes. According to the legend, the spirit becoming restless, the body was floated down the Tweed in a stone coffin to Tillmouth.* WILLIAM DOUGLAS was abbot in the beginning of the 11th century. He was confessor to the Queen of Malcolm II. In 1020 Elfrid, one of the priests of Durham, visited Mailros, and having disinterred the remains of St Boisil, carried them away and placed them in a shrine near that of his beloved pupil, St Cuthbert, in Durham. TURGOT, who was prior of Durham for twenty-one years, and who wrote the work which passes under the name of "Simeon of Durham," from 1073 to 1075 resided with a few brethren at Mailros, which they reluctantly left under a threat of excommunication of

* Vide vol. iii. pp. 168-70.

Bishop Walcher for Monkwearmouth. Of this house few notices are seen after this time, but it is thought that King Edgar, the father of David I., when he rebuilt the monastery of Coldingham in 1098, made a grant of it to that house. From this time Mailros continued a dependency of Coldingham till 1136, when David I. exchanged the Church of St Mary of Berwick for it, and annexed it to his house of Melros, which he founded about two miles farther up the Tweed. The Chapel of Mailros was destroyed by the English during the reign of Robert I. In 1321 the Bishop of Galloway granted an indulgence of forty days to all persons making a pilgrimage to the chapel of St Cuthbert, or contributing to its rebuilding.* Between 1417-31 Pope Martin also granted an indulgence of seven years, and as many forty days, to all who should visit the chapel or contribute to its support. It was greatly resorted to by devout pilgrims, and I have no doubt that the GIRTHGATE derived its name from being the track formed by the feet of pilgrims coming from the north to this holy shrine, and not travellers going northward. The road came down the valley of Alwyn, and crossed the river Tweed by a bridge, the ruins of which was seen by Gordon in the beginning of the last century. Chalmers thinks that the track was made by travellers going north to the well-known sanctuary belonging to the

* Harl. MS. 3960, folio 108. History of St Cuthbert, p. 235.

hospital at Soltra, but I think he is mistaken. The privilege of sanctuary was only occasionally required, and the situation of Soltra is such as to make it seldom used ; besides, on the south, both Mailros and the Stow of Wedale had privilege of sanctuary, and it is not probable that persons from the south would have passed these famed places and gone north to Soltra, a distance of many miles. *Girth* is a corruption of Garth, and its meaning is not confined to a *sanctuary*. The place where the chapel stood is still called "*the Chapel Knoll*." When the Rev. Adam Milne wrote his description of Melrose parish in 1743, the foundation of a wall which had been built across the narrowest part of the peninsula, so as to protect the convent, was still to be seen. About the middle of this wall was the entrance to the monastery, where stood a house called *Redhouse*, which is conjectured to have been the dwelling of the porter. In 1859, while the workmen were digging the foundation for a building on the east of the farm steading of Broomhill, adjacent to the monastery, they came upon the remains of an old wall or building, in which were found a small rounded column $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter, and a moulded archstone. Several portions of small circular shafts or columns of the same character were observed. The archstone shows the "bowtel and fillet moulding, then a hollow and a round, and contains in the hollow a series of the dogtooth ornaments of what has been called the

first pointed style of Gothic architecture. The moulded stone has manifestly been part of an arch ; and both are of interest from having been found in the immediate neighbourhood of Mailros, as in these stones we have probably a key, and perhaps the only existing one, to the style of architecture of the church, from the ruins of which they may have been brought as building materials at some early period.”* In 1606 Robert Ormiston was possessed of the lands of Auld Melrose, as well within as beyond the ditch.† In the beginning of the century it was the property of William Elliot Lockhart. It now belongs to the family of Fairholme.

MELROS.—This house was founded by David I. The building was begun in 1136, and in 1146 dedicated in honour of the blessed Virgin Mary. A colony of Benedictine monks, called Cistercians, was brought to it from Rivaulx in the north Riding of Yorkshire. The situation of this house is not to be compared with the older house, and it is probable, had David been possessed of Mailros, he would have placed the Cistercians there, in preference to any other place. The ruins of the abbey, which present the finest specimens of Christian architecture ever raised in this kingdom, are not the ruins of the house founded by the pious David, but of the church which was begun to be built

* Proceedings of the Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. ii. p. 177, Notice by Dr John Alexander Smith.

† Retours, No. 40.

after the war of independence. The first erection was wholly destroyed by the English, under Edward II. in 1322. Robert I. gave £2000 towards the rebuilding of it; but it is believed that the house was in an unfinished state when it was again destroyed in 1544, and as the Reformation was then progressing, it was not restored.* The domestic buildings were to the north of the church, part of them standing on the margin of the river, which at that time had its course near the convent.† Adam Milne, who was admitted minister of Melrose in 1711, says, that in his day stood an oven near the mill of the abbey, consisting of several stories of ovens above others, as high as the steeple in the church, and built with as fine hewn stones." The same authority states, that "in ditching any place within the convent, particularly near the church, the foundations of houses have been discovered," but the ruins of only one of these were to be seen, called Chisholm's Tower. The whole convent, with its "buildings, and gardens, and other conveniences, were all enclosed by a high wall about a mile in circuit." It would rather appear that at the time of the last destruction of the abbey, the wall referred to by Milne had not been finished, as a part of it was met with some years since, in dig-

* Vide vol. i. pp. 308-324, for a description of the ruins of the abbey church.

† The Tweed at one time ran on the southside of Millmount. The old channel can yet be traced.

ging the foundations of houses between the West Port house and the chambers of Messrs Freer and Dunn, running in the direction of the George Hotel. Of these buildings scarce a vestige remains, and "the fairest daughter of the Tweed has become now, in her desolate magnificence, but a sad relic of her former beauty."* The gardens of the abbey must have been extensive, as each monk—and the number varied from 27 to 100—had a private garden for his own use and pleasure. About 1534, the commissioners appointed by the general chapter of Cistercians at Cisteaux to carry out the reform specified in the roll of the visitor sent by the chapter in the previous year, allowed the monks to retain their private gardens, provided they were all made of equal extent, and a common passage from one to another, the productions of each to be applied to the common use of the convent. An attempt was also made to reform their habits of living. It seems, about the end of the fifteenth century, the monks of Melros had forgot their vows of poverty and manual labour, for at that time the abbots are charged with living in magnificent halls, keeping luxuriant tables, wearing costly garments, and attended by pages of good families in rich liveries; the monks with keeping horses, and going about in public; living separately, buying their own clothes of the finest materials, and dividing the common

* History of St Cuthbert, p. 237.

dormitory into separate chambers. But it was found impossible for the chapter to revive the old practice, and put a stop to the abuses of religion, which was the subject of general animadversion.

The abbots were:—

| | | | |
|--------------------------|---|---|------------|
| 1. Richard, | . | . | 1136-1149. |
| 2. Waltheof, | . | . | 1148-1159. |
| 3. William, | . | . | 1159-1170. |
| 4. Joceline, | . | . | 1170-1175. |
| 5. Lawrence, | . | . | 1175-1178. |
| 6. Ernauld, | . | . | 1179-1189. |
| 7. Reiner, | . | . | 1189-1194. |
| 8. Ralph, | . | . | 1194-1202. |
| 9. William, | . | . | 1202-1206. |
| 10. Patrick, | . | . | 1206-1207. |
| 11. Adam, | . | . | 1207-1214. |
| 12. Hugh de Clippeston, | | | 1214-1315. |
| 13. William de Curcy, | . | | 1215-1216. |
| 14. Ralph, | . | . | 1216-1219. |
| 15. Adam de Harkaris, | . | | 1219-1224. |
| 16. Matthew, | . | . | 1246-1261. |
| 17. Adam de Maxton, | . | | 1261-1267. |
| 18. John de Ederham, | . | | 1267-1268. |
| 19. Robert de Keldeleth, | | | 1268-1273. |
| 20. Patrick de Selkirk, | . | | 1273. |

After 1273 the names of several are lost, and though the following names are known to have been abbots at the time mentioned, the exact dates of their election are not recorded—

| | | |
|-------------------|-------|------------|
| William de Foghu, | . | 1310-1329. |
| Thomas de Soltre, | . | 1338. |
| William, | . . . | 1342-1369. |
| David Benyn, | . . . | 1409-1423. |
| John Fogo, | . . . | 1425-1433. |
| Richard Lundy, | . . . | 1440-1442. |
| Andrew Hunter, | . . . | 1448. |
| William, | . . . | 1460. |
| Richard, | . . . | 1473-1476. |
| John Fraser, | . . . | * * * * |
| Bernard, | . . . | 1490-1499. |
| William, | . . . | 1504. |
| Andrew Durie, | . . . | 1527. |
| James Stewart, | . . . | 1541. |

In 1558 Cardinal Guise became commendator of Melros on the death of James Stewart in 1588. In 1564 Michael was commendator. On the forfeiture of the Earl of Bothwell the title of commendator, as well as the usufruct, was conferred on James Douglas, afterwards Earl of Morton. This commendator, according to Milne, took down a great part of the convent "for the building of a fine house for himself and lady, which is still standing, and his name and his lady's on one of the windows, anno 1590."*

The monks of Melros kept a chronicle of local or general events of importance that happened within their knowledge. It begins in 735 and

* Milne's Description of Melrose Parish.

ends in 1275. The early portion of it is imagined to be the work of a monk of Melros, who was afterwards abbot of Dundrainan, which was colonized with monks from Melros in 1142.

The ground plan of the church is in the form of a Latin cross, consisting of nave and aisles, and choir and aisles. The elevation consists of nave, transepts, and choir, with a central tower. It stands due east and west. The proportions are—nave, 208 feet by 79, including aisles; transept, 130 feet by 34; choir, 50 feet. The tower is 84 feet in height.*

Many fine views may be obtained of the ruins. But “if asked by a pilgrim who, through love of the monuments of England’s ancient faith, and through devotion to a spot hallowed by its associations with St Cuthbert, contemplates a visit to the abbey church at Melros, under what aspect it is seen the best? the writer would say, if further testimony be wanting to the poet, when the dim shadows of night have shut in obscurity its minor beauties, and when the bright moon silvers the columns and arches, and peeps in between the network of the windows—then the ruin is sublime.”†

THE TOWN of the Regality of the monastery has no history separate from the abbey. It is said by

* The ruins have been beautifully illustrated by Billings, and a number of good wood engravings of parts of the ruins appear in Mr Wade’s History of Melrose, from drawings taken by Mr John Smith, Architect, Darnick.

† History of St Cuthbert, p. 241.

Mr Milne, that the name of the town was *Little Fordell* previous to the founding of the monastery; but I have not met with any notice of this name earlier than 1648. The name is probably derived from the rivulet which takes its rise in the base of the Eildons, and flows down a small dell through the town into the abbey mill-lade, being passed at this place. The name would describe the little ford or passage at the dell, as distinguished from the greater ford by which the Tweed was passed to the north of the monastery, or it may be read the little rivulet which flows down the dell. It is not improbable that the name was applied to the place before the Anglo-Saxon was spoken on Tweedside. In comparatively recent times the flat land between the old town and Weirhill was for the greater part of the year covered with water. Within the last forty years the town has been continually receiving additions, which add to its beauty as well as extent. I remember the time when not a house stood to the west of the West Port house, and when the latter dwelling was deemed the principal house in the town. In it General Lesley slept the night before the battle of Philliphaugh. The date 1635 is on the lintel of the door. The town now extends from Priorbank on the east, to the town of Dernwic on the west, fully a mile in length. In the old town there are a number of good houses. In the market-place stands a cross about 20 feet high, on the apex of

which are the remains of a unicorn holding the royal arms of Scotland, and a mallet and rose, with the date 1642. This is not the date of the cross, which owes its existence to a period coeval with the monastery, at least not later than the days of David II. It was the cross of the regality, at which the laws were read, proclamations made, and refractory parties cited to attend the courts of the abbot, who had the power of Justiciary and Sheriff. From the cross also a monk preached, and to support such service a grant of land was annexed, commonly called the *Corse Rig*. The Corse Rig of Melrose runs from the meeting of the Newstead and St Boswell's roads up to the base of the Eildons, and is marked 2434 on the Ordnance Map. The house next to where the British Linen Company have their office was the flesh-market of the burgh, and the cleeks from which the carcasses were suspended were to be seen in the wall before it was taken down to make room for the new buildings. On the south side of the market-place an elegant corn exchange is erected on the spot where a number of old tenements formerly stood.* The new town of Melrose is built on the Weirhill, and westward along the roadside to Dernwic. The houses are well and substantially built, with the

* One of these houses had the appearance of considerable antiquity, but on being taken down, it was obvious that it had been built with stones taken from the abbey.

grounds around tastefully laid out. Here the Free Church has a very elegant place of worship, erected on the top of the bank next to the old town. At the meeting of the roads to the west, the Scots Episcopalians have a church, and adjoining a large and commodious parsonage. Near to this place formerly stood the *High Cross* of the abbey, and, in its vicinity, an old thatched house and garden called *Cockpistol*.

On the east of the old town of Melros is PRIOR-BANK,* standing within the old boundary of the convent. The situation of the house is beautiful, and commands undoubtedly the best view of the “far-famed pile,” owing to the exclusion of the adjacent town, which obtrudes itself in every other view of this building, so beautiful and lovely even in decay. In the end of the last century it was the property of William Riddell of Camieston. It afterwards became the property of Major Gowdie. William Tait is now the owner.

Markets and Trade of the Town.—Melros has a weekly market, at which corn is sold in bulk. It has right to four fairs in the year—one at Martinmas, one on the last Wednesday of May, another on the Thursday before Easter, which was called the Holy Fair. There is also a fair held on Lambas for the sale of lambs. The fair stead is on the moor which extends from Dingleton west-

* In the Retours it is called Prior Wood or Prior Meadow.

ward. In the afternoon a great number of people turn out and spend the day in pleasure. There is at present no manufactures in the town or neighbourhood. The town was formerly famed for its linen manufacture, called "*Melrose land linens*," for which commissions were received from London, and it was also exported in considerable quantities. In 1686 the weavers obtained a *seal of cause* from the Earl of Haddington, the lord of Melrose. About the end of last century the trade began to decline, owing, it is said, to the encouragement given to the woollen manufacture throughout Scotland, and to the manufacturers of Galashiels being enabled to pay a higher wage to spinners than the linen trade could afford. The prices paid for spinning linen was 1s. 2d. per lb of 4 hanks. In the year ending November 1755 there were stamped 33,282½ yards of Melrose-made linen, and for the ten following years the amount was nearly the same. In the year ending 1774 the number of yards had fallen to 20,789, and in the ten years ending 1785 the quantity was as low as 17,792 yards. An attempt was made to revive the trade, aided by Mr Brown, the minister of the parish, and an intelligent bleacher, but their exertions were not attended with success. The bleachfield was held in £5 shares. About 1790, the weavers of Gattonside and Melrose weaved annually, on the average, 282 stones of wool. In addition to the looms employed by the manufacturers near Galashiels, there

were 80 looms in the parish—20 employed in weaving cotton, 30 in woollen, and 30 in linen work.*

LITERATURE.—The town has several good libraries. The ST MARY'S library was constituted in 1798, and contains upwards of 2500 volumes of general literature. The entry-money is 2s. 6d., and the annual subscription 10s. The parish library, which is more of a religious character, was founded in 1824. It is under the management of a committee of ladies, with the minister of the parish as president. The number of volumes is about 1300, and a contribution of 1s. entitles a party to read for a year. The Established Church, the United Presbyterians, and Free Churches, have each special libraries for the use of their respective Sabbath schools. There are also two reading clubs in the town.

The parish SCHOOL of Melrose was built of funds bequeathed by Bishop Fletcher of Argyle, who was for sometime minister of the parish, as a Latin inscription in the wall commemorates.† In the school the highest branches of education are well taught, Latin, Greek, French, and Mathematics. The school is of repute in the district, and is “extremely useful as an upper seminary to which young people can be sent” when advanced beyond the schools of the

* Old Statistical Account.

† New Statistical Account, p. 69.

parish. There are also schools in high estimation for the education of young ladies.

INSTITUTIONS.—A Friendly Society, founded in 1790, was dissolved about 1846, and succeeded by a yearly friendly society, which dissolves and reconstructs itself every year. It has about 140 members, and is useful in alleviating the wants of people during sickness. The payment by each member is 1s. per quarter. The Society of Free Gardeners was established in 1821, and after an existence of forty years, during which they amassed money and built the Commercial Hotel, dissolved in 1861, and disposed of their property. The Society of St John's Lodge of Free Masons was established in 1797. It has about 150 members, and is believed to be in a flourishing condition.

The Runrig lands of the wards of Melros, extending to 67 acres or thereby, outfield and infield, including Gallows Brae, were divided in May 1751 among thirteen persons of the names of Cook, Ellies, Wilkieson, Hunter, Penman, Gill, Murray, Henderson, Phaup, and Bowanhill.

DINGLETON—DANIELSTON.—This place is situated on both sides of the rivulet which flows through Little Fordell. It is thought to derive its name from the dingle through which the stream flows. In the beginning of the 17th century it is written *Danielston*, and at the present time both names are used by the inhabitants of the locality. The territory belonged to the monastery, and it is probable

that one of the tenants, of the name of Daniel, conferred his name on it. The greater part of the lands belong to the Duke of Buccleuch, and a number of feuars who possess the town and a portion of the land held under him. Previous to 1756, there were 87 acres of plots called the infield lands of Danielstown, and 69 acres of outfield plots, possessed in runrig and common, and at that date were divided by the Sheriff among George Scott, Alexander Vair, Thomas Vair, Robert Lawrie, Walter Scott, Adam Dodds, George Scott, and the Duke of Buccleuch. The value of the land so divided was, at that time, £14, 16s. 7½d. In April 1608, James M'Dougal was served heir to his father, Thomas M'Dougal of Macarstoun, in the lands of Danielston.* In 1640 the territory belonged to the Earl of Haddington.† On one of the roads in the decreet of division is a place popularly known as the Locked Well, from whence it is said water was carried to the monastery in lead pipes.‡ A little to the southwest of Dingleton there formerly stood a cross, and the place on which it stood still bears the name of Crosshillhead.

Milne, in his description of this part of the parish of Melrose, states that “ on the north side of the middle hill (Eildon), near the foot of it, there is a place called *Bourjo*, where I think the Druids have offered their sacrifices, and performed the super-

* Retour, No. 50.

† Ib., No. 72.

‡ Milne's Melrose.

stitious rites in this grove to Jupiter, it being all planted with oak. The Bour has been surrounded with a deep trench, and a plain-way made to it from the east and to the west." Hutchinson, when he visited the locality in 1776, says, that "the place called *Abor-jo*, of which there is such a tradition, engaged us sometime: our guide said that in former times it was girt with a grove of oaks, and fenced with a trench and vallum of earth. The vestiges of the trench remain, but the grove is no more. *Abor* was a name given by the Amonians to the great luminary, and signifies the parent of light. In Mr Bryant's work we have the following definition:—The luminary was also called *Abor*, the parent of light, and his temple, *Cho-Abor*. Of this both a city and river were to be found in Gauzaintes, as well as Cusiaria and other parts. *Abor-jo* is an easy corruption of *Abor-Cho*, being a mere transposition of the title." Chalmers, on the authority of Mr Kinghorn's MS. survey, states that "upon the tract of this fosse, in the declivity of the middle Eldun, there is a small circular entrenchment, which is called BOUR-JO, and contains about two-thirds of an English acre." The writer of the "New Statistical Account" says the place is worthy of attention. "It is evidently artificial, of great magnitude, and by tradition the site of a Pagan altar. The road leading to it is called the Haxal-gate, and the ravine through which it passed the Haxalgateheugh. The place is still regarded by

the people with interest ; and they have been in the habit of pointing it out to each succeeding minister as the identical spot where their forefathers ‘ were wont to bow the knee to Baal, and put their sacrifices into earthen vessels’—the tradition mingling with a better faith.”* WADE, in his “History of Melrose,” says:—“ Upon the slopes of the north-eastern hill, and nearest the town of Melrose, is a large, and to all appearance a natural *tumulus*, called the Bourjo, having a road leading to it called the Hax-algate. It is traditionally reported to have been the site of a Druidic temple.”† The place is laid down in the Ordnance Map, and marked *Burgo*. After repeated and careful examinations of this place, I am fully satisfied that there is no ground for the belief that it was a Druidic place of worship. It is plain to me that the writer of the “Statistical Account,” and Mr Wade, never examined the place they speak of, or they would have given a very different description of it. There are four mounds, the largest of which is in the middle, and each is in the immediate vicinity of a spring of water which issues from the hill above. They are beyond doubt artificial. The middle one especially has the appearance as if the earth of which it is formed had been taken out of the hill above, and wheeled up by a barrow. Owing to these mounds being at

* New Statistical Account, pp. 62, 63.

† Wade’s History of Melrose, p. 361.

springs, there is room for the idea that there may have been watering-places for cattle at the place, and the mounds made at the time the drinking-places were formed. But be this as it might, it is clear that the tumuli have no connection with a temple of the sun. The Haxalgate is merely the road to the mountains, and Haxalcrag the mountain crag. Mr Kinghorn, who made a survey of the locality for Mr Chalmers, while engaged on his great work of "Caledonia," says that the place is on a tract of a fosse or military way referred to by Milne, running westward in a connecting continuation to Caldshiels Hill. But I am inclined to think that this fosse was made by David I., as the boundary between the property of the houses of Melros and Kelso, referred to in the settlement of a controversy as to the limits of their lands by William the Lion in 1208. By this decision the march is made to run "from the ford of Bouildenburne, which is between the bounds of Lessedwyn and Bouildene, as far as the cross which is situated between Wythrig and Harecarleche, and thence as far as the Whitethorn which is situated in Wyterig, and thence northwards to Okedene, and ascending as far as the cross near the green fosse, and by the green fosse as far as the cross which is placed above Sprouisdene, and thence ascending to the fountain near the Whitethorn as the stream from the same fountain descends, and thence by Farnileye to the willows, and crosses, and ditches which have been placed in

the middle of the hill to the top of the same, on which King David caused the ditches to be made, and thence descending westward to the place called Derebley, and thence by the divided wood, and by the crosses and ditches, and oaks marked with crosses, as far as the lake beneath Blakelauue, and from that lake to another, and so on to Holdene, and thence descending by the rivulet of Holdene as far as the Tweed.”* In the charter granted by Robert Earl

* “A vado de Bouildenburne quo est inter divisas de Les-sedwyn et Bouildene usque ad crucem que posita est enter Wytherig et Harecarleche; et sic usque ad albam spinam que sita est in Wyterig; et sic usque north usque en Ake-dene; et ascendendo usque ad crucem juxta viride fossatum. et per viride fossatum usque ad crucem que sita est supra Sprouisdene; et sic ascendendo usque ad fontem juxta albam spinam sic rivulus eiuesdem fontis descendit; et sic per Farnileye usque ad salices: et cruce et fossas que fece sunt in medio monte usque ad summitatem eiusdem montis in cui summitate fecit Rex David fossas fieri; et sic versus occidentem descendit usque in locum que dicitur Derebley; et sic per nemus scissum et per cruce et fossas; et quercus cruceus signatas usque in lacum subter Blakelauue; et sic d illo lacu usque in alium lacum; et sic usque in Holdene; Et sic rivulus de Holdene descendit usque in Twede.” Lib. de Melros, vol. i., pp. 134-6. Mr Morton in his *Monastic Annals*, p. 220, has misread Holdene for Bolden, and made the boundary to run from the lake to Bowden, and thence down the rivulet of Bowden to the Tweed opposite to Dryburgh. But the Holdene rivulet of the charter is the rivulet which issues from the lake at Faldoneside, and flows into the Tweed nearly opposite to Boldside. The line drawn by Morton, instead of forming a boundary, runs through the middle of the barony o Bowden.

of Roxburghe to the feuars of Bowden in 1607, the limits are thus defined :—" By the lands of Huntlywood, thence as the said dyke lies south up to the brow of the hill ; thence east the said dyke to a syke lying northward, down to a north dyke by the south side of the lands of Danielston ; thence east the said dyke to the foot of the middle hill ; thence over the top of the middle mountain ; thence down the east side thereof to a grey stone above the north hill ; thence to a dyke at the west side of Mein's Close ; thence south the said dyke to Sprouston burn ; thence down the said burn to a dyke called Sprouston burn dyke ; thence south the said dyke to Ekiudean burn ; thence down the said burn to a dyke on the east side of the lands of Whitrig, thence south the said dyke to the south end of Harcars." It is probable that the so-called Bourjo is the Derebley in the decision of the king. From the settlement it would appear that the mountain pastures had been divided equally between the two houses.

On the eastern Eildon is a camp which takes in the whole summit of the hill, nearly two miles in circuit. The form of the hill is peculiar. On the south its side is steep till the height of about 800 feet, at which elevation there is a flat, or, as it is popularly called, the *floors*, of nearly four acres of excellent pasture, extending from the east to the west side of the hill, and about the half of it from north to south. From the north side of this flat

the hill rises nearly perpendicular to the height of 1364 feet above the level of the sea. The camp is fortified by breastworks of earth, defended by moles at irregular distances. Owing to the natural strength of the ground, the ramparts do not include the south side, but run from the west and east, where the ground affords easy access to the *floors*, and encircle the hill at the same level with the flat ground. Within these works, and along the course of the ditches, the foundations of a great number of huts are to be seen, and, on the apex of the mountain, the circular tent of the chief of the army can be plainly traced.

It is remarkable that the flat portion of the hill on the south has not been occupied, excepting at the weak spots on the east and west, and from this it may be inferred that the occupiers of the mountain had been looking for an enemy approaching from the north or east, and not from the south. The camp must also have been formed during the summer months, as it was impossible to have made it in winter, or to have occupied it at any other time than during the mild season of the year. Milne says that the camp was formed by the Roman people, and a number of writers have followed him without bestowing any consideration on the subject. But it is clear that the camp does not belong to the Romans. The Roman generals never made choice of such high ground for their camps. They could not have used it. A con-

siderable portion of their army was composed of horse, requiring not only low ground, but an abundant supply of water. An army composed partly of horse could not have occupied the Eildun from the nature of the ground, and, with the exception of a well on the face of the hill at the east end of the flat, there is no water to supply an army of foot. Besides, the Romans had their station at the base of the hill, between Eildun and the Tweed. While it is probable that this hill was occupied at a very early period by the British people as a place of strength, there is every reason to believe that the camp and fortifications in question were formed in the summer of 761. On the murder of Osulf, the king of Northumbria, in July 759, Moll-Ethelwold got possession of the kingdom. Oswine, one of the most powerful of the nobility, and of royal extraction, claimed the throne as his by right of inheritance, and levied a large army to recover it. After having strongly fortified himself on this hill, he resolved to put his claim to the issue of a battle, and, on the 6th of August 761, an engagement took place, which was continued for three successive days with the greatest obstinacy, but ended in the defeat and death of Oswine.

In 1258, Alexander III. levied a great army, and remained for some time here.

The view from the summit of the eastern hill is extensive and beautiful. The hill stands, as it were, in the centre of a great circle, having a dia-

meter of about 36 miles, formed by the Cheviot range on the south, the Moffat Hills on the west, the Lammermoors on the north, and the heights of Flodden on the east. Within this circle lies a territory unsurpassed for richness and beauty.* On the south, "bonny Teviotdale, abbeyed, towered, and castled," is in its whole length and breadth within the range of vision, and it is not easy to conjure up a fairer scene. On the north, the vale of Leder, beautifully wooded and cultivated, lies disclosed to view:

—— "Ercildoune and Cowdenknows,
Where Homes had ance commanding,
And Drygrange wi' the milk white ewes
'Twixt Tweed and Leder standing."

Looking westward the Tweed is seen as far as the the groves of Yair, and that part of the forest

—— "Where Newark's stately tower
Looks out from Yarrow's birchen bower."

* The Ettrick Shepherd, in his "Hunt of Eildon," says:—"Of all the lovely prospects in our isle, this is the most lovely. What must it have been in those days when all the ruins of monastery, tower, and citadel, which still make the traveller stand in wonder and admiration, were then in their full splendour. Traveller, would you see Scotland in all its wild and majestic grandeur? sail along its western friths from south to north. Would you see that grandeur mellowed by degrees into softness? look from the top of Benlomond. But would you see an amphitheatre of *perfect beauty*, where nothing is wanting to enrich the scene? seat yourself on the spot where Gala now lay, at the angle of the Roman camp, on the top of the north-east Eildon."

Galashiels, with its busy population, is seen to great advantage; but nothing can equal the effect of allowing the eye to wander slowly over the winding course of the Tweed from Abbotsford to the ruins of Roxburgh. At the base of the hill lies spread out the beautiful valley of Melrose, in the middle of which rises "St David's ruined pile." Sweet Gladswood on Tweed's buttressed banks; the ivied ruins of Dryburgh appearing from among the dark woods with which they are surrounded; Mertoun's Halls, fair even when not a leaf is on the bough—

"Tweed loves them well, and turns again,
As loath to leave the sweet domain;
And holds his mirror to her face,
And clips her with a close embrace."

Farther on is the ruined tower of Littledean on the right bank, and on the left towering stands the mansion of the ancient race of M'Dowal. But it is impossible to describe with the pen the enchanting scenes which rise to view in every re-duplication of this royal river. They must be seen to be appreciated. While standing upon the top of this hill, and surveying the country around, I could not help casting my eyes backward to that period when the Roman legions marched from Woodenlaw to their station on the Tweed, through a country of woods and marshes, full of wild animals. Now the land resembles a garden, clustered with towns, villages, and mansions, and, instead of the legions

traversing the Watling-street, an express train bursts from the Gala valley and rushes through the station of Trimontium, passing at whirlwind speed along part of the Roman way.

NEWSTEAD.—This village is situated on the right margin of the Tweed, about half way between the two religious houses of Mailros and Melros. The name is derived from its being the *stead* of the abbey which was founded by David I. As already shown in a previous part of this work, the village stands on part of the Roman station of *Trimontium*. The Watling-street is traced up to the town, and remains undoubtedly Roman have been found in the neighbourhood. There are good grounds for believing that this important station occupied the ground to the east of the village, and it is probable that the religious house of Mailros was planted on the re-duplication of the Tweed, on account of the Roman town being in the immediate vicinity. Different opinions have been held as to the exact place where the Romans passed the Tweed. Chalmers says, “from Eldon the Roman road went off in a north west direction past Melros, where many Roman coins have been found ; and traversed the Tweed at the same ford where the common road now passes it above Melros, and near the village of Galtonside. After the passage of the Tweed, the road turned to the right, and proceeded northward to the Roman station of Chesterlee, on the north side of a rivulet which

flows into the Leader above Clackmae.”* This statement, it is believed, was made on the faith of Milne, the “Statistical Account,” and a survey by Mr Kinghorn ; but they have mistaken the course of the road from the village of Eildun, and hence the error as to the place where the river was crossed. From Eildun the road went direct upon the Tweed, as recent discoveries have clearly established. During the formation of the North British Railway in 1846, a portion of the road was laid open in a field adjoining the Red Abbey Stead on the west, running in the direction of the river. Dr Smith, in a paper read by him to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in 1850, says that after the road passed the field, “it then descended the right bank of the river, within the memory of the fathers of the old men of the present generation, towards the foundations of a very ancient *stone bridge*, by which it crossed the Tweed on its way northwards up the vale of the Leader.”† Mr Milne, in his description of Melrose parish, states that at Newstead, “there has been a famous bridge over Tweed ; the entrance to it on the south side is very evident, and a great deal of fine stones are dug out of the pillars of the bridge when the water is low.”‡

* Caledonia, vol. i. p. 135.

† Proceedings of Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. i. p. 30.

‡ It is right to notice what Mr Wade says in regard to this bridge, in order that the public may not be misled by statements made without authority:—“Across the Tweed, at

Assuming that the Romans crossed the river here, the road would be continued up the hill by Kittyfield, and from thence in nearly a straight line northwards; but according to the route laid down by Chalmers, the road would go two miles west from Elidun to the ford, and then turn back in a north-easterly direction for more than a mile. General Roy was also in error in supposing that the road, after passing the Tweed, went by Gattonside, and thence by the valley of the Alwyn northwards. The Watling-street, in its course between the Tweed and Lauder, is thought to be the *Malcholmisrode* of the charters.*

Newstead, there stood anciently a very fine stone bridge of massive construction and great dimensions, the building of which was excellent in masonic skill and workmanship. The piers were standing in the 17th century, and have been carted away to supply mills and sluices with. The stone required for the building of Melrose Abbey was carried along this bridge, and the site of the abutments is traceable on both sides of the river." Now there is no authority whatever for this statement further than that a bridge is believed to have existed at this place, but as to its construction and workmanship nothing can be known, and as to the stones for building Melros Abbey being carried over it, it is purely imaginary. Where did the stones come from? In the reign of William the Lion, Robert de Berkley, and Cecilia his wife, bestowed on the monks "stone from his quarry of Alwerdine, sufficient to erect the buildings of the house of Melros."—Lib. de Melros, vol. i. p. 78. Alwerdine is in the barony of Maxton, on the same bank of the Tweed as Melrose.

* Lib. de Melros, vol. i. pp. 90, 231.

Mr Milne, in his account of Melrose, states that this town was “noted for an ancient lodge of masons, but more remarkable for another abbey on the east side of it, called the Red Abbey Stead.” This statement is, I think, without any foundation, and the name, it is thought, might have led to a different conclusion. I have no doubt Red Abbey Stead was the *stead* of the first religious house, or it may have been the old stead of the house of Melros. It was usual for the steadings to be at some distance from the monastery. The steading of Kelso Abbey was situated on the road to Edenham.

The lands of Newstead were possessed by feuars and kindly tenants who held of the abbey, and besides paying a small feu-duty, were bound to turn out in arms when danger threatened the monastery, or to fight in the army of the king. The following names appear as having an early connection with the town and territory: Bunzie, Fisher, Hart, Hunter, Mabon, Mein, Mercer, Pringle, Williamson, and Slater. In 1771 the Runrig lands of Newstead were divided by the Sheriff. The lands consisted of $24\frac{1}{2}$ husband-lands, and included the north-side, southside, and hill. One of the Williamsons is said to have been the first to introduce to the locality a kind of fanners for cleaning grain; and the people of the district were very doubtful of the propriety of what was then considered an unwarrantable interference with the “Prince of the Power of the air” in raising the wind, and were dubious

about purchasing grain which had been prepared in this way.

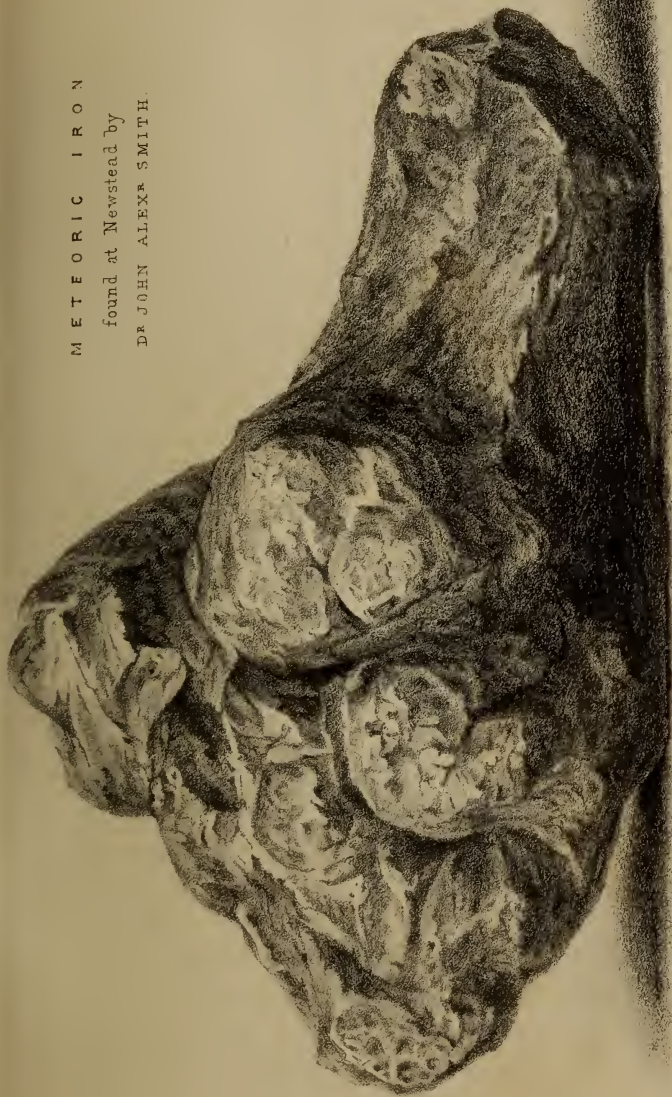
At the Reformation the lands and pendicles of Newstead were valued in the rent-roll of the abbey, at £85, 16s. The two abbey mills of which Newstead was one, were valued at £48. There does not appear to have been a separate valuation of Newstead mill.

In 1827 a mass of meteoric iron was discovered in a garden belonging to Mrs Williamson, marked No. 2211 in the Ordnance Survey Map. While digging out one of the sunken cellars of a new cottage, this piece of meteoric iron was found at the depth of three or four feet from the floor of the house. "The mass of iron measures $10\frac{3}{4}$ inches in its greatest length, and 7 inches across the widest part about the middle of its length; the larger blunt edged extremity measuring 6 inches across. Its circumference round the larger extremity is 1 foot 3 inches; round the large lobular projection (about the middle of the mass) its widest part 1 foot $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches; while within $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches of the point it measures only $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches in circumference. It weighed 32 lbs., 11 ounces, $1\frac{1}{2}$ drachms avoirdupois, equal to 30.60 lbs. troy. The specific gravity of the entire mass is 6.517 The external surface of this meteoric is of a dark reddish brown colour, approaching in some parts to black, and the lobulated parts show here and there, especially in the furrows which divide them, spots of a brighter

METEORIC IRON

found at Newstead by

DR JOHN ALEX^r SMITH.



SCALE 1 2 3 4 5 INCHES.

W. H. M. Farlane, Lith. Edin.



red colour, due apparently to the partial oxidation of its surface.”* This mass of iron is believed to be the largest that has yet been discovered in Britain.

ELDUN.—This place is situated to the south of Newstead, on the eastern skirt of the hill. It was granted by David I., along with Melros and Dernwic, to the monastery; bounded on the west by the barony of Bolden, on the south by the lands of Lessuden, on the east by the river Tweed, and by the lands of Newstead on the north. The convent long retained this estate in their own hands, as one of their granges, and managed it by a bailiff, to whom they paid a fee yearly. In the middle of the sixteenth century a family of Stewart possessed the lands and town of Eldun. In 1573 the convent confirmed a charter granted by John Stewart, of a liferent in favor of Christina Wardlaw, his spouse, of the town and lands of Eldun, from which it appears that the annual return to the convent was the sum of £26 of the usual money of the kingdom, payable at two terms in the year, viz., at the feasts of Pentecost and St Martin in winter, by equal portions; together with sixty kain fowls, and sixty carriages, according to use and wont; also to attend the head courts of the monastery, and to grind their corn at the mills of Melros or other

* Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal, New Series, for July 1862.

mills of the monastery.* In 1598 Michael Stewart was in possession of the lands as heir of his father John Stewart.† In the end of the sixteenth century, six acres of land in Eildun Cot was the property of David Mein in Newstead.‡ In 1640 it was in the hands of the Earl of Haddington. In the end of last century and beginning of this, Eldun Hall belonged to Thomas Mein, who formed the plantations which are now so great an ornament to the place. From Mein it passed into the family of Henderson. It is now the property of his Grace of Buccleuch. The situation of the hall is fine, and commands extensive views to the south and east. In the present year considerable additions have been made to the house, with stones quarried out of the ridge between the eastern and middle hills; but it is trusted the noble owner, while allowing stones to be quarried here, will take care to preserve the beautiful outline of these remarkable hills.

On the north bank of the Boggieburn, and at a place thereof where the turnpike road sweeps round the eastern base of the Eildun, and before descending the hill, is the scene where, tradition says, Thomas the Rhymer saw the Queen of fair Elfland.

“ True Thomas lay on Huntly Bank,
A ferlie he spied wi’ his e’e,
And there he saw a ladye bright
Come riding down by the Eildon Tree.”

* Lib. de Melros, vol. ii. p. 650. † Retours, No. 7.

‡ Ib. No 344.

At the foot of the bank the Boggleburn meanders, at the side of which, when

“The sun blinked fair on pool and stream,”

Thomas was found after an absence of seven years. The Eildun tree has long ceased to be, but a large stone is pointed out as being the place where it grew. Tradition also has it, that the Rhymer prophesied that a day would come when a person standing at the Eildun tree would see four bridges on the Tweed. If he ever uttered this prediction, it has turned out correct; but his character as a true prophet would have been undoubted had he included the railway.

The town and lands of Eildun, in the hands of the feuars, extending to twenty husband-lands, were at the Reformation valued in the rent-roll of the abbey at £26 sterling.

NEWTOWN OF EILDON.—This town is situated on the north bank of Bowden burn, which flows through a lovely dean to the Tweed. The time of its erection does not appear. The lands extended to twenty husband-lands or 620 acres, and seem to have lain between the Eildun march on the north, and Lessuden burn on the south. From this it may be inferred that the convent established a grange here after they had obtained the lands of Lessuden. In the taxed-roll of the abbey, made up in 1630, the lands of Newtown are entered as worth ten chalders, and each husband-land as paying a duty of £466, 13s. 4d. In 1749 the lands were

divided by the Sheriff, on an application made by James Mein, portioner, Newtown, against the other feuars, viz., Nicol Mill, Thomas Stenhouse, Nicol Brown, John Mill, Andrew Brown, Thomas Laidlaw, Mungo Laidlaw, John Cochrane, Henry Cochrane, William Mein, William Vair, and George Rae. At that time there were only fifteen houses in the town. The United Presbyterians have a meeting-house here, which is well attended. It is romantically situated in a dean to the east of the town. A good manse and garden is provided for the minister, with a stipend of £100 yearly. The town is an important station of the North British Railway, and a number of good houses are in consequence being built.

The ruins of a suspension bridge over the Tweed is to be seen a little to the east of the village, which is worthy of notice, as it is believed to have been the first bridge constructed of iron rods in Britain. In the summer of 1817, the bridge was erected of iron rods varying from one inch in diameter to half an inch, in proportion to their length. The span was 261 feet. The end supports were of wood, and the back-stays of iron rods one inch and a-half in diameter. The cost of the bridge was £550. It was blown down in January 1818. The cause of the failure was supposed to be the use of an open hook at one end of the rod, which had by the force of the wind been drawn through the collar placed on its point to keep it from opening. The bridge

was restored in the same year, and in doing so, the hooked joint and the radiating principle was abandoned, and a simple catenary adopted, consisting of a pair of chains of iron rods on each side of the bridge, about the same length, and one inch and three-eighths in diameter, having a welded eye at each end joined together by welded coupling links. Although originally intended only for foot passengers, it came to be regularly used for riding horses. This second bridge was also blown down by a severe tempest, after having stood for about thirty years. On both occasions, the supports and back-stays stood the fury of the storm. The bridge is greatly missed, as the only communication to Dryburgh ruins is by ferry-boat. On some of my visits to the shrine of the great magician, I have seen numbers of young and old of both sexes, with the same object in view, waiting at the ferry.* The passage is anything but safe in boisterous weather.

DERNWIC†—DARNICK.—The name of this monkish town is derived from its situation in the moor : *the village in the moor*. It is about a mile distant from the abbey of Melrose, on the right bank of the Tweed. The lands and town of Dernwic were granted, along with Eldune and Galtuneside, to the convent by David I. The territory is bounded on

* Penny Magazine, vol. v. p. 416. Description of the bridge by the constructors, Thomas and John Smith, builders, Darnick.

† Charter of David I.

the east by the lands of Melrose, on the north by the Tweed, on the west by the lands of Faldon, and on the south by the lands of the barony of Bowden. The lands were held in infield and outfield. The infield were runrig, and the outfield common pasture. The infield lands comprehended the town or firm lands of Darnick, Laird's lands, Marisley, Beerfaulds, and others, amounting to 1700 acres, 3 roods, and 37 falls, exclusive of the yards, parks, and enclosures about the town, with Darnick wood, the pendicle lands, and the pendicle called M'Quherrie's land.* The lands were divided by the Sheriff in 1752-3. At this time, the names of the portioners were Dalglish, Dickson, Dodds, Fisher, Heiton, Hounam, Lumsden, Marr, Mein, Millar, Mercer, Moody, Moss, Ross, Ronaldson, Smith, Sprott, Stoddart, Tait, Usher, Wright, and Welsh, and these held lands in varying proportions, which are given in the decreet of division. Some of the names of the infield and outfield lands referred to in the decreet of division are worth noticing, viz., Abbotslee, Bakelin, Broomhills, Broomlands, Boughthills, and a number terminating in *butts* as Lauriesbutts, Wattsbutts, the Cotburnbutts, Boatshielhaugh, Cot or Cotyards, Cotburn, Cotbrae, Cothill, Cotgreen, Halshole, Halkerscleuch, Honeylees, Hippingstones, Highcross, Honeyhole, Kidside, Longhaugh, Pyotslaw, Rispielaw, Scrab-

* MS. Record of Sheriff-Court.

trees, Shearing-flats, Stoneyhirstmoor, Smiddy-lees, Skirmish-hill, Tanlaws meadow, Whithaugh, &c.

The town contains a number of well-built houses. Like every other town of the border, it contained several strong houses or houses of defence. Of these only two now remain, and both are unfortunately much altered from their original state. They are both situated in the northern extremity of the village, and are closely adjoining one to the other. One of these houses has been for many years converted into an ordinary dwelling-house, and is now occupied by Mr Currie, sculptor. Its doorway on the north side still shows the groove cut in the stonework to receive the outer strong door of wood or iron, and the large iron hooks on which it hung still remain. On the lintel there is cut the I. H. S., and the initials apparently of J. F. The tower was formerly the property of a family named Fisher. A curious sculptured slab was, some years ago, found used as a hearth-stone in this house, and is now at Abbotsford. No doubt this had been the principal tower of the village.

The other tower is immediately to the north, with its door-way on the south side, thus allowing for mutual defence. It has had its arrangement less interfered with, the dwelling-house having been added to its eastern side. The original house is 26 feet 6 inches long, by 21 feet 9 inches broad, and its entrance is at the foot of the stair, which causes

a projection in the south side of 7 feet by 10 feet broad. Its lintel also displays the I. H. S., but the S is reversed, and the initials of A. H., J. H., and K. F. apparently, and, what is more interesting, the date of 1569. This tower is the property of another family of portioners, named Heiton, the present proprietor being Mr John Heiton of Edinburgh.

Unfortunately about thirty years ago this tower underwent a thorough renovation, and its crumbling plain battlement and thatched roof were replaced by freestone battlements with miniature embrasures, not at all in keeping with its original state, or indeed with any border peel, and a slated roof and crow-stepped gables. The date of 1720 was observed on one of the rafters of the old roof on its removal. Both towers seem to have been built about the same period, the latter half of the sixteenth century.

Besides these towers, there were also in existence about sixty years ago the ruins of a strong thick walled house, apparently another house of defence, which stood on the eastern side of the village, to the east of the present village school; and at no great distance from it, to the north or north-east, were the remains of what appeared to be a large malt kiln. Towards the southern extremity of the village again another defensive house stood, which was removed by the Messrs Smith, architects, about sixty years ago. It had its storey below for the

accommodation of the cattle, and the house for the inhabitants above. A little way to the east of it, on the site of the present Darnick Cottage, stood another house of the same kind, designated in the titles the Little Peel. Every town and village of the district had houses of the same kind.

The territory of Darnick remained in the hands of the monks till the Reformation, when it passed into the possession of the Earl of Haddington. In the abbey rental the lands are valued at £86 sterling. In the taxed roll of the abbey, made up in 1630, the feuars of the town and lands and teinds of Darnick and Bridge-end, worth £1766, paid £1066, 13s. 4d of annual feu-duty. In September 1724, Her Grace the Duchess of Buccleuch was superior of the lands. In 1732, the duties were paid to the Lady Isabella Scott. In 1748, the feu-duty was levied by the Earl of Dalkeith. In 1752, the Duke of Buccleuch was superior, and whose descendants enjoy the superiority at the present day. In 1806, an attempt was made by the Duke of Buccleuch to compel the feuars of the whole district to take out entries under him as superior, but the excitement it occasioned was so great, and the feuars showed so great a desire to get themselves transferred under the crown, that the claim was departed from.

TURNIPS are said to have been first sown in the fields of Darnick by a Mr James Smith, who lived in 1739. They were sown broad-cast, and the

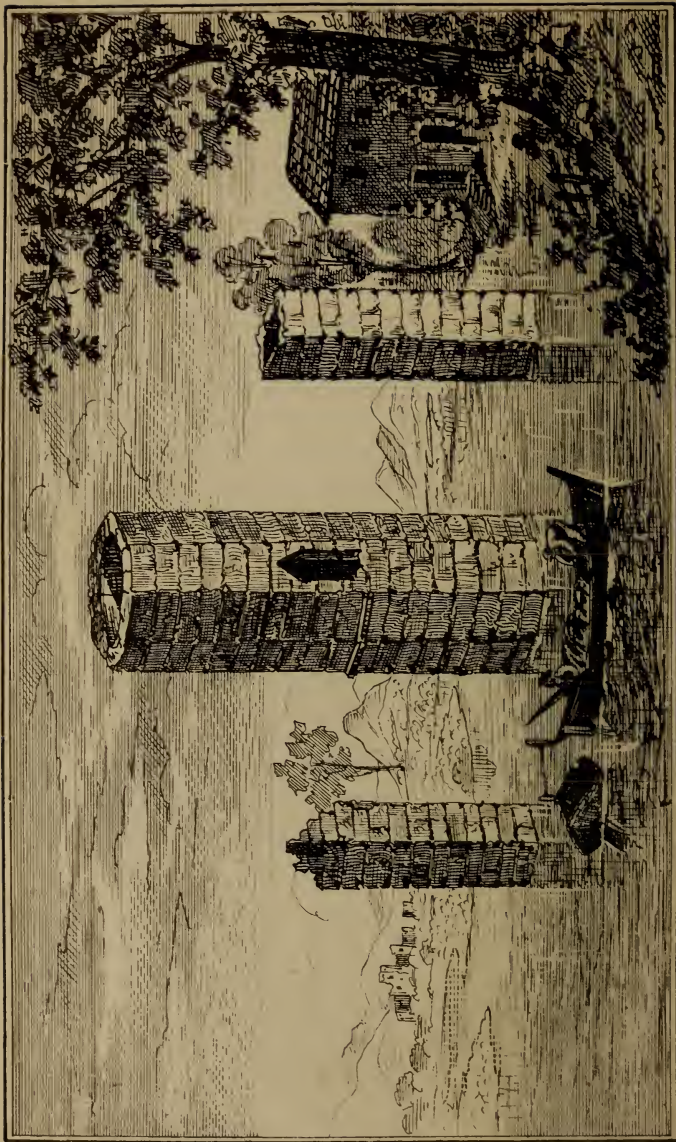
interest they excited was such that the public, from curiosity, carried off about half the crop.

A small green mound on the banks, a little to the west of the village, bore the name of the Plague's Grave, and tradition connected it with the burial of those who had died of that dreadful malady.

A little to the south of Darnick, says the minister of Melrose,* "is a place called the Tile House, where they made their tile for the use of the monastery, and a great deal of it is sometimes found there finely glazed." In the retour of the service of John, Earl of Haddington, as heir to his brother Thomas, Earl of Haddington, of the barony of Melrose, the lands of Darnick are referred to as "*Smyth's* croft, M'Quherrie's land, Tylhouse, Farmer's land, Marisland, Piecefauld, *Officer's* land, Sacriste's meadows, and Strailing land."

A bridge crossed at Cobbleshaugh, a little above where the rivulet of Darnick joins the Tweed. Here the river was also passed by a ford, called the Salter's Ford, the road from which ran to the east of the Pavilion Cottage, thence by Gattonside bank, Easter House byres, and thence through the lands of Mosshouses, after which it forms the boundary of the estate of Cadisley, by Bluecairn and Blainslie. This is the line, according to Chalmers and others, of the Roman Watling-street.

* Milne's Melrose.



THE REMAINS OF THE BRIDGE OVER THE TWEED AS SEEN BY GORDON IN 1720.

From the south, a road came over Bowdenmoor in the direction of this ford.

BRIDGE-END OF DARNICK.—This place owes its name to a bridge which is said to have been erected over the river by David I. to afford a passage for pilgrims to Mailros.* Part of the piers were standing in 1746, indeed, a portion of the middle pier was in existence about sixty years ago. It originally consisted of four pillars, upon which lay planks of wood, and on the middle pillar a gateway large enough for a carriage to pass through, and over that a room 27 feet by 15, in which the toll-keeper resided. Gordon, who made his northern tour in 1720, gives this account of the bridge, and also an engraving of it. Pennant, who visited this locality about the middle of last century, had the same statement made to him ; but Milne, who was minister of Melrose from 1711 to 1747, and had good opportunities of knowing the construction of the bridge, says, “ It has been a timber bridge ; in the middle pillar there has been a chain for a drawbridge, with a little house for the convenience of those who kept the bridge and received the custom. On this pillar are the arms of the Pringles of Gallowshiels.” He then comments freely on Gordon’s description and uses of the bridge. I am inclined to think that the erection of the bridge cannot be carried back beyond the sixteenth century.

* Vol. i. p. 30.

It is probable that it may have been erected by the Pringles after they obtained Langlee from James V. If it be true that a bridge spanned the Tweed at Newstead in the early days, there could be no need of a bridge here for pilgrims passing to the shrine of Mailros.

In 1753, the runrig lands of Bridge-end were divided by decree of the Sheriff. The names noticed in connexion therewith at that time were Robert Douglas Galdshiels, Andrew Mercer Lochbreast, John Rutherford, George Wight, John Mercer, George Moss, James Tait, and James Hardie.

ABBOTSFORD.—An additional interest is given to the Darnick territory from its being the locality which the great minstrel selected for his border home,—the small property of Cartly-hole being the site of the present *Abbotsford*. The property consisted of about 100 acres, and originally belonged to a portioner of the name of Dickson, whose last representative carried it by marriage to Walter Turnbull, parish schoolmaster of Melrose. Turnbull sold the lands to Dr Douglas, parish minister of Galashiels, from whom it was purchased by Sir Walter Scott. With the view of extending the boundaries of his estate, Sir Walter gradually bought up a number of the adjoining little properties and added them to his Abbotsford estate. Abbotslea was the name of one of the adjoining little possessions which Sir Walter subsequently bought; and that name, with the existence of a

ford close by, probably suggested the name of Abbotsford. With a northern exposure, and the ground on the south rising to a considerable height, without any wood to afford shelter from the blast which descends with great force from the western hills, Cartly-hole must have had, at the time of the purchase, a bleak and uninviting aspect. The only house upon it was a small farm-house. Such was the nucleus of the estate and mansion of Abbotsford. By degrees the scene changed. On the site of the farm-house of Cartly-hole "a romance in stone and lime" appeared, and the hills behind were clothed with wood. The erection of Abbotsford was commenced in 1811. The building is of extraordinary proportions, presenting to the eye fantastic gables, parapets, eaves, chimneys, and balconies. Many of the outlines and decorations have been taken from celebrated places in Scotland: a gateway from Linlithgow, a roof from Roslin Chapel, a chimney-piece from Melros, a postern from the Heart of Mid-Lothian, &c.

The entrance into the court of the mansion is by a lofty gate. At the side of the gateway hang a pair of jousts obtained from Thrieve Castle in Galloway. The house is entered by a porchway, through folding doors into a hall about 40 feet long. Around the cornice of this hall is a series of shields pertaining to those clans and chiefs celebrated in border story, and the walls are hung with ancient armour. The ARMOURY adjoins this hall, in

which is to be seen the gun of Rob Roy, the pistols of Graham of Claverhouse, a blunderbuss presented by Sir Humphrey Davie, which belonged to Hofer ; the lock of the Selkirk jail, carried off by the Clan Turnbull when they broke the jail to relieve several of their confederates who had been confined there ; a collection of instruments of torture ; the mask worn by the martyr Wishart while at the stake ; with a great collection of curious and interesting articles. The DRAWING-ROOM is large and spacious, the furniture is antique, and contains several beautifully carved cabinets. A portrait of Sir Walter is on one side of the door, and John Dryden on the other. The LIBRARY is a fine apartment, 60 feet by 50, with a projection in the centre, having a bow-window overlooking the Tweed. Here is also a painting of his son in the uniform of the 18th Hussars, by Allen, and opposite is a bust of the bard of Avon. There is a large collection of books, all classed and arranged in separate divisions ; collections of treatises *de re magica* ; MSS. relating to the insurrections of 1715 and 1745 ; British history and antiquities, poetry, classics, English drama, and French and German literature. In this room is a bust of Sir Walter, executed by Chantrey. The STUDY communicates with the library. The only furniture of this apartment consists of a writing-table in the centre, an easy-chair, and a single chair besides. There are three paintings in the room—the head of Claverhouse, a small painting of Blair-Adam, and

a full length of Rob Roy. In the CLOSET adjoining lie the body-clothes of the great man, worn by him previous to his death, his yeomanry accoutrements, his staffs and weapons of the forest craft hang from the wall. The DINING-ROOM is a handsome apartment, with roof of carved oak. The walls are nearly covered with paintings—the head of Queen Mary, by Canwood, a full length of Lord Essex, Oliver Cromwell, Claverhouse, Charles II., Charles XII. of Sweden, Duke of Monmouth, Tom Purdie and terriers of the Dandie Dinmont breed; paintings of Hogarth, Prior, Gay, the mother of Monmouth, and Anne Duchess of Buccleuch; a painting of the minstrel's grandfather, who never shaved after the execution of Charles I. The BREAKFAST-PARLOUR commands two fine views, one of the Tweed, and the other the hills of the forest. There are here a collection of paintings in water-colours by Turner and Thomson, an oil painting of Fast Castle by Thomson, &c. The nature and limits of this work precludes a fuller description of all that is interesting in this home “of the legend and the lay.” After Sir Walter purchased the various subjects which formed the estate, he imposed new names upon several places. Cauldshiels Loch forms the south boundary to the property, the north bank of which Sir Walter planted. From this loch rises a burn, which pursues its course through scenes of wild beauty to the Tweed below Darnick.

GALTUNESIDE*—GALTONSIDE—GATTONSIDE.—The name of this place is thought to be derived from the British *Galt*, an ascent, a steep; and the Saxon *tun*, a town or dwelling, meaning the town on the steep or ascent of the hill; or it may be that some earlier settler of the name of *Galt* or *Gal* gave his name to the place. The town is situated on the left bank of the Tweed, nearly opposite to Melrose. This estate was bounded by the Tweed on the south, by the Leder on the east, Fauhopeburn and the rivulet of Raeburn on the north, and the Alwent on the west. The town and lands of Galtonside were held by feuars or kindly tenants, except those parts which were retained by the convent in their own hands. In 1590 a charter was granted by James Douglas, commendator of the abbey, with the consent of his spouse Lady Mary Ker, for her liferent right, by which the commendator, in consideration of a sum of money paid by the feuars of Galtonside and West-Houses, sold, alienated, and confirmed them in the subjects previously enjoyed by them. The names of the feuars are—In *West-Houses*, Thomas Darling, senior, Patrick Giffen, Thomas Darling, Bartholemew Frier, Mark Merton, William Gotharson, Adam Darling, William Turnbull, and Robert Darling. In *Galtonside*, John Cairncross, Bernard Wright, Bernard Boston, John Thomson, junior, John Cairncross, senior, Nicol Boston, William Blackie, Thomas Boston,

* Charter of David I.

senior, Thomas Schuilmurie, John Heliwell, Thomas Lethan, Quinty Gernis, Bagtane, Isabel Cook, John Myles, William Mein, William Brown, David Wright, John Donate, Thomas Goudie, William Heliwell, senior, Quintine Scot, William Heliwell, junior, Patrick Heliwell, Thomas Boston, John Boston, John Thomson, senior, John Tait, John Wright, Robert Boston, George Holme, John Gilry, James Wright, Richard Wright, William Hoy, and James Leithen. The lands are described by the charter as lying in common, and bounded by the lands of Drygrange on the east; by the Tweed from the Turf-ford to Alwyn water, going on the south side of Broomknowe; from the mouth of Alwyn to where Blackburn enters that stream; thence by Blackburn to Sillersykend; thence ascending to the east by the said syke to the middle of Scabbitrawburg Moss, and through the middle of the moss to the source of Fauhopeburn; thence descending the same to near Lurdane-holeford; thence southward with the lands of Drygrange on the east, along the High Street* to Drycleuch-head; thence ascending by said cleuch to the haugh, and thence descending by the old dykestead to the Tweed at the *Turf-ford*. From this grant was reserved the mill of West-Houses and croft of land adjacent thereto, called the Stochilmeadow and Keudhinch meadow, the feuars' land, four acres of the lands of

* This High Street must have been the Watling-street, or Malchholm's Road.

Gattonside ground, two acres of land, with two houses, garden, and teind sheaves thereof, then possessed by Robert Ormston in West-Houses, and also the fishing of the river Tweed, and the ferry-boats possessed by the said Robert Ormston; reserving also a piece of land occupied by Malcolm Mercer in Darnick called Boatshiel Croft; two acres of land belonging to James Scott in Selkirk, and occupied by Isabella Cook in Gattonside, with the teind sheaves. Each feu is separately conveyed, and the annual return payable to the granter in grain, meal, money, kain fowls, and carriages. The whole amount of barley is stated at 14 chalders, 4 bolls, and 3 firlots of the local measure of Melrose; oatmeal 15 bolls, 2 firlots, and 2 pecks; capons 6, kain fowls 96, and as many long carriages; besides money payment of £10, 3s. 4d., and carriages. The feuars were also bound to attend three capital courts of the monastery, and obliged to serve, as the commendator served, in public services of the king. The kain fowls were afterwards converted into a money payment of 4d. each, levied by the Burlaw men.

In 1570 the lands of Galtonside were divided by decree of the Sheriff. They consisted of 753 acres of outfield on the north side of the Tweed, valued at £36, 9s. 6d., and 19 acres of plots on the south side of the river, valued at £6, 13s. 6d.; infield 275 acres, of the value of £66, 19s. A map of the lands was made by William Cockburn, mathemati-

cal teacher, Kelso.* Boatshielhaugh seems to have been purchased by the feuars, and possessed in common by every feuar in proportion to his lands.

Mr Milne, in his description of Melrose parish, says, that there was a chapel at this place, built of hewn stones, many of which were used in the building of a house for the tenant of the vicarage teinds of the lands. It is doubtful whether there ever was a chapel here, as I have not been able to find any trace of it, and even Mr Milne does not advance any satisfactory grounds for his statement. Near the town was a place called the Tithe-yard. The same authority states that the convent had an orchard here of five acres, a meadow called the Cellerist-meadow, and another called the Abbot's meadow.

WEST HOUSES.—Originally a part of the lands of Gattonside, and of old a possession of a family of Ormston, who also possessed Old Melrose, the tower of West Houses stood on the high ground to the east of Alwyn water, on the north side of the present turnpike road, and to the west of the cross-road. It was a square tower, and had very thick walls, with gun holes. The name of Ormston was on the principal gate, and the date 1581.†

* MS. Record of the Sheriff Court of Roxburghshire.

† Mr Milne says, that "George Ormston, late hangman in Edinburgh, was a cadet of this family, if not the representative of it; a memorandum to old families not to be puffed up with pride on account of their antiquity, for they

After Lord Somerville acquired the property, and the formation of his new residence, the tower was taken down about fifty years ago. There was a small hamlet or village, with a green in its centre, through the middle of which the old public road ran, on the site of the present garden of the Pavilion. In 1734, Thomas, Earl of Haddington, sold West Houses to Thomas Douglas, brother of Douglas of Cavers. In 1759, Hugh Scott of Gala acquired it from the trustees of Mr Douglas. From the Scotts it passed into the hands of Benjamin Bell, surgeon in Edinburgh, who sold it, Easter Langlee, and Gateside to John fourth Lord Somerville. Mr Bell had projected the erection of a large mansion on West Houses, with corresponding stables, coach-houses, and other offices. At the time of the sale he had nearly completed the latter, but had not commenced the mansion-house. Lord Somerville got the plans of the whole projected buildings, but as he had no desire to complete them on such an extensive scale as was there indicated, wishing to have only a moderate sized shooting-box, he was somewhat puzzled what to do with the unnecessary large offices, and at last resolved to form part of them into a mansion, which he did by raising the walls and making other alterations, and the result is the present house, to which, however, several

know not what mean offices they or theirs may not be obliged to stoop to."

additions have been made. His Lordship, when he made the purchase, had an office at the court of George III., and was a great favourite both with his Majesty and with the Queen, being a nobleman of high character and most polished manners. Happening to show the plan to the Queen, and at same time expressing some hesitation as to the name to be given to the mansion, her Majesty observed, that as the elevation to the offices, which had a clock tower in the centre, and showed a handsome façade, was quite like a pavilion, his lordship should just call it *THE PAVILION*; and called so it was.

The situation of the *Pavilion* is beautiful, and commands a fine view of the vale of Tweed.*

The estate of Langlee lies to the west of the Alwyn water. It remained in the hands of the monks till 1542, when the following precept was addressed by James V. to the bailie of the abbey:—
“It is our will, and we charge you that you incontinent after the sight hereof, remove the goods being upon the steading of Langley, pertaining to our said abbey of the same, and enter James Hoppringle, son to George Hoppringle, of Tandlaw, thereto, and put his goods upon the same, to be bruiked by him in time coming, and that ye keep and defend him there intil as ye will answer to us thereupon at your ‘*uter*’ charge, and under the pain of tin-

* For an account of the family of Somerville, see vol. iii. p. 219, *et seq.*

sale of your office of bailierie of our said abbey, for it is our will that he bruik the said stead for his good, true, and thankful service done by him to us, in the taking and bringing of James Douglas, sometime of Parkhead, our rebel, and at our horne, to us at the last raid made by the Englishmen on our leiges, keeping this our writing for your warrant, subscribed with our hand and under our signet, at Edinburgh, the last day of August, and of our reign the xxix. year. JAMES R.”*

In 1630 the east side of Langley was possessed by Cairncross of Cumbesley and Mitchell, valued in the taxt roll of the abbey at £568, and paid a duty of £5 sterling. In the end of last century it belonged to the family of Bell, and acquired, as already noticed, by Lord Somerville from Dr Bell in 1803.

DRYGRANGE.—On the east of the lands of Gattonside, as described in the charter of Douglas to the feuars, above referred to, lie the lands of Drygrange, bounded by the Tweed on the south, the Leder on the east, Fauhopeburn on the north, and by the lands of Gattonside on the west. It was included under the original boundary of Gattonside estate, and was long held by the monks in their own occupation. The first time the name *Drygrange* is seen, is in the charter of Douglas to the feuars of Gattonside in 1590. In the Book of Mel-

* Lib. de Melros, vol. ii. p. 641.

ros the name *Grange* only appears.* Mr Milne, in his work on the parish, says that “Fordun gives us an account of two granges in this parish. one called Heldwii or perhaps Hardwii, from whence the place has taken the name *Drygrange*, and the other at Gattonside.” But this is a mistake, as the granges referred to by Fordun, where Waltheof performed the miracle attributed to him, were Eildun and Gattonside. According to the Chronicle, on one occasion, during a severe famine, four thousand starving people resorted to the monastery for food, many of whom built huts in the fields and woods near Melros. At that time, the stock of corn in the granaries of the convent was low, scarcely sufficient for their own subsistence till harvest. Tyna, the cellarer, proposed to kill their cattle to feed them, but to do so would have been ruinous to their agriculture for the future. The convent met to take the state of the starving poor into consideration, but were unable to devise means to meet the emergency. At length Waltheof rose and desired Tyna to accompany him to the granaries of the monastery. They went first to Eildun, where the abbot entered the granary, and having struck his staff into a heap of wheat which was lying there, prayed for a blessing upon it. They then went to Gattonside, and the abbot having in like manner blessed a heap of rye lying in

* Vol. i. p. 94.

the granary for the use of the servants and of the convent, he commanded that daily rations should be served out to the starving poor. For three months the multitude was fed from the heaps of wheat and rye till the corn in the fields was ripe. In the reign of James V., David Lithgow got a charter of the lands for special services in resisting depredations in the regality.* At the Reformation the convent was in possession of the lands, and they passed into the hands of the Earl of Haddington. The lands again returned to the family of Lithgow. About the middle of the last century the property belonged to the family of Maclaurin, and are now in possession of Thomas Tod.

The Mansion-house occupies a beautiful situation between the Tweed and Leder, overlooking scenes of rare beauty.

FAUHOPE.—Between 1153 and 1165, the lands of Fauhope were granted to the convent by William de Lindsay, who held Ercildon and other manors in Lauderdale.† The situation of this town cannot be ascertained, but the lands were bounded on the south by the estate of Gattonside. The burn of Fauhope seems to have been the boundary between the two lands. It is probable

* Milne's Melrose.

† Lib. de Melros, vol. i. p. 11. "Fauhope sicut aqua Ledre vadit et sicut sepis includit."

that the grant extended northwards as far as the bounds of Cadisley. When William the Lion confirmed to the convent all their lands and privileges, Fauhope is not specially included, which would lead to the conclusion that on the retirement of the Lindsays from the banks of Leder, the lands were claimed by the Earls of Dunbar. This is the more probable, as the rights to the pasturage of the lands between Fauhopeburn and Cadisley, and the Leder and Malchholm's road, formed the subject of dispute between the monks and Gospatric, and which was settled in favour of the former. After this settlement, the Earl, of his own free will, granted a charter of the lands, including Sorroles-field, which was confirmed by the king. The family of Lindsay originally belonged to Essex, and the name is derived from the manor of that name belonging to them. One of these Lindsays attached himself to Earl David before he ascended the throne, and accompanied him to Scotland. Walter de Lindsay was a witness to the *Inquisitio Davidis* in 1116; he also witnessed the charter to the monks of Selkirk, and other charters of the same prince. He was also a witness to a charter of Earl Henry. This William de Lindsay, who made a grant of Fauhope to the monks, was the brother of Walter de Lindsay. His son William acted as Justiciary of Lothian from 1189 to 1199. The family had lands in Clydesdale, the two Lothians, and in Berwickshire.

REDPATH.—This grange, which was granted to the convent, is described in the charters as lying between the lands of Ercildon on the north, and the lands of Hage of Bemerside on the east. During the beginning of the fifteenth century, Hage attempted to take possession of a piece of arable land which lay adjacent to Bemerside, on the ground that it was common property. On 17th December 1416, Archibald, Earl of Douglas, issued a letter to “all the sons of our holy mother church,” regarding the controversy which had arisen between the abbot and convent of Melros, and “ane honorable sqwhair, John the Hage, laird of Bemerside,” as to the right to a certain piece of land within the mains of Redpath, opposite to the mains of Bemerside, claimed by Hage to be common to both places, and which discord he thought he would have settled, but was prevented by high and great business which he had on hand. But, “at our special instance and *besy* request, the said abbot, and also desiring their great right and just claim should be made clearly known to all manner of men, and now has removed their ploughs from the said lands to the fest of Fasteneen next after following the date of these letters, we undertaking to the abbot and convent that the said removing of their ploughs at our request should not be to the prejudice of the convent in time to come; and in case we do not occupy the land otherways, it shall be lawful to the said abbot and convent, or their

assignees in that part, to put again their ploughs to the said lands and to labor as it may most profit them at their own liking without '*lagar*' delay upon the morn next the said Fasteneen, the said party nor no other man making them impedement, grief, harm, or molestation." This letter was written at Gallowshiels. The Earl not having occupied the lands, let the same "*to borch*" to the abbot on May 1418. The lands were confirmed by Douglas in July following. The laird of Bemerside still continuing to molest the convent in their occupation of said lands, the chapter met in 1422 and solemnly excommunicated "John Hage, laird of Bemerside, Gilbert Hage, his son and heir, David Hage, son of the said John, John Hage of "Trarouny" Grange, John the son of Walter Hage," and others.* The Earl of Douglas summoned an assize to meet on the lands on November 16, 1425, to perambulate and fix the marches between the monastery and Bemerside. The assize chosen was James Rothirford, John of Newton, James of Ormston, "Sandris" of Murray, John of Lidale, George of Hoppringle, Alexander of Hoppringle, John of Elfinston, William Turnbull, John Thomson of Mersington, John of Rothirford, Paton Hog, and Gilbert Hog. Each party laid their claims before the assize, and after the examination of a number of witnesses, the follow-

* Lib. de Melros, vol. ii. p. 542.

ing march was determined,—“beginning from the chyldwell above, passing up to the middle of the threpleche* to the standan-stane, and from the standan-stane down the syke to the middle of the ford of Helden, and so passing down the middle of the burn running above the brae and the dyke, which brae and dyke had sometimes a gate closing and opening for the carriage of timber to the building of the house of Dryburgh, and so from that gate to the ‘Hekkerstane’ cross.” To this verdict was hung the seal of Douglas, together with the seals of the assize.† The lairds of Bemerside seem to have been old offenders against the convent. In the reign of Alexander III., Peter de Hage granted a charter to the convent, which proceeds upon the narrative that for certain transgressions committed against it, he had bound himself to deliver to them ten salmon yearly, five fresh and five kippered, but such a payment being deemed ruinous, the convent had taken pity on him, and agreed to take in lieu of it half a stone of wax, to light the chapel of St Cuthbert at Old Mailros, under the penalty of thirty-seven pence. The witnesses to this curious deed are Oliver, the abbot of Dryburg, Lord William of Burudim, Knight, Hugh de Perisbi, the English Sheriff of Roxburghshire, William de Hatteley, and “Thom. Rimor. de Ercildun,” and

* Threpsyke.

† Lib. de Melros, vol. ii. pp. 543, 544.

others.* This deed is instructive as to the number of salmon in the river. They must have been scarce indeed, when a penalty of ten salmon a year was considered ruinous to a great landed proprietor, whose estate was in part bounded by the river.†

On the north the monastery found the HOMES—who obtained the Barony of Ercildon—as troublesome neighbours as the Hages on the east. After the death of James Douglas, Commendator, John Home of Coldingknowes crossed the Leder and took possession of the pasture lands opposite to Ercildon, ploughed the same, and molested the tenants of the abbey. In 1559 the convent met and set forth their grievances in a protest, “being constrained through extreme need thereof, and through “inlak” of ane master to defend them by order of justice, and “through great perturbation within the realm,” to follow that course to preserve

* Lib. de Melros, vol. i. p. 298, 299.

† The progenitor of the Hages settled in Tweedside as a vassal of the constable Morville, and held the lands of Bemerside under that family and their successors, the Lords of Galloway. Thomas Rimer, who witnessed the charter, is said to have prophesied that there would always be a Hage in Bemerside, but the present line has ended in two females, and it is more than doubtful if the ancient name will continue much longer in connection with the lands. The estate was anciently bounded by Redpath on the north and the Tweed on the south, with the exception of the grants to the abbey of Dryburgh.

their rights and privileges. The document bears testimony of the sad state to which the once powerful convent was reduced to at this time. Although the Homes kept possession of the lands for some time, they were recovered by the Earl of Haddington, by whom they were sold to Alexander Fisher, a cadet of the family of the Fishers of Darnick.

CUMBESLEY.—The name of this place is from the Celtic *camus*, the bend of a water, and the Saxon *ley* from *leag*, a pasture,—descriptive of the pasturages on the bend of the Alwent. The name correctly describes the locality, as few streams have as many bends as this little river. Malcolm IV., when he confirmed the preceding grants, added a portion of land in the lower part of *Cumbesley* for building a cow-house and a fold.* For many years the convent kept all the lands on this side of the Tweed in their own hands, for the pasturage of their cattle and sheep. Pasture ranges were of great value in the early days, owing to the anxiety of the owners of the land to preserve the solitude and quiet necessary for the encouragement of the deer. In several of the grants of pasturage, it is expressly provided that moveable folds and lodges for the shepherds shall accompany the flocks of the monastery, so as to avoid any permanent building or settlement within the forest. When Richard de

* Lib. de Melros, vol. i. p. 6.

Morville, the great constable, and his son William, granted to the monks a site in the forest for a cow-house or sheep-fold, they were prohibited from having more than one house in which they might light a fire for the brethren and their shepherds, and for a hay-shed; but on condition that they should make no other lodges within it, but their shepherds to have wattled cots for shelter while tending their cattle.* In an agreement between the same parties, the Constable reserved the game on the estate of Threpwood, and the right to keep a forester for its protection, and the abbey its forester for preserving the wood and pasture, and for injury done, damages were to be given to the convent.† On every side the monks were surrounded by the territories of great lords, jealous of any encroachment on the rights of the forest, and even attempting to get the better of grants which they or their predecessors had given to the abbey. In the course of time, however, the convent, through the favour of the kings, obtained the full use of the land, built houses thereon for the accommodation of their servants and flocks, and brought parts of it under cultivation. Ere long the convent granted feus, and a powerful body of vassals arose, ready to defend the property of St Mary's when occasion rendered it necessary.

* Lib. de Melros, vol. i. p. 95.

† Ib. vol. i. p. 102.

In the sixteenth century Cumbesley was in the possession of a family of Cairncross, one of whom was Bishop of Ross, treasurer and abbot of Holyrood House in the reign of James V.; another Archbishop of Glasgow, and after the Revolution, Bishop of Rapho in Ireland. The ruins of the tower built by Cairncross stand on the west side of the water. The arms of the family, a stag's head cras'd, were to be seen over the door. It is the head of the stag that is now fixed in the wall of the new farm-house, which has been built with stones taken out of the old tower. The tower is of a square form, large, and of great strength. The free-stones around the windows and door have been torn out to build houses, and the walls have been used as a quarry. It is deeply to be regretted that the owners of the fine old towers which stud the border land should demolish them, rather than go to a neighbouring quarry for stone to build farm-offices. The work of destruction is first begun with the free-stones around the windows and doors, and ends in the walls being used as a quarry for all purposes. It often happens that the tenacity with which the stones hold together, costs the owner more than if he had opened a quarry in the hillside. When I examined this tower, my attention was directed to the peculiar kind of sand with which the lime had been mixed in building it. It has every appearance of sea sand, and I am at a loss to conjecture where it was obtained in the district.

A little to the south of this tower stand the ruins of another strong house called Hillslap, which belonged to the same family of Cairncross. It is an improvement on the old square tower of Cumbesley. On the lintel over the door at the north angle is inscribed N. C. 1585, F. I. Milne states that Cairncross of Hillslap "is the undoubted representative of this ancient family since the death of Alexander Cairncross, Archbishop of Glasgow." The present proprietor, Mr Paterson, Galashiels, has given to this tower and the lands the classic name of *Glendearg*.

Tradition has it that a chapel and its accompanying grave-yard stood in a field between the farm onstead of Cumbesley and the road on the north. Two trees are said to mark the limits of the chapel and cemetery. The ruins of the little church were to be seen about the middle of the last century.

At the Reformation the lands of Cumbesley were possessed by Pringle of Torwoodlee and Cairncross. They were afterwards held by families of the name of Hunter, Scott, Lawson, and Lithgow, in succession. Mitchell Innes of Stow is now the owner.

A little to the north is Cumbesliehill, the Cumbesliecnol of the charters. Near this place once stood the Bent Mill, probably the upper mill of Cumbesley. Here a small clump of natural wood, consisting chiefly of birches, is still to be seen, and which is thought to be a remnant of the

old forest of Wedale. In 1630, Murray of Oakwood possessed this property. The lands afterwards passed into the name of Hog. They are now owned by Mitchell Innes. While treating of this part of the parish, Mr Milne says, "at Hillslap there is a road called the Abbey-gate. Pilgrims being continually travelling to and from Melrose, because it was one of the four pilgrimages in Scotland." But I am doubtful if this view be correct, and inclined to believe that this road derived its name of Abbey-gate from its being the *gate* or road to the granges of the abbey of Melros. It could not be the road to Mailros.

LANGSHAW.—Is situated on the east bank of the Alwent, opposite to Cumbesley. It is thought by several writers that the etymology of the name is to be found in the Cambro-British *Llan*, signifying an inclosure, a church; and *shaw*, wood,—the church in the woods. From the name not being met with at an early period, leads to belief that the name is descriptive of the woods at that particular place. The ruins of the old mansion of the barony are still to be seen, and show it to have been of considerable dimensions. The gardens can still be traced, and from a number of old trees in the immediate vicinity it would appear that the house has been surrounded with wood. Langshaw, and the mill thereof, remained in the hands of the monks till the Reformation. At that period, the lands and mill, with the east *raik* of Woolhouse-

byres, were valued in the rent roll of the abbey at £18. In the end of the sixteenth century, the Pringles of Whytbank possessed the lands. In 1621, Lord Patrick Murray of Elibank was served heir to Gideon Murray of Elibank, in the town* and lands of Langshaw. In 1650, his son Patrick succeeded to the lands. In 1690, the lands were in the hands of Walter Scott. Five years after, Thomas Scott was served heir to his father in the lands and barony of Langshaw, the town and lands of Blainslie, and the pendicle of the same called Broadwoodshiel, with the customs thereof.† From the Scotts, the barony passed to James Nicolson of Trabrun, who, with the consent of his wife and son, sold the same in 1703 to George Baillie of Jerviswoode and Mellerstain, who was at that time one of the Lords of the Treasury. He was the son of Robert who was beheaded, and was married to Lady Grizel Home. The barony still remains in this family.

Mr Baillie built a shooting-box upon the property, near to the old house, with the following inscription over the door:—" *Utinam hanc etiam viris impleam amicis*,"—"a modest wish" says Sir Walter Scott, in his introduction to the "Monastery," "which I know no one more capable of attaining on an extended scale than the gentleman who has expressed it upon a limited one." His son, the present Earl of Haddington, now enjoys the barony.

* Retours, No. 112.

† Retours, No. 200.

During the last year, a new and commodious school-house was built here by subscription. The schoolmaster has a salary of £3 a year, being the interest of a sum of 1000 merks, mortified in 1759 by Mr Robert Moffat of Threpwude, for the maintenance of a schoolmaster in that quarter of the parish.*

MOSS HOUSES.—This place stood a little to the east of Langshaw. The name describes its situation at the moss. It consisted of a number of good houses belonging to feuars of the name of Notman; but a modern farm-house and onstead now occupy the site of this ancient village.

THREPWUDE †—This territory, with *Alewent-chawis*, ‡ was given by Alan the Constable, the son of Roland, to the monks, between 1165 and 1214. In the course of a few years disputes arose with their neighbours, who enjoyed rights of forest and pasture in the land between the Leader and Gala. In 1180 King William settled a controversy between them and Richard the Constable, whereby the monks were to enjoy the whole rights of wood and pasture within certain limits; and when Richard quit-claimed to them this territory, reserved to himself the game of Threpwude, and the right to have a keeper there for its protection. The monks were allowed to have a forester at Threpwude for

* Old Statistical Account, vol. ix. p. 86.

† Charters of Allan the Constable.

‡ Allanshaws.

preservation of the wood and pasture land. For injury done to the trees the monks were to have the *tregild* or penalty, and Moreville the usual forfeit.* The convent seems also to have kept a bailiff at Threpwude, as his fee appears in the accounts of the revenues and expenses of the abbey. In the middle of the seventeenth century, this territory was possessed by the Earl of Haddington. Several feuars of the name of Moffat occupied part of the town of Threpwude, and one of them possessed the easter town till the end of last century. It is now owned by Charles Simson. At the Reformation the lands were valued at £32. In the taxt roll, the possessions of the feuars of Threpwude and Newhouse, are stated as being worth 400 merks, and paying a feu-duty of £36.

WOOPLAW and ALLANSHAWS remained in the hands of the monks till the Reformation. In the taxt roll of the abbey, made up for the relief of the Earl of Haddington in 1630, the lands are, along with west side of Langlee, entered as being worth £1535, 6s. 8d., and paying a duty of £11, 6s. 8d. The lands of Wooplaw have been possessed for a long time by a family of Murray, the ancestor of whom was a landed proprietor in Perthshire. When the Earl of Glencairn raised an army in support of Charles II., Murray joined him with a number of followers, and was appointed to a com-

* Lib. de Melros, vol. i. p. 100-102.

mand. Of this army General Middleton was made commander-in-chief, and he, with the Earl of Glencairn, was shortly after defeated by one of Cromwell's generals. An amnesty was granted to all excepting the men raised by Glencairn; and Murray being obliged to fly, came to this district, and purchased Wooplaw and other lands in Berwickshire. Allanshaws is the property of James Scott.

BLAINSLIE.*—The name of this place is derived from the Celtic *blaen*, high, and the Saxon *lie*, from *leag*, pasture,—descriptive of the pasturages on the high ground. There were originally three villages situated on or near to the Watling Street, on its course north, occupied by the men and tenants of the convent. At the Reformation, the lands were entered in the rent roll of the abbey at £45, and in the roll made up in 1630, the town lands of Blainslies are valued at £1645, and paying a feu-duty of £45. The feuars noticed in connection with this place at the end of last century, are Cameron, Gray, Simson, Martin, Romanes, Thomson, Robertson, Laidlaw, Usher, Pringle, Mackenzie, Stirling, and Stevenson. Mr Milne, in his description of the parish, says, that “there are several feuars here of long standing, particularly the Thynnes, who have perhaps been descended from the Botevilles in England, one of whom was

* Lib. de Melros, King William's Charter, p. 81. Charter of the Morevilles.

called Tom at the Inne, and his posterity had their surname contracted into Thynne." About a mile from the Blainslies on the march, stood Chieldhelles Chapel, said by Milne to have been built of hewn stone. In the "*Origines Parochiales*," it is said there existed in this locality two chapels, one "the chapel of St Mary of the Park, which stood in a detached portion of the parish of Lauder, locally within Melrose, and Chieldhelles Chapel at Blainslie." I am inclined to think the learned editor of the work referred to has committed a mistake, and that the two chapels are one and the same. This chapel is on the line of the Watling Street, which is described in the grant of the Constable as the great causeway which descends from Windeslaw to Lauder, "and as the great causeway which goes from Lauder to Birkenside." *

Blainslie was one of the oldest Granges. About 1180 Richard de Morville granted liberty to the monks to plough and sow in the plain of Blainslie, wherever there was open ground, but they were prohibited from clearing away any more of the forest. Till recently this place was celebrated for growing fine oats, which were carried for seed to most parts of the kingdom, and some of them beyond London. They were regarded, says Milne, not so much for their whiteness, as for their earliness and increase. They were commonly sold three or four

* Lib. de Melros, p. 81-100.

shillings per boll above the ordinary rate of the market.

BROADWOODSHIEL, of old the possession of the Hunters, and afterwards of the Kers, and Fairbairns, and Scotts, stood on the right bank of the Leder. From the family of Scott, it passed to Baillie of Jerviswoode and Mellerstain. It is called "*the pendicle*" in the Retours.

WITELEI,* WHYTLY,† WHITELEE.—This place is situated on the left bank of the Gala. In the reign of William the Lion, Richard de Moreville, the Constable, and William, his son and heir, while confirming the grants of their predecessor, gave to the convent a place in Witelei, within the margin of the forest, on which to erect a cowhouse for a hundred cows, or a sheep-house, whichever they thought best or of most use, to be held and possessed by them for ever; one house in which the brethren may make a fire for themselves and shepherds, and a hay shed; but these grants were made on the condition that they should make no other lodges within the forest, but their shepherds to have wattled cots (*claias wiscatas*) for shelter while herding their flocks.‡ In 1630 the lands of "Hackburn, Whytly, and Whytliedykes," were possessed by a family of

* Charter of Richard de Moreville, Lib. de Melros, vol. i. p. 95.

† Taxt-roll of Abbey, 1630.

‡ Lib. de Melros, vol. i. pp. 95-96.

the name of Hunter, and entered in the taxt-roll as being worth £679, 15s., and as paying feu and tack duty of 20 merks. In 1646 Thomas Hunter was served heir to his father in the half of the town and lands of Hackburn.* In 1691 Patrick Porteous seems to have possessed either the whole or half of the lands.† The lands afterwards passed into the families of Wallace, M'Dougal, Fisher, Waugh, and Ormiston in succession. They are now in the hands of Adam Paterson, W.S., who has greatly improved the estate, and built a commodious house thereon.

BUCHELM.‡—During the reign of William the Lion, the monks, who had the right of pasture in the lands, obtained a licence from Richard the Constable to build a cowhouse for sixty cows, over and above the three houses which he had allowed them to erect in Witlie. This place and Williamlaw belonged of old to the Pringles. In 1548 Buckelm belonged to James Hoppringill of Tynnes. In June of that year Robert Hoppringill of Blyndley, and five others, found the laird of Torwoodlee as surety for their underlying the law at the next ayre at Selkirk for treasonable assistance, giving and taking assurance with the English, and keeping the house of Buckolm and pasturing the lands thereof.§

* Retours, No. 188.

† Ibid. 301.

‡ Lib. de Melros, vol. i. p. 96.

§ Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, vol. i. p. 338.

It forms at the present time a part of the estate of Torwoodlee, belonging to Admiral Pringle, descendant of the same family who also owns Williamlaw, which was for a while in the hands of Rutherford of Farnilee and Ladhopenmuir or Calfhill. At the Reformation Buckolm was valued in the rent-roll of the abbey at £10, and Williamlaw at £5. In the taxt-roll Buckelm is entered as worth £611, 6s. 8d., and paying a duty of £11, 6s. 8d., Williamlaw as worth £512, 3s. 4d., and paying feu and tack duty of £12, 3s. 4d.

The old house of Buckelm was of considerable strength, but was allowed to fall into ruins about the middle of last century. The only remains are the tower and a part of the wall of the courtyard. A modern farm-house has been attached to the old parts of the house. The situation is commanding, overlooking the vale of the Gala, and the well wooded demesne of Torwoodlee. Buckelm Hill is of considerable height, and has long been celebrated as a sheep walk. The plough is now making encroachments to near its summit.

LONGHAUGH and APPLETREELEAVES, long possessed by the Darlings.—In the roll of the abbey, the lands of Appletreeleaves are entered as worth £600, and paying a duty of £30. Longhaugh is now possessed by Captain Clark. The descendants of the family of Darling still exist in the locality.

WESTER LANGLEE, sometimes called GALA-BRIDGE.—This estate, was in 1630, possessed by

Pringle of Torwoodlee and Cairncross of Colmslee. It is probable that the whole of the modern estate was owned by Cairncross. About the beginning of the last century, it was owned by Tait of Pirn. It afterwards passed into the hands of John Dunn, a baker in Selkirk. A family of Bruce possessed the lands till within a few years, when they were purchased by John Dalrymple, who built a beautiful mansion on the site of the old building. The situation of the house commands an extensive view of the vale of the Tweed, the mountains of Eildon, and the peninsula between Tweed and Gala. Abbotsford is nearly opposite on the south bank of the river. Behind the mansion, a hill rises to a considerable height clothed with wood. Taken altogether, there are few places that can vie with Langlee.

At the Reformation, "the teinds of the parish of Melrose amounted to £135, 9s. 4d., besides 50 stones of butter from overside of Colmslee, and from Threepwood 340 loads of cain peats, 340 cain fowls, and 24 capons; and the reader received, as his stipend, assigned him out of the third of Melrose, £20, with the Kirkland."*

ANNALS OF THE REGALITY.—The abbey seems to have had its full share of the miseries that afflicted the kingdom. The convent had many debates with the men of Wedale as to their

* Origines Parochiales.

marches. William the Lion, assisted by his bishops and barons, met and settled the controversy, which was called the peace of Wedale. Yet, in these days, it was impossible to prevent disputes between servants and swineherds. In 1247, Patrick Earl of Dunbar, in preparation for his departure to the Holy Land, sold to the monks his stud of brown mares in Lauderdale, for the sum of 100 merks sterling. In 1268, the abbot, and a great part of the convent, were excommunicated in a council of Perth, for breaking the peace with the men of Wedale, killing a clergyman there, and leaving several wounded. In 1215, the barons of Yorkshire, with their neighbours of Northumberland, came to the King of Scotland at Melrose, and swore fealty to him in the chapter-house of the monastery. In 1295, Edward I. granted to the monks a protection. When this King made his second attempt on Scotland in 1322, and was forced to return, he burned the abbey of Melrose, and killed the prior, William de Peebles, and some of his monks, carried off the silver pix, and profanely cast forth the host and the high altar. To rebuild the abbey, Robert I., the generous patron of the house, in 1326, gave the monks a grant of £2000 sterling, from the revenue of wards' relief, marriages, escheats and fines, within Roxburghshire. This grant is dated at Scone on the 26th March 1326. The money was chiefly drawn from the forfeited lands of

Nisbet, the baronies of Longnewton, Maxwell, and Caverton, which belonged to Lord Soulis, and the lands of Cessford and Eckford, belonging to Mowbray. In 1332, Walter, the Steward of Scotland, declared that whereas the men of the Abbot of Melrose were not bound to serve the king, yet had served the king for two years by the special grace of the abbot and convent, that the leading of them belonged to one appointed by the Abbot, yet had allowed them to serve under his command, this should not be drawn into a precedent. In 1340, after a truce, Edward, on returning from Ettrick Forest, kept his Christmas at Melrose. After the overthrow of the army and capture of David II. in 1346, Roxburghshire was occupied by the English. The monks were accused of defrauding the king of England of his customs and dues. In 1360 the justices of Ayr sat at Melrose. In 1371 Katharine Mortimer was murdered by one Kid on the road from Melrose to Soltra. This lady had been brought into Scotland by David on his return from captivity, and for whom he entertained great affection, at which certain lords were offended, and got Kid to undertake her murder. He accordingly pretended that he was sent by the king with a message to her, and got her to accompany him, and, while travelling along the Girthgate, he accomplished his purpose. It is said by the chronicler that the king caused her to be honourably buried at Newbattle, "not ceasing,

as far as in him lay, after her death, to manifest the singular love he bare unto her in her life." In 1377 the convent obtained letters of protection from the English king. In 1385, Richard II. lodged a night in the abbey, and burned it next morning. In October 1389, as an indemnification to the convent, he granted the monks a reduction of two shillings on each sack of wool of Scotch growth, to the number of 1000, that they should send to be exported from Berwick-upon-Tweed.* He also granted them a protection from plunderers, with licence to buy in Northumberland and Cumberland. In April 1400 Richard III. gave them a letter addressed to his subjects in general, forbidding them to injure the abbot or convent, their servants, cattle, or goods. In 1498, the Commissioners of England and Scotland met at Melrose for concluding a truce. Dr Fox, the Bishop of Durham, acted for the English King, with Heales, ambassador of Ferdinand King of Spain, as mediator, and after a long conference, a peace was agreed upon for a number of years. Next year, the bishop met the King of Scotland at Melrose, in regard to the conduct of the garrison of Norham in attacking certain Scotsmen, who were riding past the castle, of whom several were slain. After communing together, the King proposed to the bishop for Margaret, the daugh-

* A sack of wool contains 26 stones.

ter of King Henry, and asked his aid, which the bishop agreed to give. In consequence, persons were sent by the King to England, and shortly after the marriage was concluded, a peace was also agreed on for a term of two lives. In 1535, James V. granted letters of protection to the convent, addressed to all his subjects, forbidding them to do any wrong or hurt to the convent, their men, tenants, goods, and gear, under the pain of death. The abbey was demolished during the regency of Arran, when Sir Brian Laiton and Sir Ralph Evers made an inroad into Scotland by way of Jedburgh, and defaced the tombs of the Douglas. This act so enraged Douglas, that he collected all his forces, and after being joined by Scott of Buccleuch, attacked them on Ancrum moor, and slew or took prisoners the greater part of them. What remained from this devastation was burned and destroyed by Hereford, who burned and ravaged the whole country on his way. In 1561, the abbey was held by the men-at-arms against the Earl of Bothwell and all his friends. The Earl granted to Lord John of Coldingham the abbey and all his father's lands in Teviotdale. Lord John was the natural son of James V. by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Carmichael, and the queen's natural brother. He married Jean Hepburn, Bothwell's sister, who became the sole representative of Earl Bothwell.

CHAPTER II.

OF THE BARONY OF GALASHIELS.

THE name of this place is derived from the British *Gwala*, the name of the river, and the Saxon *shiels*, temporary shelters for shepherds when tending their flocks. It may also mean huts on the Gala, whether used by shepherds while following their flocks, or keepers of the forest, or hunters. There can be no doubt that Galashiels lay within the forest of Ettrick. When the house of Douglas possessed *the forest*, the lands and manor of Galashiels formed a part of it. In 1416 Earl Archibald seems to have resided at the tower of "Gallowschel."* When James IV. contracted to marry Lady Margaret of England, he endowed her with the whole forest of Ettrick, and when sasine of the forest was given her in 1503 by Sir John Murray of Falahill, it "was on the soil of the said lordship, near the tower and manor of Galashiels." At this act of sasine, Walter Scott of Buccleuch, David Pringle of Galashiels, and his

* Lib. de Melros, vol. ii. pp. 539, 540.

brother William are witnesses.* From this it is obvious that Galashiels must have been a place of importance in the forest at an early period.

The original town of Galashiels stood on a flat of the hill, chiefly within the grounds of the mansion of Gala, the present lodge being the principal hotel. Two streets ran north-west; the entrance to one of these being to the south of Mr Herbertson's house, at a place where the "Border Advertiser" office formerly stood, and to the other where the house of the Baron Bailie stands. Another street ran from the Bowbutts along the side of the late Dr M'Dougal's garden. The Tolbooth stood near the bailie's house, and part of it is still to be seen within the gates of the demesne. The cross of the barony stood opposite the Tolbooth. The old tower referred to above existed till about forty years ago, when it was taken down to make room for an addition to the parish school. It was of a square form, built of large stones, many of them six feet long and of the thickness of the wall. When Pennant visited the locality in 1772, this house was named Hunter's Hall.

In the old town is the parish church, a semi-gothic structure, with a square tower. It was built in 1813, and contains 800 sittings.† The

* Rymer, xiii. 63.

† The jougs attached to the old church were in 1851 presented by Adam Paterson of Whitlee to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, in whose museum they may be seen.

church of the parish was originally situated at Lindean, on the south side of the river Tweed, and removed to the present locality about 1622, on a report of the commissioners for the plantation of kirks, "that there lived about 400 people in Galashiels, and so meikle the more as we (the ministers of the adjoining parishes) find ane house already there, well built, comely apparelled, and with small help as is provided may easily be made sufficient for the whole people in their most frequent assemblies."* The present parish was formed out of two old parishes, Lindean and Bolside, the former in Roxburghshire and the latter in Selkirkshire. Bolside or Bowside stood at a hamlet of that name, on the bend or bow of the hill about half a mile below the junction of the Ettrick and the Tweed. This church is laid down in Pont's maps, in Blaew's atlas, No. 5 and 8, wherein he calls it *Boldsyd* Kirk. The hamlet is also shown in Ainslie's map of the shire, and is named *Bollside*. It now consists of two small houses, although traces exist of a considerable village. The site of the old church may still be seen by willing eyes, and the paths leading up to it from the highway. There can be little doubt, that in this little church of Bolside, the men of this part of the Forest worshipped in ancient times. There is here a ferry on the Tweed, named from the hamlet on the hill above. The

* In Fullarton's Gazetteer of Scotland, and other works, the population of Galashiels is erroneously stated at 1400.

stipend of the united parish is £270, 10s. 6d., glebe, £28, unappropriated teinds, £273, 1s. 2d. There is also the school of the parish, which is well attended, and under the management of an able rector, but the building is ill-fitted for a school, besides not affording sufficient accommodation. The present corn and flour mills occupy the site of the ancient mill of the barony. About the seventeenth century, the rent of the mill was £30. At this time there were three waulk-mills in the barony; one of these stood where the waulk-mill-head now stands, another on the site now occupied by the mill belonging to the Messrs Cochrane, and the third where the mill of Messrs Bathgate now stands. Each of these waulk-mills paid a rent of £5 sterling a-year. In consequence of these mills being uncovered, little or no work was done by them during the winter season, especially in times of frost. During a frost, the whole male inhabitants of the village were thrown idle. Having no work, they assembled at the cross on the ringing of a bell, and, headed by the laird and the parish minister, proceeded to the haugh to play a game at *shinty*. The manner of forming the two contending parties was peculiar. All who bore the names of Hab, Jock, Tam, Andrew, Adam, and Dan, formed one side, and played against all the other names in the village. From this the game was called the "Hab and Jock ba.'" At the conclusion of the game, all the players repaired to the manse, where they were feasted on *molts'* head and brose.

The *New Town* of Galashiels owes its rise to the baron taking advantage of the spirit of enterprise which took possession of the inhabitants of Galashiels about the middle of last century, in regard to the woollen manufacture, and granting feus of land on the margin of the Gala. At that time there were few or no houses in the haugh where the new town is. On the spot where the High Street now stands was a marsh inhabited by "*paddocks*,"—from that circumstance named "*Paddo-Haugh*." Opposite to where Bank Street now is there were a few houses on the south side of the dam, and a garden called the Orchard. Indeed, till a comparatively recent period, the only houses in the haugh were a row of thatched dwelling-houses, part of which exist to the present day, called the Chingle. The farm onstead of Longhaugh occupied the site of the railway station. The feuing out of the land was the beginning of a new era in Galashiels. Previous to that time, the wool was first scribbled in a kind of machine set in motion by the foot, and bearing the name of a "*dick*." In that state it was distributed to the women inhabiting the villages of Darnick, Gattonside, Lindean, Torwoodlee, and the hamlets around the town. These women carded the wool on a hand-loom, and afterwards spun it on the *big* wheel.* On the Saturdays the work

* In 1790 there were about 240 women engaged in carding and spinning. With the present trade of Galashiels,

was brought into the town, and each woman received sixpence per slip for her work. The yarn was then dyed, and woven into a cloth, chiefly a black and white, or blue and white mixture, called Galashiels gray, which sold at 1s. 6d. or 2s. per yard. At this period the want of sufficient machinery was greatly felt. The first step towards the removal of this obstacle to the extension of the manufacture was in 1780, when a small hand "*willy*," for oiling and teasing the wool, was put up in the garret of John Roberts. It was a joint stock adventure, and *willied* for the whole town. In the year 1790, the carding machine was invented, and John Mercer went to Leeds to examine it. With great difficulty he got admission into one of the factories, and was so satisfied with its performance, that he immediately got a half one made (a scribbler), and brought it with him to Galashiels. The "*dick*" was superseded by this new machine. The same year, the WILDERHAUGH factory was built by the Mercers. their fulling-mill covered in, and a small wheel to drive the new scribbler erected. This was the *first* machine-house built in Galashiels, and is now worked by water and steam power.* In 1791 James Roberts introduced a twenty-four spindle jenny from Leeds, which is believed to be the first used in Scotland.

above 25,000 women would be required to card and spin all the wool in the different factories of the town

* Brown and Shaw's mill.

In the same year the Mercers got from Leeds a carder, a billy with twenty spindles, and a jenny with thirty-six spindles. They had the honour of introducing the first carding-machine and billy, not only in Galashiels, but in Scotland. About this time the house at present occupied by the Baron Bailie was erected as a cloth-hall, in which each manufacturer of the town had his own shelf on which he laid his cloth. The late Dr Douglas, parish minister, lent the manufacturers who built the hall £1000, and out of this fund each manufacturer, when he gave in his cloth to the hall, got two-thirds of the value thereof, the remaining one-third being given to him when his cloth was sold. A clerk was engaged to manage the affairs, and a person to travel for the company. After going on for a short time, the company was dissolved, being found not to answer. So little, at this time, did the people of Galashiels know about the use of machinery, that the manufacturers were forced to get two women from Leeds to teach them to slubb and spin, and to piece the carding at the billy. About 1792 the *second* mill was feued and built by a firm consisting of Adam Cochrane, Richard Lees, David Grieve, and Robert Gill. This is the mill which now belongs to Messrs Cochrane. Like the Wilderhaugh mill, it contained one sett, but three setts have been added. Botany mill was built by James Sime, W. & D. Thomson, H. Sanderson, and Thomas Clapperton, in 1798. Like

its predecessors, it at first contained one sett, but to which was added three setts driven by water. In 1802, the Waulkmillhead was built by John Roberts, George Paterson, James Johnstone, and John Lees. It contained one sett of machinery, to which one sett and a-half has since been added. It is now in possession of Dickson and Dobie, and has both water and steam power. Next year W. & D. Thomson erected the mill which goes by their name, containing two setts. In 1804, the mill belonging to the Messrs Bathgate was put up by William Roberts, William Brown, James Bathgate, and Adam Clapperton, and two setts placed in it. In 1810, the "*twiner*" was invented by William Johnstone, manufacturer in Galashiels. In 1814, "*mules*" were introduced by W. & D. Thomson. Four years afterwards, Huddersfield was built by George Paterson, John Fairgrieve, Robert Walker, and John Geddel. It contained two setts. In 1818, Richard Lees erected the machine-house which bears his name, containing two setts, which has now water and steam power. Next year, the "*yankee*" was brought from America by James Paterson. A sett of machines, at this time, consisted of a double scribbler, 36 inches wide; a double carder, 27 inches wide; a 36-spindled billy, turned by hand, and four 48-spindled jennies. The jennies were generally placed in garrets throughout the town, and worked by the hand. Each manufacturer had his own jenny. In 1826, Wakefield was built by R. & H. Sanderson, in

which were put up two setts. Five setts have since been added, and steam power. In 1829, the first piece of tartan was made in Galashiels by Thomas Roberts. The manufacture of this particular kind of cloth was taken up by the manufacturers, and turned to a profitable account. Three years afterwards (1832), the first condenser in Great Britain was introduced into Galashiels by Thomas Roberts. It was sent to him from America. In 1836, a steam mill was erected at Buckholmside by Sanderson and Paterson, with four setts of machines. In 1840, the spool-feeding machine was improved, and started in Galashiels and Selkirk by T. Roberts. In 1842, Abbot's mill was built by James Sanderson and John Sibbald, with two setts, to which one has been since added, and steam power. Three years after, Henry Sanderson built the mill called by his name, and which contained four setts. In 1852, the Tweed steam mill was built by Peter and Robert Sanderson, with two setts, to which three setts have been added. Next year, William Roberts & Sons built a steam mill, with two setts, to which they have since added four setts. It is now called the Victoria Mill. In 1854, Watson & Bogue erected a steam mill at Comely Bank, with three setts of machines. Four of these mills are driven by steam, eleven by water and steam, and only one by water. These mills contain altogether sixty setts of machines.

Taking into consideration the extra hours worked

—in many cases a half and in others double—the turn over of money may be fairly estimated at £7000 in a year for each sett, thus giving a total of £420,000 as representing the trade of Galashiels in the present year (1863). It is not easy to calculate from the above the quantity of wool passed through in a year, as the amount worked per day, and the quality, vary. But taking one sett, at ten hours, to work three stones of clean wool, on an average gives 180 stones; to this add one half more for wool in the grease, making 270 stones of 24 lb. per day; adding one half more for extra time gives 405, and this multiplied by 300 working days, shows 121,500 stones of wool used in the town for this year, or in pounds, 2,916,000. Averaging the raw wool at 22d. per lb., it will appear that a sum of about £267,000 is annually expended on this staple article. It must be kept in mind, however, that though these figures are carefully calculated, they are only approximations, but as near as can be arrived at.

Of Cheviot wool there is used about 120,000 lb., at a value of £7500, but lately there has been a greater demand for Cheviot articles of clothing for sportsmen, tourists, and others. There is only a small establishment for weaving stockings, woollen drawers, &c.*

* In the year ending 1775, only 722 stones of wool were manufactured into cloth. In 1790, 2916 stones were purchased by the manufacturers. The highest price given was 19s. per stone, and the lowest 7s. 9d.

WOOLLEN FACTORIES IN GALASHIELS IN 1863.

| Mill. | Owners or Occupiers. | No. of Setts of Machines. | Power. |
|--------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------|
| 1. Netherdale, . . . | Messrs J. & W. Cochrane, . . . | 4 | Steam. |
| 2. Abbotsmill, . . . | J. Sibbald & Co., . . . | 3 | Water and Steam. |
| 3. Wakefield, . . . | R. & H. Sanderson, . . . | 7 | Water and Steam. |
| 4. Huddersfield, . . . | A. Paterson & J. Roberts, . . . | 2 | Water. |
| 5. Bathgate's, . . . | J. Bathgate & Son, . . . | 2 | Water and Steam. |
| 6. Mill, . . . | J. & W. Cochrane, . . . | 5 | Water and Steam. |
| 7. Waulkmill Head, . . . | Dickson & Dobie, . . . | 2 | Water and Steam. |
| 8. Botany, . . . | J. Sime & Son, . . . | 5 | Water and Steam. |
| 9. Rosebank, . . . | Thomson's Trustees, . . . | 2 | Water and Steam. |
| 10. Wilderhaugh, . . . | Brown & Shaw, . . . | 2 | Water and Steam. |
| 11. Gala Bank, . . . | George Lees, . . . | 2 | Water and Steam. |
| 12. Tweed, . . . | P. & R. Sanderson, . . . | 5 | Steam. |
| 13. Buckholm, . . . | Brown Brothers, . . . | 7 | Water and Steam. |
| 14. Comely Bank, . . . | Bogue & Co., . . . | 3 | Steam. |
| 15. Ladhope, . . . | W. Sanderson, . . . | 3 | Water and Steam. |
| 16. Victoria, . . . | W. Roberts & Sons, . . . | 6 | Steam. |
| | | 60 Setts. | |

The streets of the town are not laid down to any kind of plan, and the consequence is that they are irregular, narrow, and inconvenient. Considering the importance of the town, it is to be regretted that when the land was begun to be feued, a plan of the streets had not been made; but certainly no one at that time could have anticipated that the Galashiels of 1780, with its 400 inhabitants and three waulk-mills, would rise to be the Galashiels of the present day,—one of the first manufacturing towns in the south of Scotland, with a population of above 6000.

There are in the town branch-offices of the National Bank of Scotland, the City of Glasgow Bank, and the Royal Bank of Scotland, a Savings' Bank, a Mechanics Institute, a Museum, and several Friendly Societies.

There are in the burgh two United Presbyterian Churches, a Free Church, the Episcopalians, Morisonians, Baptists, Glassites, and Roman Catholics. "Concerning the numbers and the peculiar tenets of the various separatists from the Establishment," the minister says he has never been led to make any particular inquiry, from an opinion that while they are peaceable and good members of society, and "live soberly, righteously, and godly," the speculative points on which they may differ are of very little importance; and it gives him much pleasure to find a spirit of forbearance and toleration uni-

versally prevailing among all ranks and denominations in the parish.*

Within these few years a commodious Court-House has been built for the Commissioners of Police, and meetings of the inhabitants. An elegant Corn Exchange has been erected within the same period near to the market-place. Excepting these, and the churches and mills, there are no good buildings in the haugh, but beautiful mansions have been raised on the left bank of the river from Longhaugh to Buckholm, and on the road which leads from Galashiels towards Selkirk, on the south side of Gala. At various places on the outskirts of the town are to be seen mansions of the wealthy manufacturers looking down on the busy scenes in the vale below.

The burgh is governed by Commissioners of Police elected under the General Police and Improvement Act for Scotland.

The armorial bearings of the burgh consist of a plum tree in the centre, with a fox sitting on each side looking up into it, and the motto "*Sour plums.*" According to the legend, a party of Englishmen, while returning from an expedition into Scotland during the reign of David II., straggled from the main body of their army, and began to gather plums, which existed in great plenty in the woods around Galashiels, and on the banks of the Tweed.

* Old Statistical Account, vol. xi. p. 36.

The men of Galashiels turned out to take vengeance on their enemies. The Englishmen took to their heels, but before they could ford the Tweed they were slain to a man, and their bodies thrown into a syke, known to the present day as the Englishman's Syke. The people of the town who had been engaged in the exploit, in self-gratulation, called themselves the "sour plums in Galashiels," meaning that they had been sourer plums than any the Englishmen had gone in search of. The sour plums of Galashiels were celebrated in an old song which is now lost. A favourite air, "Sour plums in Galashiels," was composed in 1700 by the laird of Galashiels' piper. It is probable that this legend is altogether fanciful. Tradition says that on the spot on which Abbotsmill now stands was an hospital to which persons seized with the "black plague" were conveyed, and those who died were buried in the adjoining haugh, which till lately was popularly known as the "Darkheugh."

THE LANDS AND MANOR OF GALASHIELS.—The lands formed a part of the Forest and the property of the kings of Scotland. When Edward I. overran Scotland, he made Aymer de Valence, the Earl of Gloucester, keeper of the Forest. In 1305 the same king assigned the whole shire of Selkirk to the Earl of Pembroke. Robert I. granted to the good Sir James Douglas, his favourite warrior, the Forests of Selkirk and Traquair, and erected the same into a free barony with regal powers.

The same territory was conferred on the first Earl Douglas, who had expelled the English from Douglasdale and Ettrick Forest. After 1455 it returned to the crown on the forfeiture of Earl Douglas. When James IV. fell on the field of Flodden, the Forest became the property of Queen Margaret. At the abolition of heritable jurisdictions, the regality of the Forest was still in the family of Douglas. About 1408, Robert Hop Pringle of Whitsome* obtained from Archibald, Earl of Douglas, a tack of the forest steadings of Galashiels and Mosilie, which were held by the family under the Douglas

* The family of Pringle has its origin in ancient times. Some writers imagine that the name is derived from *pelerin* or *pilgrim*, but it seems to me that the name is derived from the territory on which the progenitor settled; *Pren gill* means the woody gill or dean. In the earliest form the name appears it is *de Pringill*, that is, Adam of the *Woody gill*. The family is first seen in connection with lands in Mid-Lothian, the Hop Pringells of that ilk. At the death of John Pringle of Torsonce, his daughter Margaret carried the estates to Gilbert Pringle of Stitchill, in whose family they remained till a few years ago. Robert Pringle of Whitsome obtained a charter from Archibald the Grim of the lands of Smailholm in Roxburghshire and Pilmuir and Blackchester in Lauderdale, in 1408. He built the tower of Sandy Knowe at Smailholm. His son Robert is said to have built the bridge over the Tweed at Bridgend referred to above. A stone taken from the river bears the following inscription:—

“I, Robert Pringle of Pilmure stede,
Gave an hundred nobles of gowd scie reid
To help to bigg my brigg ower Tweed.”

till 1445, and afterwards continued as kindly tenants under the crown till 1587, when the lands were granted them in feu. Robert Pringle fell with the Douglas at the battle of Vernuil in 1423. His son, Robert Pringle, succeeded to all the possessions of his father. His eldest son David was, in 1456, appointed ranger of the ward of Tweed, which office he held till 1467, and his son James held the same office till 1495. David, his eldest son and heir, fell at Flodden with four of his sons.* John, his youngest son, succeeded, and was present at the battle of Pinkie. He died about 1566. His son Andrew executed an entail of his estates. On

Sir Walter Scott, with the view of supporting the theory that the name is derived from "*pilgrim*," quotes the first line as—

"I, Sir John Pringle of *Palmer stede*,"

but without any authority for making the change. Other versions give the words "*rebuild the brig*." It is, however, probable that the Pringles contributed largely to erect the bridge. They had large possessions in the district. Pilmuir stead lay on the borders of Roxburghshire, in a direct line with the bridge. Members of the family held possessions in the Forest between Leader and Gala,—Colmslie, Langlie, Woolhousebyres, Buchelm, and Williamlaw. On the Gala they also had considerable estates,—Craigend, Symington, Torsonce, Windydoors, Whytbank, Torwoodlee, Blindlee, besides lands on the Tweed. The family of Torwoodlee suffered greatly for conscience sake, but—

"Blainslie, Buchelm, and Blindlee,
were

Persecutors a' three."

* His daughter Isabella married Sir David Home of Wedderburn, and was mother of the seven spears of Wedderburn.

the death of Andrew, his son James succeeded, who was knighted by James VI. He was Sheriff-Principal of Ettrick Forest and Bailie of Stow.* Having wasted his patrimony by attendance at court and extravagant living, the lands and barony of Galashiels were resigned into the hands of the crown in favour of James Scott, eldest lawful son of Hew Scott of Deuchars,† and Jean Pringle, daughter of the said Sir James Pringle. The barony is in the charter said to comprehend the lands and steadings of Galashiels and Mossillee, with the pendicles thereof, called Nether or Easter

* In the indictment against Agnes Sampson in Nether Keith (the wise wife of Keith) for conspiring the king's death, witchcraft, sorcery, incantation, &c., (1590-91) the 39th charge of which she was convicted was, "that sche (Agnes Sampson) haifing done pleasour to the gudwyffe of Gallowscheles, for the quhilk she did not satisfie her sa sone als the said Agnes desyret, thairfore sche said to the said gudwyffe that 'sche sould repent it,' and within a few houris thairafter the said gudwyffe tuik ane wodness (madness), and her tounge schot out of her heid and swalled like ane pot; quhairfore sche sent to her the thing that sche desyret, and preyit her to come to her, and sche baid the serviand 'Ga away hame, for the gudwyffe was weill.'" This unfortunate woman was convicted of fifty-three charges, and was sentenced to be taken to the Castlehill of Edinburgh, "and thaire bund to ane staik and wirriet quhilk she was deid; and thairafter her body to be burnt to ashes."—*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i. p. 230.

† He was the third son of Walter Scott of Harden, by his wife, Mary Scott, the Flower of Yarrow.

Mains of Bollside and Stobrig, with the tower, fortalice, mansion, manor place, woods, cornmills, waulkmills, with the fishings of salmon, and other fishings upon the water of Tweed, on both sides thereof, between the bridge of Melrose and the junction of the Ettrick with the Tweed, also the burgh of barony of Galashiels, with markets, fairs, liberties, privileges, pertaining thereto, together with the patronage of the vicarage of the church of Lindean. The resignation was made by Sir James, with consent of his sons John and George Pringle, and of the said Hew Scott and Jean Pringle. The charter was ratified by parliament in 1633. At the death of John, the third son of Sir James, in 1650, Robert, the brother of Sir James, became the male representative of the family, the succession devolved upon James Pringle of Whytbank. The said James Scott got a charter of the lands and barony of "*Gala*." His son, Hugh Scott of Gala, was one of the witnesses examined against the Earl of Tarras, Montgomery of Langshaw, Baillie of Jerviswood, and Pringle of Torwoodlee, on their trial for treason. Tradition says that one of the meetings was held in Gala House, in a room over the kitchen, in the chimney of which there is a concealed chamber entering from a closet. He married a daughter of Sir James Kerr of Cavers, and his son Sir James married a daughter of Sir William Douglas of Cavers, by whom he had two sons and eight daughters. His

eldest son, John Scott, married Anne, only daughter of Colonel M'Dougal of Makerstown. In 1815, John Scott of Gala accompanied Sir Walter Scott to the field of Waterloo. On his death, in 1840, he was succeeded by his son Hugh, who now inherits the domains of Gala. In 1857 he married Elizabeth Isabella, a daughter of Captain Johnston Gordon of Craig.

GALA-HOUSE is situated close upon Galashiels, in a well-wooded park. Considerable additions have been made to the house, which have had the effect of entirely altering its original appearance. So far as I am able to judge, the original part of the house may be as old as the beginning or middle of the fifteenth century, and built in the form of the peel houses of that period. The principal doorway has been on the west side, but is now shut up, and the door faces the east. The lintels of the door and windows are grooved. The stair of the old part of the house is spacious, formed of large slabs of whinstone, and at the top heavy oak bannisters. The kitchen fire-place is an arch extending from one side of the gable to the other. The joists do not enter the walls, but are laid upon beams, supported on each side by stone projections.

On the west side of the house, within the park, are two peculiar *coombs*, or *kaims*, in shape resembling a half-moon, running south and north, with rounded ends. They are situated near the middle

of a vale extending to a considerable distance south, through which a rivulet flows. The kaims seem to have been made by the action of water. Near to this place is a camp—supposed to be for cavalry—of about two acres, through which the burn flows. Beyond the kaims there is a good deal of natural wood, chiefly oaks, low but wide-spreading. A clump of birch-wood, in the policy near Meigle Hill, is believed to be part of the natural wood. In former days the park was clothed with fine trees, but which was cut down and sold to meet a fine of £7000, imposed on the estate during the Commonwealth. While draining a moss on the farm of Holnbush, large oaks were found, which had apparently formed a part of the ancient forest. Great improvements are being made on this part of the estate.*

In the year 1745, a detachment from the main body of the rebel army passed through Galashiels. The laird, who was a firm adherent of the house of Hanover, being warned of their approach, caused the inhabitants to collect all the cattle of the barony, and take them to a dene or ravine at Neidpath, through which Blakehope burn flows, where they remained concealed till the rebels had passed.

* In Wight's Survey of Selkirkshire, it is stated that Mr Glen, while he was minister in Galashiels, was the first who introduced lime to any extent as a manure. He was minister from 1757 to 1760.

While the laird was absent at Neidpath, his lady remained at home, and as soon as she observed the approach of the Highlanders, she waved a handkerchief from a window, calling out, "God save Prince Charlie! long live the prince!" She then met them at the door, and gave them a hearty welcome, placed good cheer before them, of which they partook, and departed highly pleased at the opinions expressed by the lady of the mansion.

A person of the name of James Patterson, better known as "Auld Doucie," or "Auld '45," who died in 1814, remembered the visit of the rebel army to Galashiels.*

* Many curious anecdotes are related of Doucie, amongst others are the following:—In Doucie's young days, fish was plentiful in the Tweed, in the absence of water-bailiffs, inasmuch as a stout stick, a piece of cord, and a hook, were all that was required for catching as many fish as were wanted. Doucie was fishing one day in the dam with rod and line, when he hooked a large fish, and not wishing to put off time by leading the fish down the water, he turned his back to the stream, putting the rod on his shoulders, walked straight forward, saying, "Your's or mine, my boy!" Another day he was seen coming from his land on Walker's Riggs on horseback, with a large bundle of hay on his back. On being asked why he did not put it on the horse, either before or behind him, he answered, "Why, to be sure, doesn't it ease the beast me carrying it?" He was a great believer in witches and fairies. His failing on that subject being well known, one day as he was going to his land early in the morning, a malicious tailor concealed himself with a pair of bagpipes among the bushes which grew on the side of

On the estate was a farm called Boghall, now incorporated with the farms of Holnbush and Park House, which had been occupied by a family of Sprot for more than two centuries. One of the family, named Habby, was of great strength, and on more than one occasion did good service to the laird of Gala in repelling the English marauders or the predatory expeditions of neighbouring lairds. In an incursion made by a party of Englishmen, all the cattle of the town were carried away. Next morning the men of Galashiels, horse and foot, were called out to follow the laird. Habby turned out armed with a scythe tied to the end of a pole—a

the Lint Burn. On Doucie approaching the spot where the tailor lay, the latter struck up "Dainty Davie." Doucie, imagining that it was the fairies who were enjoying themselves before the sun rose, got such a fright, that he immediately turned his horse's head and rode at full speed to the town, believing to his dying day that it was the "Fairy folks whom he heard. One day, when Doucie was returning from his land in Walker Rigg's with a load of hay on his back, some person went behind him and set fire to it. Doucie, unconscious of the fire behind him, walked into the town with the flaming hay on his back, and it was with considerable difficulty, and after being severely burned, that he got the burden off his back.

"Robin Timmerman" was another character of Galashiels. About the end of last century the plantation on Gala-Hill took fire by accident and was burned down. It happened during the night, when most of the people were in bed, amongst others Robin, with his faithful partner in life by his side. Awakened by the noise and bustle of the

dangerous weapon in the hands of a person of such strength. The laird, at the head of his followers, started in pursuit of the English, and overtook them on the south side of the river Tweed, when a fight ensued. The English leader distinguishing the laird, determined to end the fray by slaying him, and, setting his spear in rest, rode at him full

people running to the fire, she sat upright in bed. Her first thoughts, on seeing the glare of the conflagration, and hearing the crowd of people rushing past, was that the day of judgment had arrived. She accordingly awoke her husband by giving him a nudge in the side with her elbow, and said to him, "Eh ! mon Robin, Robin, get up, for here's the last day comed." Robin, however, by no means pleased at being aroused from a comfortable nap, only turned over on to his other side, and answered the appalling information of his trembling spouse by saying to her, "Houts, woman, lie down, whae'er heard tell o' the last day coming i' the middle o' the nicht." One night after Robin's door was locked for the night, some wags collected together a quantity of turf, and piled them up against Robin's window so as effectually to debar the light. Robin awoke at his usual time in the morning, and, thinking it about time to get up, arose and opened the shutters; however, seeing it was dark, he thought he had arisen too early, and returned to bed. He fell asleep, but awoke in a short time, got up, looked out with the same result, and again returned to bed. Five or six times throughout the day did Robin go through the same performance, till at last, able to stand it no longer, he went to the door, and to his astonishment, instead of its being too soon for people to go to work, he got to the door just as everybody was passing *from* it. Robin was in a great rage, but he never discovered the persons who played the trick on him.

tilt. The laird, perceiving his danger, called out to Habby Sprot, who stood between him and his careering foe, "Strike, Habby, strike!" The deadly weapon of Habby went whistling round his head for an instant, and, descending on the head of the unfortunate Englishman, clove him to the chin, and thus saved the laird's life. The English, seeing their leader fall, turned and fled, leaving all their spoil behind them, and the rightful owners returned in triumph to the town. Tradition has it, that one of Habby's lineal descendants went to India, and, returning home very rich, left at his death £60,000 to one of the Sprots of Boghall, under the condition that he would purchase an estate with it in Roxburghshire. The estate of Riddell, which had been in the family of that name since the twelfth century, being in the market at that time, was purchased with the money.

On the summit of the Rink Hill, on this estate, there are the remains of a strong British fort of an elliptical form, measuring 90 yards by 65 yards within, and defended by two ditches on the outside, and an inner rampart of stone. The rampart is 12 feet high, and the fosse 11 feet below the top of the rampart and 32 feet wide. On the west is a circular bastion, extending 32 yards from the outside of the ditch. On the north-east, and about 100 yards from the ditch, are three parallel breast-works, with their ends towards the

camp, the eastermost of which is connected with a fort 100 yards to the south-east, of a kind of circular form 25 yards in diameter, and about 150 yards from the south-east end of the camp. About 400 yards from these parallel works, on the west, the camp has been protected by a circular fort of nearly the same size and form as the one on the east, and a ditch running from it joining the Catrail to the south of the camp, with another branch going direct to the place where the Catrail crosses the Tweed near to Howdenpot Burn. Between Tweed and the camp, the Catrail is in some places well defined, especially for about 150 yards where it passes behind Rink farm-house, at which place it is about 100 yards distant from the camp. After this, there are faint traces of it for about 500 yards, it then becomes distinct till it enters a small circular camp or fort about 30 yards in diameter, nearly on a line with the east end of the Rink camp, and about 300 yards from the branch of it which is to the north of the camp. This small circular camp or fort is defended by an outer rampart of stone. Between this small fort and the old road is another fort, which seems to have been defended in the same manner.

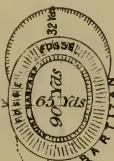
The Rink camp is entered at the east end by the northern branch of the Catrail, which runs north east from the camp for several hundred yards, and then bends in a northerly direction to the fort on Parkhouse Hill on its way to Torwoodlee. At the

Plantation behind
Rink House.



150 Yds
WELL DEFINED

100 Yds



Rink Hill Camp

100 Yds



Breast Works

100 Yds



Outer Defence.



Small Outer
Defence.

Catrail

22 FEET WIDE.

WELL DEFINED

PAINT TRACE

SEEN HERE

Circular Camp

OUTER DEFENCE STONE

IN HOLLOW

bend it is defended by a square fort of 22 yards broad. It is here well defined, and of 22 feet in breadth. At a short distance from this bend it communicated with a lake near to the old road, and not far from Holnbush farm. From Parkhouse Hill it proceeded by Mosilee, to a fort near Lintburn, with which it communicated. From this fort it passed close by Leebrae House, beyond which part of it has been carried away by the Gala-Water. It then passed by the west of Torwoodlee mansion to the fort on Torwoodlee Hill, where it seems to have terminated, at least it has not been traced further.* From the Rink the work goes in a south-west direction, and passes the Tweed near to Howdenpot Burn, from thence to Cribbshill, passes along the south-eastside of Minchmuir, crosses the Yarrow at Redhouse, and the Ettrick near Deloraine Burn. In its course it passes the Borthwick, Teviot, and the Allan, and on to Dawstonrig.† In this place about 300 yards of it is seen running between two small forts close upon the river Liddel. The forts appear as if placed for the protection of the entrance, the ramparts of the way joining the inner ramparts of

* The description of this part of the work is from a survey made several years ago. Since that time agricultural improvements have destroyed a great portion of the work; but it was thought better to describe it as it appeared at the time the survey was made.

† Supra, vol. i. pp. 197-202.

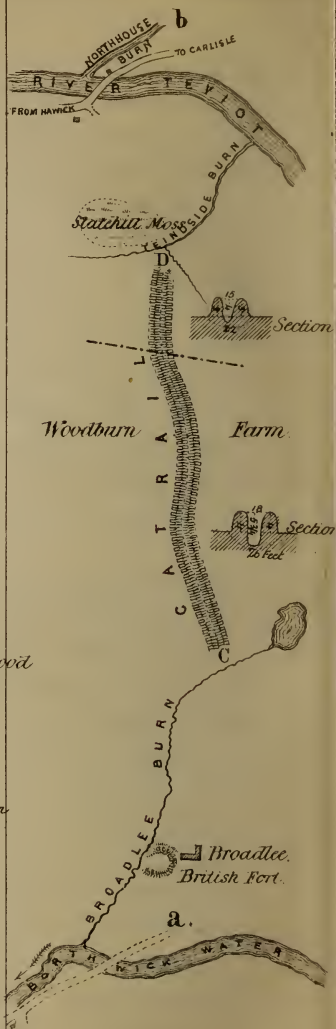
the forts. Between Caldron burn, which rises near Singden, and flows into the Liddel a short distance above these forts, and one of the sources of that river, nearly 400 yards can be traced, and about 50 yards where it crosses the said source of the Liddel, and between that river and the Wheelcauseway, which passes the site of the Wheel Church, 140 yards is to be seen. It would appear that the constructors of the work had intended the principal part of it to terminate on these two forts on the Liddel. Between the Rink and Wheelchurch the Catrail consists throughout its whole course of a ditch and rampart on each side. On the north end, near Torwoodlee, it is a ditch and single rampart.

The honour of the discovery of this important remain is due to Gordon, who visited this part of the kingdom in 1720. He traced it from the Rink Camp to beyond Dawstonrig, till it almost joined "a wall formerly made by the Earl of Northumberland, as a boundary between England and Scotland, at a hill called the *Pirle* Fell,* on the deadwater near the source of the river Tyne in England." He took good care to ascertain its exact measurements at various places of its course. At the Rink Hill he found it 25 feet broad, with ramparts 9 or 10 feet high from the bottom of the ditch, and 8 or 10 in breadth. Before crossing the Yarrow it measured 18 feet in breadth, and at

* Peel Fell. In the English map it is called Pearl Fell.

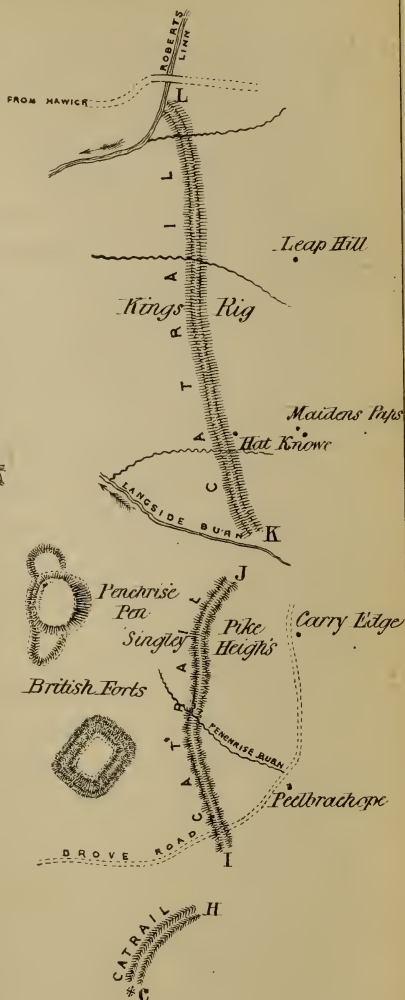


Co ROXBURY GH





| Reference | |
|-------------|-------------------------------|
| From A to B | About $\frac{3}{4}$ of a Mile |
| " C to D | " 1 Mile |
| " E to F | " 400 Yds. |
| " G to H | " $\frac{1}{2}$ a Mile |
| " I to J | " 1 Mile |
| " K to L | " $2\frac{3}{4}$ of a Mile. |



Stanhopelaw 16 feet. At the DoeCleugh it measured 26 feet in breadth, and while mounting the Carriage Hill, from 24 to 26 feet, the ramparts on each side being 6 or 7 feet in perpendicular height, and from 10 to 12 feet thick, "the whole being great and visible, as well on that hill as on the south side." Between the Maidenpaps and Leepsteel he found it fully 26 feet broad. At a place called the Abbey it measured its ordinary breadth of 26 feet. In another journey made by Mr Gordon, he says he discerned a more distinct track near Langholm, "whence it runs towards Canonby on the river Esk, which bounds Cumberland from Scotland, but could not perceive its vestiges further." Dr Douglas surveyed this work for Mr Chalmers in the beginning of this century, and found the measurements to vary at different places; but in parts where it was pretty entire, on the north of Rink Hill, on DoeCleugh, Carriage Hill, Leapsteel, and at the Abbey, the breadth was from 25 to 26 feet. In one place the work measured 27 feet. In some places Dr Douglas found the ramparts not much exceeding 3 feet high, and he was told by the farmers in Ettrick Forest that the remains had greatly diminished in their remembrance, and that the traces were becoming less visible every day. Nearly ninety years passed between Gordon's survey and that of Dr Douglas. After the lapse of sixty years the ordnance surveyors found the work where it passed Girnwood farm on the Borthwick,

to be 28 feet in breadth, including ramparts, which were 4 feet high ; after passing the Broadlee Burn, 26 feet in breadth, and ramparts from 5 to 6 feet high ; on Doeclough 22 feet in breadth, and ramparts 5 feet high.* Variations in these measurements may easily be accounted for by the demolition of the work in some places, and in others to the ramparts falling in, thus lessening their own height, and the breadth of the ditch. Before another hundred years have run their course, this vast work may be entirely lost. Mr Gordon thinks that this great work was made as a boundary-line at the conclusion of a peace between Septimus Severus and the Caledonians, as mentioned by Xephilin from Dio. It could not be a military way he says, as the ditch between the ramparts destroys that conclusion.† Maitland was of opinion that it was a Roman way. Whitaker refers the work to the period after the Romans left, and that it was constructed as a dividing fence between the Romanized Britons and the Saxon invaders. Chalmers agrees with Whitaker, and observes that Gordon ought to have recollected that this work is in the country of the Romanized Britons of Valentia, and lies far from the land of Mætæ and Caledonians. He also remarks that the remains which Gordon saw near Langholm, pointing to Northumberland, cannot

* The accompanying map of the work in Roxburghshire was kindly furnished by the ordnance surveyors.

† Itin. Septen, pp. 101-4.

“be connected with the Catrail, which he left at Peelfell, which is more than eighteen miles north-east from Langholm and Canonby, having the whole extent of Liddesdale between them. A Roman *vicinal* road, indeed, led past Canonby and Langholm, up Eskdale to Castleover. Gordon, perhaps from a superficial view of this way, has supposed it to be the continuation of the Catrail, though it must be confessed they are very much alike.”*

It has been suggested that the Catrail is a continuation of the Maiden Way, but such a view is untenable. The Maiden Way is a Roman road running from Maiden Castle on Stainmore, by Kirby Thore in Westmoreland and Whytley, to Caervoran in Northumberland, thence over Spade Edom to Bewcastle, (the *Apiatorium* station), to the Scots border, when it assumes the name of the Wheel Causeway. A portion of this road is laid down in a map made in 1590 for the English Government.* Gordon, when he surveyed this part of the country, laid the Maiden Way and Wheel Causeway down on his map as one and the same road. The learned Hutchison made a particular examination of the Maiden Way, and describes it as nearly six yards wide, the sides formed by lines of very large pebbles, from whence, in an

* *Caledonia*, vol. i. p. 240.

† *Vide* Map of Liddesdale, *sub*.

easy bow, the interior pavement rises to a crown. Where the road goes down steep descents, the pavement is formed of flat thin stones, placed on their edges, and laid transversely. This road has been repaired by the Twentieth Legion, as a centurial stone discovered thereon denotes. On the stone is inscribed "*vexillatio legionis vicesemae valentis victricis refecit.*" The mountain road from Bewcastle Kirk to Gilsland, a distance of seven or eight miles, follows the Maiden Way over Spade Edom for four or five miles. The formation of the way is quite visible. The road retains the same character in Scotland. There can be no doubt of this road being a Roman way. But there exists no likeness between it and the Catrail. The latter is a ditch, with earthen ramparts on each side, unpaved, and without any stations throughout its whole course of forty-five miles. While the Roman ways go straight onwards over mosses and mountains, the Catrail bends round any obstacle, stops at a difficult place, and resumes its course on the other side. In a word, it is impossible for any person possessed of any knowledge of the roads made by the Romans, to hold that the Catrail has any connection whatever with any works made by that great people, or under their direction. That this work was intended for military purposes as well as for a fence, is evident from its terminating in Torwoodlee fort on the north, and running into the Rink and other forts on the north of the Tweed, and into

two forts near Hudhouse on the Liddell, on its south end. Whatever may have been the objects of this work, no other conclusion can be come to, on examining the neighbourhood of Rink Hill, than that a fearful struggle had been going on between two peoples at the time the works were formed. On the south side of the Tweed, opposite to Rink, and as far east as the Watling Street, the whole ground is covered with similar works, denoting the greatness of the strife.

CHAPTER III.

OF THE BARONY OF BOWDEN.

IN the charters of Earl David, of pious memory, to the Tyronesian monks whom he settled at Selkirk in 1115, the name of this place is written *Bothendene*, and under the name of *Bouldene* it appears in the grant to them on their removal to Kelso. When Malcolm IV. confirmed these grants to the monks of Kelso, the name was *Botheldene*. In the confirmation charter of Pope Innocent IV., it is written *Boweden* and *Bowden*, and *Boldene* in writs of the sixteenth century. The etymology of the name is uncertain, but Chalmers, who is a high authority in such matters, thinks it is derived from the Anglo-Saxon, and is intended to describe a manor or dwelling-place at the *dene* or valley. The situation of the town is on the left bank of the dene which begins a little to the westward of the church and terminates at the Tweed opposite to Dryburgh. Down this *dene*, a *burn*, named from the town, flows into the Tweed. *Bowden* is first seen in the charter of Prince David, who granted

to the monks the lands of Selkirk, bounded “as a rivulet descending from the hills falls into the *Gieura* (Yarrow), to that rivulet which descending from Crossinemoire runs into the Tweed, and beyond the same rivulet which falls into the *Gieura* a particular piece of land between the road which goes by the castle to the abbey and the *Gieura*, viz., towards the old town,” and also the “town of Middleham, and Bothendene, and Aldona, in every respect as I enjoy them in lands, and waters, in woods, and cleared ground.” In the foundation charter to the abbey of Kelso, the king added thirty acres of land in Lilliesleaf, lying “between the Alne and the rivulet which divides the lands of Middleham, and of Lilliesleaf, and the tithes of the mill of Lilliesleaf, and Withelaw, according to its due bounds.” To the lands of Selkirk the king added “my waters about Seleschurch, as free to fish in with their fishermen as to me with mine, and my woods for building their houses and for fuel, as free to them as me.” On Malcolm IV. confirming these grants, he gave, in addition to Withelaw, *Whitemere*, with its right divisions. The barony seems to have consisted of the lands of Bolden, Faudon, Whitmere, Whitlaw, Halidon, that part of the town and lands of Selkirk belonging to the monks, Middleham, Clarilaw, Newton, and lands in Lilliesleaf. Between 1250 and 1567, the abbot’s barony often appears, and seems to have been governed by a provost appointed

by the monks so early as 1250. In 1343, the lands and towns mentioned above were, along with the other property of the monks, erected into a regality by David II., confirmed by Robert III. in 1390. The barony remained in the hands of the monks till the Reformation, when it passed into the family of Cessford, with whom it still remains.

The town of Bowden seems to have been the principal place of the barony. Here the monks had a grange, consisting of twenty-eight husbandlands* let out to husbandmen at a money rent of 6s. 8d. each a-year. Besides this rent, the husbandman had to perform services to the monks, such as working four days during harvest with his wife and whole family; four days in autumn with two men; to furnish a wain with oxen to carry peats from the moss at Gordon to the stable yard of the abbey for one day, and to carry one cart load of peats to the abbey during summer, one day and not more; to go once a year to Berwick, with a single horse-cart, and the husbandman who did not go to Berwick was obliged to work three days. Every husbandman was in use to cultivate an acre and a-half at the grange of *Newton* every year, and to harrow with one horse for a day. On this grange of *Newton*, which the monks laboured with five ploughs, they had eighty oxen, six cows in summer, and sixty cows in winter, to fodder; one thousand ewes,

* Each husbandland contained about 26 acres Scots measure, or 32 English.

sixty swine, with sufficient horses to work the ploughs,* besides wains in use. The husbandmen were obliged to carry the wool of this grange to the Abbey, and to find carriages beyond the moors to Lesmahago. The roads must have been very wretched, and the carriages to Lesmahago a great burden on the husbandman. The monks had to pay for right of passage through lands where roads did not exist, which is thought to have been the origin of servitude roads.† While the husbandman performed these services, he got his victuals from the Abbey, excepting when engaged in washing and shearing the sheep. Each husbandman took in lease with his land two oxen, one horse, three chalders of oats, six bolls of barley, and three bolls of meal,—which is thought to be the origin of steelbow. In 1297, Abbot Richard converted these services into a money payment of 12s. yearly for each husbandland. The monks had thirty-six cottages in Bowden, with an acre and a-half and half a rood to each cottage, and the rents of the whole amounted to 55s. 8d. a-year, with nine days' work in harvest, and to find one man for washing and shearing sheep. Every house furnished to the abbot a hen at Christmas for a halfpenny.

* Rent-roll of the abbey made up about 1316.

† By an old law of Scotland, when travellers required to pass a night on their way, the neighbouring lands were bound to provide for the cattle for one night.

In addition to the lands which the husbandmen cultivated, they all had a right of common pasture in the territory for their bestial, according to the extent of the lands occupied by them, and each cottager or cotlander had the same right for a sow and her pigs. There were four brew-houses in the town, each of which let at 10s., and each tenant was bound to sell the abbot a lagan and a-half of ale for a penny. The lagan was equal to seven quarts. The mill of the grange let at eight marks annually, to which all the men of the territory were astricted. At the end of the thirteenth century there were seventy families in the town.

In 1643, a charter was granted by Robert, Earl of Roxburgh, to the possessors of lands and houses in the territory of Bowden, which proceeds on the narrative that the persons named in the charter, their authors and predecessors, had been native* and kindly tenants and possessors of the parts and portions of the lands mentioned in the writ, and had certain rights or feus of the lands, but which, by the law of the realm, were null and void, but the noble Earl being most willing that his tenants should be continued in the possession, whereof they and their authors and predecessors had been so long native and kindly tenants and possessors, he therefore gave, and granted to them infestments and rights of the same, to be held of

* Bondsmen.

the noble Earl and his successors. The kindly tenants of Bowden were John Millner, Janet Anderson, James Lawson, in Duddingston, Thomas Thorburn, George Bold elder, Andrew Turnbull, John Briggs, George Bold, younger, Alexander Veitch, Rebecca Kerr, David Douglas, William Douglas, Andrew, son to the deceased George Kerr of Newhall, James Edgar, James Wallace, smith, William Sibbald, Andrew Harvie in Faugh-hill, Andrew Ronaldson, William Ronaldson, Mark Kerr, called Kippielaw, Adam Aird in Bowdenburnbrae, James Hogg, William Hogg, William Blackie, Andrew Vair, Thomas Hallewell in Kelso, Andrew Huggan, William Turnbull, William Walker, George Ronaldson, John Walker, John Cranston, Mark Swanston, Nicol Swanston, Thomas Drauchill, George Hastie, George Boniton, James Bouden in Kelso, Nicol Hogg, George Paterson. The lands possessed by the feuars on the lands of Bowden were bounded as follows :—

“ Beginning at the south end of the march dyke, at the east side of Harcars to Bowden burn, up the said burn to the north end of the Kirk loan easter dyke, thence southward along the east side of Crossrig, Millrig, the Oxfaulds, and Camistonrig ; thence west the south end thereof to Kippilaw syke ; thence west the said syke to Rowchester dyke ; thence north the said dyke to a syke called Phillick-syke, and west the said syke to the Falzions south knowe ; thence to the wester of the double dykes ; thence north the said dyke to the Park dyke of Holydean, thence east the south side thereof to Luchenhaughdam ; thence east the north side of the miller meadow to a march stone and an

allarbush ; thence southward to the swathe of Bowden bog by the bushes to the Kirkloanhead ; thence north the west dyke of the kirk loan to the easter corner of the Kirkyard dyke ; thence west the north side thereof to the minister's yard and onsett northside west by the Shillinghill dyke to the Clousshead, thence up the Callasburn to the north end of the dyke in the Callasland to the foresaid march-stone and allarbush, including the minister's manse and glebe ; thence north from the said march-stone and allarbush by the said Callasland balk to the said Callasburn to the new dyke at the west end of the Burnbrae ; thence north to the little burn, thence east to the foot of the Langwalk balk ; thence north the said balk to the east end of the Campknowe ; thence to the well at the west end of Andrew Vair's yard ; thence to the south end of the flatgate ; thence to the orchard syke northward ; thence west the said syke to the march-stones ; thence west the dyke, on the south side of the said syke, to the Hazeldean burn dyke ; thence west the dyke by the north end of Bowdenlands ; west the said dyke to the west side of Coldside ; thence south to the south side of the haining burn ; thence west to a great stone at the west side of the ford at the foot of my Lady's Moss ; thence north to the eastmost dyke lying west ; and thence north to a grey stone on the foot of the Blacklawbrae ; thence to another stone on the head of the said brae ; thence straight north to a quawell on the north side of Bowden Muir ; thence down a cleuch by the thorn trees to the march dyke foot on the west end of four butts of arable land ; thence to a dyke lying eastward by Darnick lands ; thence by the lands of Huntlywood ; thence as the said dyke lies south up the brow of the hill ; hence east the said dyke to a syke lying northward down to a north dyke by the south side of the lands of Danielstown ; thence east the said dyke to the foot of the middle hill ; thence over the top of the said hill called the Middle-mountain ; thence down the east side thereof to a grey stone above the north well ; thence

to a dyke at the west end of Mein's close ; thence south the said dyke to Sprouston burn ; thence down the said burn to a dyke called Sproustonburn dyke ; thence south the said dyke to Ekedean burn ; thence down the said burn to a dyke to the east side of the lands of Whitriggs ; thence south the said dyke to the south end of the said Harcars."

The duty paid for each husbandland was 12s. 6d., one cain fowl, one half long carriage, one short carriage, a day and a half's work in harvest, and other duties and services, used and wont. The feuars were bound to attend three times in the year at the head court at Kelso, or any other place within the Lordship of Holydean. The lands were astricted to the mill of Bowden. The feuars were also obliged to ride with the noble earl and his bailies when desired, and to have horse, armour, and other necessities, according to the use of the country.

In 1753 Eastfield and the moor of Bowden, held in common, were divided by the Sheriff. They contained 866 acres, valued at £187, 12s. 9d. The lands of Eastfield consisted of $14\frac{1}{2}$ husbandlands. The south field was also divided. It contained 6 husbandlands, and had the same right to the moor. Each husbandland had right to 6 soums, each soum consisted of a cow or horse, and 10 sheep. The town has still a common of about 30 acres, which the feuars let annually as pasturage. On this common the inhabitants generally have the privilege of cutting turfs and divots for repair of

their houses. At the time of the division few changes had taken place in the names of the owners of the land from the date of the charter. The town of Bowden consists chiefly of the houses of the feuars. The writer of the Old Statistical Account says that the site of a tower near the village was pointed out in his day as belonging to St Bothan ; but it is more likely to have been the residence of the provost or bailie of the barony. Like all the other border towns, Bowden contained several towers or houses of defence, containing on the ground an apartment for cattle, and in the upper storey the apartments of the family, to which they had access by an outer stone stair. The remains of one of these houses are still to be seen. The old baronial cross stands as it did in the days of the pious monks. It consists of two large boulder-like stones laid one upon the other, the top of the upper one being cut into for the insertion of a small-armed cross of stone. There is a good schoolhouse in the town, which is attended by an average number of eighty scholars. The salary is £30 sterling, with fees. There is a parish library and a sabbath-school library in the town.

The Over-mill of Bowden was, at the date of Earl Robert's charter, in the possession of Mark Ker, called Kippielaw, and was held by him previous to that time as a kindly tenant. He obtained a charter to two husbandlands in the territory of

the town, with the over-mill and the multures thereof, together with half a cotland, houses, and yards. This mill was, about the end of last century, swept away by the rivulet which turned it being swollen to an extraordinary height by a thunderstorm.

Close by the mill stands the church of Bowden. It was the property of the monks at the middle of the twelfth century, and remained with them till the Reformation. In 1180 it was confirmed to them by Bishop Josceline.* It was also confirmed by King William, Bishop Walter, and Pope Innocent IV. In 1273, the monks of Melrose and Kelso met in this church to settle a dispute as to the tithes of Moll on the Bowmont river. In Baia-mund's roll the vicarage of Bowden is taxed at £2, 13s. 4d. In the rent-roll of the abbey of Kelso, the rectory is valued at £10, 13s. 4d. The Duke of Roxburghe is patron.

The time of the building of the present church is not known. Over the south door is the date 1666 ; but this must refer to the period when the front wall was rebuilt. The easter portion of the church is very old, and I have no doubt it is part of the church which existed at the Reformation. In the east gable there is a circular window. Adjoining the east end of the church is the burying place of the Roxburghe family. The coffins stand above ground, and some of them must have stood for nearly 300 years. In the north transept of the

* Lib. de Calchow, p. 319.

church the Kers of Cavers are interred. An aisle at the back of the church, next to the transept, contains the ashes of the family of Minto. On the inside of the south wall of the churchyard have been very large ash trees. The two middle trees were blown down a few years ago, one of which measured twenty-four feet at the ground. Part of the trunks are still standing. In the graveyard, the names generally occurring on the tombstones are Scott, Harvey, Thorburn, Paterson, Donaldson, Goodfellow, Hogg, Cochrane, etc. In the south-east corner is a monument erected to the Rev. Thomas Jolly, said to be the "*Disruption*" minister. The monument forms a contrast to another monument nearly opposite. In the rent-roll of the abbey of 1567, the town of Bowden is valued at £32 sterling.

HALIDENE.—This estate was granted by David I. to the monks of Kelso and marches with the lands of Bowden on the east. The onstead is about two miles from Bowden. The monks had a grange here containing three plough-gates* of land, with pasture for 80 cows and 260 sheep. It remained with the abbey

* A ploughgate was as much land as could be cultivated by one plough in the year. It is the same as the *Dav-och*, which means a plough to which eight oxen were assigned. In Teviotdale it consisted of about 104 acres, or 8 ox-gangs of 13 acres each. In some parts of the north the *Dav-och* was extended to 32 ox-gangs.

till the end of the fifteenth century or the beginning of the sixteenth, when the family of Ker of Cessford acquired it from them, but by what title is not known. By several writers it is said that the Kers got a grant of this estate from the Crown originally, but it is clear that the family was in possession of the lands long before the grant of the King. It is probable that the monks let it on lease to the Kers for assistance in those troublous days. At this place was a strongly fortified house in which the family resided. "The court-yard contained about three quarters of an acre, surrounded by strong stone and lime walls, 4 feet thick, and 16 feet high, with slanting holes between five free-stones about 30 feet from each other, from which an arrow or musket could have been pointed in different directions. Upon an arched gateway in front there was a strong iron gate. Within the court stood two strong towers, the one three, the other five storeys, consisting of eight or ten lodgable rooms, besides porters' lodges, servants' hall, vaulted cellars, bakehouses, &c. The roof and flooring being all of the strongest oak, if kept in the state in which they then were, might have stood for a century. But during the minority of the Duke of Roxburghe,* and while he was abroad, his then commissioner, without his knowledge, ordered this building mostly to be pulled down, merely for the

* John the third Duke of Roxburghe, about 104 years ago.

sake of getting the freestones in them to build a large farm-house and appurtenances at the distance of three miles, though the difficulty of separating these stones from the lime made them a dear purchase. One of the large vaults still remains, and is used by the tenants for sheltering carts and other agricultural implements.* The old bakehouse, a gateway, a draw-well, and some remains of old walls are all that now remain. A stone, now a lintel to the door of the old farm-house (now one of the farm-house offices), taken originally from some doorway of the older building when this house was built, has in the middle a unicorn's head and three stars, with this inscription on either side:† —“ FEAR. GOD. FLEE. FROM. SIN. MAK. FOR. THE. LYFE. EVERLASTNG. TO. THE. END. DEM. ISBEL. KER. 1530.” At a short distance from this house a chapel seems to have existed at an early period, with its accompanying burying-ground. A number of gravestones, handles of coffins, and human bones, have been dug up from time to time. The writer of the Old Statistical Account conjectures that this place has derived its name from the chapel being situated at the *dene*—Halidene. In the rent-roll of the abbey, Halidene with the *pendicles* are entered. “ *The great deer park of Halidene,*” con-

* Old Statistical Account, vol. xvi. p. 230.

† A plan of the original building was made some years ago by Mr John Smith, builder, Darnick.

sisting of about 500 acres, was enclosed by a dry-stone dyke, 6 or 7 feet high, with copestones. The wall has stood nearly 400 years, and forms yet, in some places, a tolerable fence. Tradition says that it was once full of wood, but it was long since subdivided, and the trees cut down, except a few old birches, which are still to be seen.*

Roy, in his map of the environs of the Eildon Hills, lays down a road running from Melrose over Bowden Moor, passing Whitlaw on the west, and pointing for Greenhill. It is probable that this is the High Street referred to in the division of Selkirk Common in 1681, while fixing the marches between Riddell and the burgh of Selkirk.

FAUDON.†—At this grange, the monks had twenty-one cottages, which rented at £10 per annum. The old marches between the lands of Bolden and this grange were as follows, viz., “Beginning near the Blakelouch, and following as formerly the same wall to the west part of Mergrew, and so proceeding by that wall ascending northwards as far up as to Qwytfeld, and so eastward between the moor and the Qwytfeld as far as the syke which ascended to the east part of Qwytfeld. The new march, by the grace of Lord Andrew Fraser, began at said syke, and proceeded towards the

* Old and New Statistical Accounts of the parish.

† This place seems to have been the Falden of the early charters.

burn as far as the Crokedsaulch, and so directly descending as far as the wall which is called Swtercroft dyks." In the beginning of the fifteenth century, the lands were in the hands of Andrew Ker. He was a party to the contract entered into in 1616 for staunching the feud between the Scotts and Kerrs. In 1632, Robert Ker was served heir to his father, Andrew Ker of Faudonside, *inter alia* of the lands of Faudonside and Nether Whitlaw House, the lands of Newhall, with the mill of Newhall in the barony of Bowden. In 1634, the lands were possessed by the three sisters of William, Master of Roxburgh, as heirs-portioners. In 1669, Sir John Riddell of that Ilk, was possessed of a third part of the lands of Fauldonside and Nether Whitlaw House, with outfield and infield land, and fishings in the river Tweed. In 1697, the lands were possessed by James Scott, as heir of Hugh Scott of Gala, his father, with the manor-place thereof, near the water of Tweed, and the fishings in the rivers Tweed and Ettrick, and in the lakes of Faudonside, and the lake commonly called Caldshiels Loch, in the barony of Bowden. The lands of *Caldshiels*, now incorporated with the estate of Faudon, were in 1634, also possessed by Lady Mary Ker and her sisters, as heirs-portioners of their brother. In 1643, they were the property of a family of the name of Lawrie, who appear to have been kindly tenants of

the monks. By the charter of Earl Robert, the lands and loch are granted to James Lawrie and George Lawrie *pro indiviso*, at a feu-duty of £3 in money, and giving three suits at the head courts to be held yearly in the burgh of Kelso ; but on the condition that they built and sustained upon the foresaid lands a sufficient mansion, with hall, chamber, kitchen, barn, byre, stable, and other policies, necessary and “correspondent.”

The loch here referred to, forms the southern boundary to the property of Abbotsford. It was while lying on the northern bank of this beautiful sheet of water that Sir Walter Scott, in 1817, wrote the following lines:—

“The sun upon the Weirdlaw hill,
In Ettrick’s vale is sinking sweet ;
The westland wind is hush and still,
The lake lies sleeping at my feet.
Yet not the landscape to mine eye
Bears those bright hues that once it bore,
Though evening with her richest dye,
Flames o’er the hills of Ettrick’s shore.

“With listless look along the plain,
I see Tweed’s silver current glide,
And coldly mark the holy fane
Of Melrose rise in ruined pride.
The quiet lake, the balmy air,
The hill, the stream, the tower, the tree,
Are they still such as once they were,
Or is the dreary change in me?”

The lands are now owned by Nicol Milne.

WHITLAW.—This grange consisted of three ploughgates, with pasture for two flocks of widders and four score of young beasts. A carrucate of land in this grange was held by William Guddeal, which paid 40s. per annum. There was one brew-house which produced a return of 5s. in the year. They had here eighteen cottages, four of which brought 2s. and the others 1s. 6d. each, and six days' bond services. At the Reformation, this grange was in the hands of the Kers. It appears then as divided into Over and Nether Whitlaw. Whitlaw House seems to have been the manor-place. Both Whitlaws are now the property of Curle and Erskine, bankers, Melrose.

WHITEMERE. — This grange contained two ploughgates (208 Scotch acres), valued at ten marks. In the town they had ten husbandlands, which rented at 6s. each, and the same services as the husbandmen of Bowden. They had seven cottages, with an acre of land to each, three of which returned 6s., and the other three let at 4s. 6d. The seventh returned 1s. 4d., and services as performed by the cottagers of Bowden.

In 1567 the revenue derived from the town of Whitmere was £10; from Whitmere Hall, £5, 6s. 8d.

MIDDLEHAM.*—This is one of the oldest towns appearing in record, and was granted by David the Earl to the monks whom he planted at Sel-

* Charter of Prince David to the monks of Selkirk.

kirk in the beginning of the twelfth century. The lands of Middleham consisted of twenty-nine husbandlands,* twenty-seven of which let for half-a-mark, with the like services and similar privileges as the husbandmen of Bowden. The other two husbandlands paid 12s. of rent yearly, and thirteen days' work. These services were converted by Abbot Richard into a money payment of 11s. each husbandland. The assessment was made by brother William of Alncrum, who was the abbot's chamberlain at the time. There were eleven cottages with nine acres of land amongst them, each of which paid 1s. 6d. yearly. The cottars had the same rights as those of Bowden.† There was only one brew-house in the town, which rented at half a mark, with bond services. The mill of the town, with the mill of Bowden, paid together twenty-one marks. There is a place in the territory through which Middleham burn flows called *Millrig*. Several persons seem to have enjoyed property in the territory. In 1160, John, the Abbot of Kelso, granted to his man Osborn half a carrucate of land‡ in Middleham, for which he was to pay a rent of 8s., with bond services. He was made a freeman at the same time. In 1260, Alan de Sarcines, and Christina his wife, possessed in heritage two oxgangs§ of land in the

* About 754 acres. † Rent-roll of the Abbey, 1316.

‡ Fifty-two Scots acres.

§ Twenty-six acres Scots, equal to a husbandland.

town, and which they resigned to the convent. In 1271, William of the Hylle resigned his lands in the town to the monks. In 1398, Patrick the Abbot granted an annual pension of two marks out of the lands of Middleham to Richard of Hanginside, "for his faithful counsel and aid given, and in future to be given."* In the rent-roll of the abbey of 1567, the value of the lands of Middleham is stated at £32, being the same value as the lands of Bowden. The husbandmen of Middleham seem to have had right of common pasture over Selkirk common, in so far as it lay adjacent to the territory. The common of Selkirk was divided in 1681, under a submission between the burgh of Selkirk and the neighbouring proprietors, and the decreet-arbitral was ratified by Parliament. The arbiters were Sir Alexander Don of Newton, and Robert Pringle of Clifton, nominated by the Earl of Roxburgh and other heritors, and Sir Patrick Murray of Dredden, and John Scott of Wall, elected for the burgh of Selkirk.† After that period, the right of the husbandmen for common pasture was confined within the marches fixed in the decreet. This smaller common was again divided by the Sheriff among the feuars, about the middle of last century.

The feuars and kindly tenants of the convent in Middleham are included in the charter of Earl Robert in 1643. At that time the husbandmen

* Lib. de Calchow.

† Acta Parl. vol. viii. p. 423.

were John Leithan, Robert Hislop, John Grierson, George Davidson, John Helm, Robert Robertson, William Aitken, William Garner, William Bichet, Robert Curle, James Valleing, Andrew Ker, Andrew Grierson, Andrew Turnbull, Alexander Wight, George Mathewson, elder, and George Mathewson, younger, Thomas Hislop, Andrew Mathison, George Wight, Andrew Haddon, George Hogg, Patrick Bruce, John Paterson, William Mark, James Robertson, John Helm, James Bald, Margaret Hogg, George Thorbrand, James Wight, George Colthard, Andrew Douglas of Friershaw, David Leithead, Middleham, and Janet Robertson his spouse, John Hislop, and Margaret Tait, his spouse. The husbandlands of Middleham paid the same feu-duty as those of Bowden, the same services, and were bound in the same manner in every respect. The lands were also astricted to the mill of Middleham. The boundaries of the land are not described in the charter. A husbandland and a-half is called the Burlands, probably belonging to the Burlawmen of the territory by virtue of the office. Every territory had its Burlaws, made by consent of neighbours who were elected in the Byrlaw courts, and the Burlawmen were two men chosen to administer these rustic laws. The Burlaws seem to have been police regulations for the government of the town, and no doubt much needed at a time when lands were unfenced, and cattle

continually trespassing. The meaning of the word is "*speedy justice*." The piper of the town appears to have possessed lands in virtue of his appointment to the office of town-piper. The piper's lands are now enjoyed by the heirs of Andrew Arnot. The town occupies a high situation, yet well sheltered from the west and north. It commands an extensive view to the east and south of all the district lying between it and the distant Cheviot mountains. There were a number of strong houses of defence in the town, but the last of them was taken down in December 1861 by the proprietor, Lord Henry Ker. Mr James Sword tells me that he has seen, in his day, five of these bastille houses, and heard from old people of others having existed to the number of twenty-nine. At the town foot, a strong tower stood a little north of the well, but was removed a good many years ago, and a cottage erected on its site. The walls of these houses were fully four feet thick, and cemented with pounded *dent*.

There is a meeting-house in the town, belonging to the Associate Synod of Original Seceders. There is a school in the village, the schoolmaster receiving a salary of £21 sterling, with fees and a house. The average attendance is said to be about 45.

CAVERS.—This estate formed a part of the barony of Bowden, and continued in the hands of the monks till the sixteenth century, when it came to be possessed by a family of Carres. In the beginning

of the seventeenth century, the barony of Cavers comprehended the lands of Cavers, with common pasture in the moor of Selkirk, a quarter of a husbandland in the town of Middleham, with a garden, and the butt of land called the Blackbutt in the same territory, with common pasture in the moor, also the lands of Newhall in the barony of Bowden. At the same time the family seems to have possessed the barony of Bedrule, the lands of Wester Softlaw, the lands of Park-quarter in the barony of Belses, the mill thereof, with three acres of land called Milnacre, and the astricted multures of Belses, Raperlaw, Rauflat, Pinnacle, and Firth, 3 husbandlands in the same territory called Milnrig, a rig called the loaning, the Peel-quarter, and half of the meadow of Belses, seven husbandlands, with pendicles called the Milnrig-quarter, with teinds, the lands of Wooden and Pinnaclehill in Maxwellheugh, the lands of Vigourshaugh and Braidyards, the lands of Horsemarket between the waters of Tweed and Teviot, with the salmon fishings in said waters, and other lands.

It is supposed Ralph, the second son of Sir Thomas Ker of Fernihirst, and his wife Catherine, a daughter of Lord Ochiltree, obtained a charter of the barony of Cavers in 1524. He is said to have married Marion Halyburton. A stone in the house bears the inscription of their names, with their armorial bearings quartered upon it, and the date of 1532. But there is difficulty in agreeing to this

view, as I find in 1594 Thomas Ker of Cavers, along with *his brother* Andrew Ker of Ferniehirst, and Robert Ker of Newtown, denounced rebels for subscribing an assurance to Sir Robert Ker of Cessford, and charged to pass and enter their persons in ward within the Castle of Dumbarton, until they obtain themselves relaxed from the process of horn. This Thomas Ker was killed in Jedburgh on the 14th September 1601, on the Rude Fair day, by the clan Turnbull, while lodging with his wife and family in a house in the market-place. In the indictment he is said to be the *brother* of Sir Andrew Ker of Ferniehirst, who was at the time Provost of the burgh of Jedburgh, and in the special verdict of the assize the deceased Thomas Ker of Cavers is stated to be the brother of Sir Andrew. In these circumstances I cannot see how Ralph could have been the first of Cavers. In 1604 Thomas Ker of Cavers was one of the assize on the trial of George Meldrum of Dumbrek for treason and other crimes. In 1629 Thomas Ker of Cavers was served heir to Thomas Ker of Cavers, his grandfather, in the tenement of Cavers and other lands in the barony of Bowden.* In 1678 Thomas Ker of Cavers, knight, was served heir to Andrew Ker, his son.† In 1684 John Ker was served heir of entail and of provision to Thomas Ker, his uncle, in the barony of Cavers and

* Retours, No. 137.

† Retours, No. 272.

others.* On the same day he was served heir to John Ker of West Nisbet, his father, in the lands of West Nisbet in Berwickshire. This John Ker of West Nisbet married Joan, the daughter of Sir James Ker of Crailinghall, second Lord Jedburgh, by Mary the heiress of Hundalee. In 1693 John Ker of Cavers was served heir to his uncle, Robert Lord Jedburgh, of the lands of Hundalee and others. He is designed as "the lawful son of the deceased John Ker of West Nisbet, procreated between him and the deceased Lady Jean Ker, his spouse, sister of the deceased Lord Jedburgh."† He seems to have married his cousin Agnes, daughter of Sir Andrew Ker, who died before his father the said Sir Thomas Ker. One of the family, John Ker, captain in the 25th Regiment, was for many years Provost of Jedburgh. One of the descendants, William Riddell Carre, still owns the lands. The family name was originally "*Ker*," but changed to "*Carre*" in the seventeenth century, from, it is supposed, the family connection with Lord Jedburgh, who adopted the latter form. The notorious Earl of Somerset wrote his name Carre, and it is believed that most of the English families of the name wrote their name in the same way. The view from the mansion is fine, extending as far as Ruberslaw and the border mountains. There are a number of fine trees in the park, and several oaks of

* Retours, No. 284.

† Retours, No. 306.

considerable size. A yew at the west end of the house measures nearly 9 feet in circumference, and its branches cover an area of 45 feet in diameter. Another yew tree in the park is 8 feet 6 inches round the trunk, and its branches spread over an area of 46 feet diameter. There are very large holly trees. In the garden stand four remarkable silver firs; one of these measures at the root 17 feet 8 inches in circumference, at the middle of the trunk 13 feet 4 inches; the trunk is 13 feet high, at which height it sends out a limb which goes straight out from the trunk a considerable distance, and then rises straight up to the height of 80 feet. The second tree measures 16 feet round the trunk, which is 17 feet high. The other two trees are nearly the same size.

There is here a very large old dovecot, strongly built.

Cavers, for mail and teind, is valued in the rent-roll of the Abbey at £6, 13s. 4d.

KYPPILAW.—This estate was also the property of the monks, and remained with them till the sixteenth century, when it came to be possessed by another family of Kers. The lands were a part of the monks' grange of Clarilaw. In 1621 Mark Ker of Kippielaw was served heir to his father, Robert Ker, in the mill of Bowden, with the mill lands in that barony; and on the same day he was served heir to his grandfather, Thomas Ker of Kippielaw, in five *libratis* 100 mercatarum lands of

Clarilaw called Kippielaw and Rochester, with the marsh called Kirkmeadowmoss, in the barony of Bowden, and one and a half husbandlands in the territory of Bowden.* When Earl Robert granted a charter to the feuars of Bowden in 1643, Mark Ker, called Kippielaw, was confirmed in possession of the lands. They still remain in the same family.

CLARILAW.—Here the monks had twenty-one cottages, each of which had three acres of land, and rented at two bolls of meal each, with services in weeding the corn of the grange of Newton. Every cottager had in the pasturage belonging to the grange two cows, and liberty at the year's end to remove the produce of this stock. Like the other cottagers they had right to keep a sow, pigs, and poultry. At the Reformation the lands passed into the family of Cessford. The Duke of Roxburghe is now proprietor.

MIDDLEHAM MILL.—This mill was of old situated on the Ale, at a place where the highway from Middleham by Milnrig, Chapel, Hillhead, Greenhouse, and southwards to the Teviot, crossed the stream. A little west of the mill, the united burns of Middleham-burn and the Toftburn enters the Alne.† Toftburn rises in Greenside moss and

* Retours, No. 106, 107.

† This is the Curlewude burn of the early charters.

flows past Chesterknolls and Shawburn. This property belonged to Gavin Elliott, a son of Gilbert Elliott of Stobs, commonly called "Gibby wi' the gowden garters," and "Maggy Fendy," daughter of Walter Scott of Harden. He was the ancestor of Lord Minto.

The convent had a ploughgate of land called PRIESTFIELD, which was held by four husbandmen, who were bound to provide one armed man, who should be the leader of thirty bowmen furnished by the barony, to serve in the army of the king. In the Book of Kelso, the marches of this ploughgate are described as "beginning at the old cross long ago placed before the entrance to the foresaid tenement of land, and from that cross following the road leading near to Denrigpottes, proceeding westward beyond the ploughed land as far as the road which leads to Middleham, as far as the wall of Qwitlaw, and by that wall running northward as far as the rivulet which flows to Priestdenheued, from thence descending by the rivulet as far as Holdenheued, thence ascending westward as far as Harilauden, thence returning to the foresaid cross."* In 1327 an inquest was held at Bowden as to this ploughgate, when it was found that it was part of the territory of Bolden, held of the barony by four husbandmen, who were bound to

* Lib. de Calchow, p. 361.

find one armed man to be the leader of thirty of the principal tenants of the barony of the king's host, as before mentioned.

IN LILLIESLEAF territory the monks possessed thirty acres, which lay between the Alne and the burn, which was the boundary between Lilliesleaf and Middleham.

NORTH AND SOUTH PRESTONS were, in 1630, entered in the taxt-roll of the abbey of Kelso in the name of Ker, and valued, the former at £5, and the latter at 40s.

SELKIRK.—The convent had considerable possessions in Selkirk as early as 1113. The abbey was settled near the castle and town of the king. The men of the monks soon reared a hamlet, which obtained the name of the abbot's Selkirk, to distinguish it from the town of the king. At the time the monks were settled in Selkirk, there is every reason to believe that the town consisted of a castle, with a chapel, and a few houses for the accommodation of the followers of the king and the rangers of the forest, and a mill. This church was conferred by David I. on the abbot, on condition of his acting as chaplain to the royal castle, which was confirmed by Bishop Walter of Glasgow, along with the abbot's own church. It is probable that ere long the two towns formed only one town, and the two churches were conjoined. The half ploughgate of land which had been

granted by David I. lying scattered through the plain, Malcolm IV. gave them in exchange lands lying together, so as to enlarge the lands they had around the town. The lands of the convent, consisting of fifteen husbandlands, each containing a bovat or oxgate,* were let for 4s. each in the year, with nine days' work in autumn. Two of the husbandlands furnished a wain of peats to the stable yard of the abbey, and two others were bound to go to Berwick once in the year with a cart to the abbey, in the same way as the men of Bowden. They had a carrucate† of land in their own town, which rented at ten marks. Thirty acres of land, which lay out of their town, produced an annual return of 5s. They had sixteen cottages, with ten acres of land, fifteen of which were rented at 1s. each per annum, and the other at 2s., with the same services as were performed by the cottagers of Bowden. They had three brew-houses, let at 6s. 8d. in the year. Four acres of land, which were called the lands of Richard Cute, were let for 6s. per annum. Their corn-mill let at five marks.

In 1234 Alexander II. granted to the convent sixteen acres of land, which had formerly belonged to Richard, the son of Edwin, which lay on both

* This is half the extent of the husbandland in Teviotdale.

† A ploughgate, or 104 acres.

sides of the Ettrick, for the perpetual sustentation of the Bridge of Ettrick, which David I. had built over that noble stream at the town of Selkirk. At this bridge the courts of the convent were held. The lands are still known as the Bridge lands. All these possessions were confirmed to the monks by a bull of Pope Innocent IV.

CHAPTER IV.

OF THE TOWN AND LANDS OF LESSUDEN.

THE earliest form in which the name of this place appears is Lessedewyne, and the same spelling is continued to the beginning of the sixteenth century, when it is written *Lessuddene*. Mr Chalmers, in noticing the parish in his "Caledonia," says, "there is reason to believe that the name was imposed by the British rather than the Saxon settlers, for the word is formed in the British, and not in the Saxon manner, by placing the adjunct to the person *before*, not *after* his name. *Leys* in the British, or *Lis* and *Lios*, in the Irish, signify a court, a hall, a manor-house, or fortified place." According to this view, the name signifies the manor-place of Edwin, who at some early period settled on the banks of the Tweed, built a fortlet, and called it by his name. With the exception of the name all trace of this early settler is lost. The name of St Boswell's does not seem to have been applied to the parish till the seventeenth century, although there can be no doubt that a village

bearing that name existed about three-quarters of a mile south-east from Lessudden, with a chapel or church dedicated to St Boisel. Of this village no trace remains excepting the hearth and foundation stones of the hamlet, turned up occasionally by the plough. The church has also long ago disappeared. Chalmers thinks that St Boswell is the proper appellation of the church, and Lessudden the name of the principal hamlet. But there is considerable difficulty in adopting this view without holding that two churches existed coeval with each other, St Boswell's and Lessudden. In the days of David I., the church of Lessudden was in existence. About the middle of the twelfth century it appears as the church of "St Mary of Lessedewyn," in the grant of Thomas de Londonia of the tofts which he had on the south side of the church, his half of the orchard beside the church, the land and meadow west of the church, as far as the great road* which led towards Eldon, and on the north of the church the land extending from the burying ground beyond a certain ancient ditch, as he had first given and assigned it, as far as the Tweed.† In 1170 the church of *Lassedwyn* was granted to the monks of Dryburgh by Robert de Londonia, and confirmed in the same year by William the Lion, and by Bishop Josceline five years afterwards. These notices place the existence of the church of

* Watling Street.

† Lib. de Dryburgh, p. 44.

Lessudden beyond doubt during the twelfth century, and dedicated to St Mary. This fact does not however exclude the belief that a chapel or church dedicated to Boisil also existed in the locality. Boisil was Prior of Mailros, of great sanctity and prophetic spirit, who went into the neighbouring towns preaching to the people, by whom he was held in great veneration. He died at Mailros in 1614. The names of places here besides the name of the village show the influence of this godly man: St Boswell's well, St Boswell's burn, St Boswell's green, etc. It is not improbable that a church existed here dedicated to St Boisil, previous to the church of St Mary of Lessuden, and it is probable that the church of Lessuden was dedicated to St Mary about the time of its connexion with the monks of Dryburgh.

As I have already stated, while treating of the regality of Melrose, the lands and barony of Lessudden were co-extensive with the parish, and, with the exception of Yliffstoun (Elliston), the property of the monks of Melrose. The barony consisted of the lands of Lessudden, Yliffstoun, Maxpoffle, Wodfordehuse, Heuiside, Cambestoun, Newton, and the Templelands. The monks of Dryburgh got from the family of Londonia, the church and the lands belonging to it about 1170, and in 1220 they got a grant from John, the son of Yliff of Yliston, of "ten acres of land of his demesne in the town of Yliston, viz., two acres in

toft and croft nearest to and east of the rivulet which ran below his garden, four acres in Rok-flat, next to and west of the road leading to Boulden, and three acres in Greenrig." From the same person they got, about the same time, a toft and two acres in Ylistoun, formerly belonging to Alan Dammesone, and one acre in Greensyde next to Hairstan.* From Robert de Londonia they obtained a house and toft in Lessudden, which produced 3s. of silver and a pound of pepper. Lessedwyn and its pertinents was settled by Alexander II. on Johanna, his queen, the sister of Henry III., as part of her jointure.† In 1316 Robert I. gave to the house of Melrose the whole of his land and tenement of Lessedwyn, with pertinents and with tenandries, services, suits, homages, wards, reliefs, and marriages of the freeholders of Maxpoffle, Heuisyd, Wodefordehuse, and Ylisston, and all other freeholders belonging to the said tenement of land. The lands were for a while in the hands of Ralph Neville, Lord of Raby, who got a grant of them from Edward Baliol, but who, about 1357, returned them to the monks of Melrose. All the lands were held by the monks as temporal lords, and had under them kindly tenants, who, in the course of time, obtained the lands in feu. There were thirty-one husbandlands* in

* Lib. de Dryburgh, p. 148.

† Rymer's Foedera, vol. i. p. 252.

Lessudden, entered in the tax-roll of the abbey at £2056, and as paying a duty of £56. The village of Lessudden stands on the east side of the parish, nearly opposite to Dryburgh, and within a short distance of the finest scenery on the Tweed. It consists of a single street, with a few good houses, chiefly of modern construction. It appears to have been of importance during the middle of the sixteenth century, having within it sixteen strong bastille houses, which were destroyed by Sir George Bowes and Sir Brian Laiton, when they paid their destructive visit. In the "*Origines Parochiales*" it is said, that "there was no mill at Lessudden, the tenants being apparently bound to grind their corn at Dryburgh;" but this statement does not seem probable, as the barony belonged to the monks of Melrose, who had a mill at Newtown. St Boswell's mill was driven by the burn which runs through the lands of Elliston, eastward, and flows into the Tweed below the church at Maxton. It stood a little above the Maxton road, and near to the church of St Boswell's. This mill was within the lordship of Dryburgh, and seems to have belonged to the monks of that house.

In the tax-roll of the abbey, these lands are entered as belonging to Bothwell and Riddel, the former paying a duty of £200, and the latter £100. In 1675, the five grand-daughters of Pat-

* About 806 Scots acres.

rick Riddell, St Boswells, were served heirs-portioners to him in the mill of St Boswell's, with multure, aqueduct, and privileges thereof, house and garden at the mill, with the mill land lying in the town and territory of St Boswell's and lordship of Dryburgh; also part of the kirk-lands of the parish of Lessudden, called St Boswell's kirk, viz., a piece of land called the Coatstruther, extending to 2 acres; a piece of land called the Barnhill; a piece of land called the piece meadow-land lying below the said mills, and Parkfurd to the torrent; an acre called the Kirklanglaid; a piece of land called the Kirk-meadow, and the butts near the same; crofts, houses, and garden lying in the town of St Boswell's, and the lands of Stelflat and Kellaflat, with teinds. In 1697 these lands were in the hands of Andrew Riddell, in Selkirk. They were afterwards possessed by Walter Ker of Littledean. In the taxt-roll of the abbey these lands are valued at £40.

At the east end of the town is LESSUDEN PLACE, an old mansion belonging to the Scotts of Raeburn. The situation commands a fine view of the scenery of that part of the Tweed. The proprietor of this ancient place is descended from Walter, the third son of Sir William Scott, third laird of Harden. They were called of Raeburn, from lands of that name held by them in Dumfriesshire. Walter Scott married a daughter of Macdougall of Makerstoun, and both became Quakers. In 1665, his

three children were, on account of the religion of himself and wife, removed from his care by an order of the Privy Council, directed to his brother, Sir William Scott of Harden. In the following year he was ordered by the same authority to pay £2000 for their maintenance. Both he and his wife were imprisoned in the prison of Jedburgh. In this persecution, the brother of his wife joined his own brother. In regard to this persecution, Sir Walter Scott says, "It was observed by the people that the male line of the second Sir William of Harden became extinct in 1710, and that the representation of Makerstoun soon passed into the female line. They assigned as a cause, that when the wife of Raeburn found herself deprived of her husband, refused permission even to see her children, she pronounced a malediction on her husband's brother, as well as her own, and prayed that a male of their body might not inherit their property."* Walter, the youngest son of Raeburn, became a zealous Jacobite, and was called *Beardie*, from a vow which he had made never to shave his beard till the exiled royal family of Stuart was restored. He took up arms and intrigued in their cause till he lost all he had in the world, and would have been hanged, had it not been for the influence of Ann, Duchess of Buccleuch and Monmouth. He was the grandfather of Sir Walter

* Lockhart's Life of Scott, p. 20.

Scott. *Beardie's* elder brother married the eldest daughter of Sir John Scott of Ancrum. In 1707 Walter Scott of Raeburn was killed in a duel by one of the Pringles of Crichton, in a field near Selkirk, still called Raeburn's Meadow. By a daughter of Hugh Scott of Gala he left a son William, who married, and had a son, Walter Scott of Raeburn. This Walter Scott was proprietor of three husbandlands in Lessudden, and William Scott, his son, was possessed of Maxpoffle. He was for a time Sheriff-Substitute for Selkirkshire. The original of the bond or association entered into in June 3, 1589, between Sir Walter Scott of Branxholm, heir of Buccleuch, and about fifty of the most important men of his kin and clan, is in the possession of this family. The object of the association was to prevent any of the Clan Scott going to law with each other, and to secure justice within the clan. Any one of the clan accused of taking any possession over the head of another, was bound to stand by the award of five men, to be mutually chosen. The chief himself was in like manner bound to submit to the decision of any four men of the name of Scott.*

The parish school is situated at the west end of the town, where English, Latin, Greek, and French are taught. Besides the salary, the fees average about £40 a year.

* Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, vol. iii, p. 381.

A subscription library, instituted in 1799 by the late Sir David Erskine of Dryburgh Abbey, consists of above 1000 volumes.

On the Green is held the fair of St Boswell's on the 18th of July yearly, the greatest in the south of Scotland for sheep and lambs. The show of horses is always very fine, and buyers attend from all parts of the north of England and south of Scotland. The money turned over is said to be about £10,000. The customs of the fair are drawn by the Duke of Buccleuch or his tacksman, and amount to about £40. A commodious inn was erected about thirty years ago on the side of the Green. A little to the west of the inn are the kennels for the Duke of Buccleuch's foxhounds, which regularly hunt the district.

The fishings in the Tweed belong to the proprietor of Dryburgh Abbey, the Misses Ramsay, Maxton, and Lord Polwarth.

The writer of the Old Statistical Account of the parish says:—"The Tweed, which runs close by Lessudden, in addition to the beauty and pleasantness which it gives to the country, is likewise productive of many advantages. Between this and Berwick is a distance of more than thirty miles, and yet not only here, but higher up the water, fine and large salmon are caught in the season, and sold in the country at the moderate price of from 2d. to 3d. per lb. ; but the greatest part is bought up by people who find it their interest to carry

them elsewhere. Salmon of 28 lb. have been caught, but from 6 to 18 lb. is the ordinary weight of those taken hereabouts ; so that at the proper time the neighbourhood is seldom at a loss for a small salmon, which proves a great convenience to families, and contributes to the bettering of the circumstances of those concerned in the fishings."

The church of St Boswell's is situated near the eastern limits of the parish. A stone in the front of the church bears that the building was erected in 1652 ; but it is possible that the stone formed part of the old church, which stood a little to the east. The church was thoroughly repaired in 1791, and enlarged in 1824 to accommodate 300 persons. Between 1177 and 1228 three popes and a pope's legate confirmed an agreement between the monks of Dryburgh and Jedburgh, whereby the former house gave up to the latter the church of Longnewton, and agreed to pay two merks yearly for Lessedwyn. Alexander II. confirmed the church to Dryburgh. In 1252 a dispute arose between the monks of Melrose and Dryburgh, as to the right to draw tithes, which was settled by Dryburgh being allowed to draw the tithes of corn and hay due by the convent of Melrose for lands held by them in Elliston, and in lieu of which they were to pay half a mark yearly at Roxburgh fair, and the tenants or paid servants of the Abbey of Melrose, if they resided for half a year within the parish, should pay ecclesiastical dues to the mother

church of Lessedwyn. The church of Lessedwyn was in the hands of the monks at the Reformation.

ELLISTON.—This estate was of old named *Yliston*, after an early settler of the name of *Yliss*, whose *ton* it was. John, the son of *Yliss*, gave part of his lands to the monks of Dryburgh in 1220, with whom it continued till the Reformation; but the remainder of the barony was conferred on the monks of Melrose by Robert I. in 1316, and who renewed the grant in 1318. In the taxt-roll of the abbey made up in 1630, Scott of Harden is entered as possessing the lands. In the end of last century a family of Tulloch acquired the estate, and it is now in the hands of Captain Tulloch of the same family.

The mansion-house is pleasantly situated in the midst of a well-wooded demesne. There is not much old wood. The greater part of the firs have been taken out, and the oaks of nearly 100 years' growth afford an abundant supply of excellent timber.

CAMBESTON.—This place derives its name from its situation on the *dene* through which the burn flows; the town on the bend of the stream. Robert I. gave to the monks of Melrose all the lands which he had in the tenements of Lessedwyn; and doubts having arisen whether Cambeston lay within Lessuden, the king directed James of Douglas, his favourite warrior, to make an enquiry in regard thereto, which he did, aided by the bailies of the con-

stabulary of Jedburgh, and on his report renewed the grant. Part of the lands seem to have been possessed by James Fraser, Lord of Frendracht, for in 1402 he conveyed to the monks all his lands in this place, on payment of £3 to himself and heirs, and the usual service to the king, but while the property was injured by war the payment was not to be made. This annual-rent was resigned in 1598 by the Countess of Morray, and her grandson and heir Sir James Crichton. By the confirmation and resignation of this annual-rent, the money was to remain in the hands of the abbot till Sir James paid to the said abbot "the sum of one hundred merks good and usual money of Scotland, or then five sacks of wool, clean, without cot and tar, good merchant-ware."* At the Reformation the lands were in the hands of the monks, or possessed by their kindly tenants. In the beginning of the present century they were the property of William Riddell, afterwards of Admiral Carre of Cavers, now of Major-General Riddell-Carre.

MAXPOFFLE or MOSSPOPLE.—This estate conferred a surname on the owner of it, who lived during the beginning of the thirteenth century. In 1296 Adam of Maxpoffle, son of Adam of Maxpoffle, swore fealty to Edward I. He afterwards resigned the lands to Robert I. About 1329 Lawrence de Abernethy, the son of William Abernethy,

* Lib. de Melros, p. 618.

gifted the whole lands of Maxpoffle to the monks of Melrose, to be held by them for ever.* The lands were included in the inquest above-mentioned, along with Cambeston and other lands. The lands remained with the monks till the Reformation. About that time Cairncross of Colmslie seems to have occupied them, and in the rent-roll of the abbey, made up in 1636, they appear as being held by the same family. Scott of Raeburn possessed them at the beginning of this century. John Boyd now owns them.

The Knights-Templars seem to have had some lands in this territory, lying near to the church of St Boswell's. On Stobbie's map of the shire, the "*Temple*" is marked as opposite to the mill of St Boswell's. These lands belonged to the Duke of Roxburgh, and in the beginning of the century, to James Cochrane of Lessudden. They now belong to James Rae. In 1849 a Roman bronze patella was found here. It has the usual projecting circular rings on its bottom, and appears to have been tinned or plated inside. It was presented to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, by Dr Alexander Smith, one of the secretaries.†

HILTON is situated on the west side of the turnpike road to Jedburgh. In 1415 John de *Hilton*,

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 384-5.

† In the Transactions of the Society, the Temple lands are mistakenly said to be near Bongedworth.

with the consent of his son William, sold this tene-
ment to the monks of Melrose. It is described as
lying to the south-west of Lessedwyn.* Walter,
Archdeacon of Teviotdale, is one of the witnesses.
Thomas de Schatto, his cousin, confirmed the
grant. The lands are now possessed by James
Brunton.

The names of Wodefurdhouse and Heuisyd dis-
appeared from the map more than a hundred years
ago.

The great Roman way called the Watling Street,
runs from south to north through the territory,
nearly in the course of the turnpike road, which it
joins between Longnewton plantation, at the Fores-
ter's house, and the toll-bar of Hilton's hill.

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 535-7.

CHAPTER V.

OF THE TERRITORY OF MAXTON.

THE name of this territory is derived from an early Saxon settler of the name of *Maccus*, whose *ton* or manor it was during the days of David I. Maccus is a witness to the *Inquisitio Davidis* in 1116, and is in that document styled "Maccus filius Undwyn."* He is also a witness to the foundation charter of Selkirk by Earl David. He witnesses the foundation charter of David I. to Melrose. He is a witness to other charters of that king before 1147.† His sons Edmund, Liulphus, and Robert, are witnesses to several charters of the same king. His grandson Herbert rose to be Sheriff of Roxburghshire between 1150 and 1180, and his son John filled the same office. From Herbert is descended the families of Maxwell in Scotland.

About the middle of the twelfth century, Robert de Berkeley, descended from the great family of that name in Gloucestershire, got the territory by

* Reg. of Glasg., p. 5. † Vol. iii. p. 178.

marrying Cecilia the daughter of Liulphus, one of the sons of Maccus. In the reign of William the Lion, Robert de Berkeley and Cecilia his spouse granted to the monks of Melrose, for the salvation of the souls of David I. and Malcolm, their late lords, and of their late lord William, and David his brother, and of the souls of their father and mother, a carrucate of land in the territory of Mackiston, according to the following boundaries, viz., "on the east side of Derestrete,* from the middle of the ridge of Morrig southward on the east side of the same street as far as the first syke on the north of Lillisyhates, and so eastward by the same syke, which I, Robert de Berkeley, assigned to the monks in presence of my men, and in testimony of which they had erected a great stone in Morric; and thence westward as far as Derestrete," and common pasture in the said town for 100 sheep, 12 oxen, 6 cows, 3 horses, and 1 sow, with their followers of two years; the common fuel of the said town, both turf and heath, and stone from their quarry of Alwerdene, sufficient to erect the buildings of their house of Melrose.† This grant was confirmed by William the Lion.‡ This grant instructs that although the church of Melrose was dedicated in 1138, it was not then completed. Before 1200, Hugh de Normanville, who married

* Watling Street.

† Lib. de Melros, vol. i. pp. 77-8.

‡ Ib. 78-9.

Alicia, the daughter and heiress of Robert and Cecilia, obtained possession of the territory. The Normanvilles continued lords of this manor through the thirteenth century. In the reign of the same king, Hugh de Normanville and Alina his wife gave the monks, in exchange for the grant of Berkeley and his spouse, a portion of land lying to the eastward of it called Keluesete and Fawelawe, by the following marches, viz., "from the uncultivated ground direct as far as the ditch on the north-side of Kelfsete, and so by that ditch eastward, and along the march stones to the road which comes from Eckford to Melrose, and from that road along the path across Celfesetestele southwards by the march stones, thence as far as another ditch on the south of Kelfsetestele, and so along that ditch to the road which goes thence to the east, and so by that road as far as the march stones placed corner-wise, extending to Fawelaweleche, and so along that syke eastward as far as the ditch which is the boundary between the lands of Makerstoun and the lands of Ruderfurde, and by that boundary south-westward to the road which comes from Eckford, and so across that road westward along the march stones, between the cultivated land and the moor, and so making a circuit along the march stones southward, and thence eastward to the bounds of the lands of Ruderfurde, and along that boundary as far as the *Causeway*,* which is the boundary

* The high road or street between Eckford and Melrose.

between Makerstoun and Faringdun, and along that causeway westward to the march stones, thence across northwards by the march stones to a syke, and by that syke and the march stones there as far as the spot where the perambulation began," with the exception of a half ploughgate of land lying within the above boundaries which Hugh de Helleie held. Hugh de Normanville and his wife confirmed the remainder of the grant of Berkeley and Cecilia.* The land thus described in the grant is thought to be the Moorhouselaw of the present day. The witnesses to the grant are *inter alia* Richard, the parson of Alncrumb, Idelo, chaplain of Lilliescliu, Adam, the parson of Maccuston, Robert the son of Maccus, Philip de Maccuston, and "*multus alius*."

John de Normanville, the son of Hugh, in the reign of Alexander II. gave to the same monks several grants of land in the same territory. One portion is thus described, viz., "along the ditch below Kelwelaw as far as Keluesetesloch, and so descending by that loch to the ditch of Greenrig, and by that ditch westward to *Derestrete*, and so southward along that street as far as the king's way from Anandale to Roxburgh, and so along that way as far as the bounds between Faringdune and the land of the monks." Another portion lay towards "the west, opposite the houses of Mor-

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 79-81.

huses, which were in the hands of the said monks, as he along with the prior and cellarer of Melrose had perambulated them ;” and on the west side of Greenrig, “descending by a rivulet to the road from Newton to Rokesburgh, and by the same road ascending to the furrow which was drawn from the monks lands of Melrose southwards to the same road, and ascending by the same furrow and the great march stones to the said lands of Melrose, with common pastures and easements. Four acres and a half at Lillesietburn, part of the moor contiguous to Ruderfurde. Afterwards, while confirming all the previous grants to the monks, he added Hugh de Helleie’s lands, which had been excepted. These grants were all confirmed by Alexander II. These liberal grants seem to have comprehended nearly the whole territory which lay to the south of the town and to the west of the lands of Rutherfurd. From the Normanvilles the territory of Maccuston passed into the hands of William Soulis, and on his forfeiture were granted by Robert I. to Walter the Steward of Scotland. Robert II. granted the manor to Sir Duncan Wallace and Eleanor de Brueys, Countess of Carrick. In the end of the fifteenth century the lands belonged to Sir Robert Colville. In the sixteenth century the Kers of Littledean and the Halyburtons of Merton were the principal owners. The present laird of Merton owns land in the territory valued at £1115.

In the end of the fifteenth century the lands of MUIRHOUSELAW, as above described, were possessed by the Rutherfurds. At the Reformation they were occupied by the Haliburtons. In the tax-roll of the abbey Haliburton is entered as in possession of the lands, which are valued at £512, 6s. 8d., and paying a duty of £12, 6s. 8d. The same lands are entered in the valuation-roll of the county at the present day at £927. In the end of the seventeenth century one of the Rutherfurds slew his brother-in-law Haliburton, at a place on the Muir-houselaw estate, still known as the "*Bloody Well*."* David Haliburton, in the beginning of the present century, possessed that portion of the lands of Muir-houselaw, comprehending the contiguous stripes of planting, with the farm-houses and yards, bounded on the south by the lands of Fairnington, on the north and east by the lands of Rutherfurd and Riddletonhill, on the west by the said lands of Riddletonhill, and land belonging to Scott of Harden.† At the same time Adam Walker possessed that portion of said lands bounded on the south by the lands of Fairnington, on the east by the road leading from Fairnington through Muir-houselaw to the farm-houses, on the north by lands belonging to Hugh Scott of Harden and Ramsay of Littledean, and on the west by lands belonging

* Vol. iii. p. 173.

† Valuation-Roll, made up in 1813.

to Sir John Scott of Ancrum. The lands are now the property of John Ord.

RUTHERFORD.—The name of this place is derived from the British *Ruth-ther-ford*, signifying the ford of the Tweed at the *red coloured land*. The British name describes the locality.* The name of Rutherford or Ruderford first appears in a charter of William the Lion, confirming a grant of Hugh de Normanville and Alina his wife, to the monks of Melrose, of land and other easements in Moorhouse, shortly after the beginning of his reign in 1165. The same family held the lands from 1165 to the end of the fifteenth century. At the Reformation Ker of Littledean was in possession of the lands. In 1605 Sir William Stewart of Traquair held the barony of Rutherford, which was incorporated with the barony of Edgerstone. Sir Edmund Antrobus is now proprietor of the barony, which is at present valued at £2088 sterling. In 1813 the barony was valued at £2651 Scots. Part of the lands of Rutherford were held by families of the names of Weston and Gurlay, and afterwards by John of Lindesay, in the reign of Robert I.

The ancient town of Rutherford stood on the haugh between the present road to Kelso and the river Tweed. A hospital, dedicated to St Mary Magdalene, existed in the town at an early period,

* Vol. ii. p. 226-7.

destined for "receiving strangers and maintaining poor and infirm people." In 1296 the master of the hospital swore fealty to Edward I. King Robert I. granted this hospital to the Abbey of Jedburgh. The conditions of the grant were, that they should cause the service to be performed in the chapel of the hospital, by one qualified chaplain, who should pray for the king's soul, and that of his ancestors and successors; and in the event of the place being destroyed by war, that the same service should be performed by a chaplain within their own monastery of Jedburgh, till the place of Rutherford should be rebuilt. The grant was confirmed by the Duke of Albany in 1411.* In 1335 Edward III. granted the hospital to Symon de Sandford. At his death, two years afterwards, the mastership was conferred by the same king on William de Emeldon, his chancellor of all his lands in Scotland subject to the crown of England. In 1360 the guardianship of this hospital was given to John of Bamborough, who was made prebend of Old Roxburgh the following year. In 1377 Alexander de Symington was master, but resigned his office into the hands of Robert III. In 1444 the monks of Melrose and Dryburgh met here to settle a dispute between them as to the tithes of Lessuden: the abbots of Jedburgh and Kelso were arbiters. Alexander Brown is said to have got a grant of the hospital about this time.

* Reg. Mag. Sig., pp. 248-9.

The writer of the New Statistical Account of Maxton says, that Rutherford was a separate parish, but the church going to ruin, was united to Maxton; but in support of this statement I can find no authority. There was no church at Rutherford, but only a chapel within the hospital, and could have no parish attached to it. The churchyard, which the same writer refers to, was the burying-ground of the hospital, and not the burying-ground of a parish. Of the town and hospital there are now no remains. About fifty years ago the burying-ground was ploughed up, "and the gravestones were broken and thrown into drains by an improving farmer."

LITTLEDEAN.—The fine old border house or tower of Littledean, stands on the point of a peninsula, formed by the little *dene* on one side, and the Tweed on the other. It was formerly a place of great note—the west end built in the form of a half moon, and the east end an oblong square. The banks on each side are fully 100 feet high and very steep. It was long the residence of a branch of the family of the Kers of Cessford. Brigadier-General Walter Ker of Littledean disputed the succession to the honours and estates of Roxburgh with Sir James Norcliffe Innes. He claimed to succeed as heir-male general of Lady Jean Ker, daughter of Henry Lord Ker, the son of the first Earl Robert, and also of Henry Lord Ker. Sir James claimed as heir-male of the body

of Margaret, the third daughter of Henry Lord Ker, and was preferred on the ground that Margaret was the eldest daughter alive at the time the succession opened.* Tradition has it that the last Ker who resided here was killed by a favourite bull, which he had reared with great care, the animal not recognising him in a morning-gown. After the accident, his son went to reside at Nenthorn, and the tower was allowed to fall into ruins. It is a lovely place. Pennant gives a fine view of the ruins.†

The Kers held large possessions in this territory, besides Littledean, Maxton Farm, Morrick referred to in the above charters, and Plowlands after noticed. The Misses Ramsays and the trustees of Lady Fairfax are now the owners of Maxton Farm and Morrick, valued at £488 sterling.

Plowlands is near Littledean, and at one time a part of the estate. In 1250 Thomas de Normanville, the brother of John, gave the monks of Melrose a ploughgate of land which lay between the denes (*inter les denes*), with a toft and croft in the town of Maxton, and all pertinents, liberties, and easements in said town; the return being a pair of gilt spurs at the fair of Roxburgh, if demanded, to the immediate superior, and a tercelet to the over-lord, or three shillings sterling. The *denes* here referred

* Vol. iii. p. 104. Notice of the House of Roxburghe.

† Ibid., p. 272.

to are the *denes* through which the burn of Broomhouse and the burn of Plowlands flow. Tradition has it that the stones for building Melrose Abbey were obtained in this locality, and it is thought that one of these *denes* is the Alwerdene in the charter of Robert de Berkeley and Cecilia his wife. In 1788 there was found near the burn of Broomhouse five or six skeletons, on the top of the stone quarry, covered only with half a foot of earth; also a threshold and sides of a door of freestone. A considerable village called Broomhouse formerly stood here, but with the exception of a single cottage, has entirely disappeared. Plowlands is now possessed by Lord Polwarth. The town of Maxton is now reduced to a few wretched cottages; the broken shaft of its ancient cross points out the place where tradition says 1000 fighting men of the barony assembled. The fair maid who fell at the battle of Ancrum Moor was a native of this town. She joined the Douglas to avenge the death of her lover, who was killed when the English destroyed the town.

The church of Maccuston occupies a lovely situation on a high bank of the Tweed. It is seen in the twelfth century dedicated to St Cuthbert. In 1200 the monks of Dryburgh gave up to Hugh, de Normanville all right which they had in the church, for half a ploughgate of land and other rights in the territory of Newton. The Normanvilles became patrons of the church, which was

then a full rectory, with baptismal rights. In 1250 one of the family of Normanville was rector of the church. Walter the Steward of Scotland granted the patronage of the church to the monks of Dryburgh, and his grant was confirmed by the Bishop of Glasgow. The teinds were drawn by the monks till the Reformation. Part of the fabric of the present church is said to belong to the ancient church of St Cuthbert. In 1792 it was thatched with broom, but in 1812 it was thoroughly repaired, and seated to hold about 150 persons.

In October 1378 the Earls of Warwick and Suffolk, and other commissioners of England, met here with the Bishops of Glasgow and Dunkeld, William Earl of Douglas, George Earl of March, and Archibald Earl of Galloway, the Scottish commissioners, to examine and settle all matters relating to the truce between the two kingdoms, but adjourned to Berwick as more convenient.

The Watling Street forms the western boundary of the parish. There is a camp on its east side, shortly after it leaves the parish of Roxburgh. The road also forms the boundary between that parish and Ancrum.

The minister of the parish who wrote the New Statistical Account of the parish in 1834, dates the improvement of the territory from the making of the Kelso turnpike road in 1794. So late, he says, as 1807 or 1808, there were very few enclosures, "by much the greater part of it was a bleak open

waste, in many places covered with heath and large stones, with scarcely a tree to be seen, and the tracks called roads scarcely passable in wet weather. Now it is all enclosed with substantial and thriving hedges ; the stones that deformed its surface have been blown with gunpowder and buried in drains, or broken into road metal ; the fields are under the plough, and adorned and sheltered with clumps and broad stripes of thriving plantation, in spots judiciously selected for the purpose ; and communication opened up in every direction. So sudden, so complete, and so beneficial a change in the aspect of a whole parish, has seldom happened." From 1834 to the present day, great improvements have been effected in this locality, from the facilities afforded by the railways, and the aid by government for a thorough drainage of the land. It is hardly possible to over-estimate the advantages a district derives from railway communications.

CHAPTER VI.

OF THE TERRITORY OF LILLIESLEAF.

THE earliest form in which the name of this territory is written is *Lillescliva*, *Lylesclef*, *Lyllesclive*. In the fourteenth century it appears as *Lilleslyf*, and in the following century *Lilslie*. The etymology of the name is very doubtful. *Lilliescliff* is no doubt the ancient appellation, and the termination *leaf* is a corruption. Chalmers thinks that it received its name from some person who cannot now be traced.* While writing the first volume of this work, I thought it probable that the name might have been derived from the British *Llysan*, signifying pasturages, and *cliff*, steep clints or cliffs; but I feel doubtful of the correctness of that view, and now am inclined to think that the name is intended to describe the appearance of the place, viz., cliffs surrounded by moss and meadow abounding with the *lily*. There were two baronies in this territory. The “barony of Liliesleaf” belonged to the bishop of Glasgow, and was held in free regality.† The “barony of West

* Caledonia, vol. ii. p. 183.

† Regis. Glasg., pp. 466-7.

Lilliesclive" was held by the ancient family of Riddell. The bishop's barony comprehended the lands of Hirdemanestun or Hermiston, and other lands in Lilliesleaf. In 1174, the lands of Hermiston were confirmed to the Bishop of Glasgow by Popes Alexander III., Urban III., and Honorius III. Between 1186 and 1216, the lands seem to have been held by tenants of the church of Glasgow, as in the reign of William the Lion, Robert of Hirdmaneston witnesses a charter about the end of that king's reign. Alexander of Hirdmaneston is also a witness to a charter during the reign of his successor. The same Alexander swore fealty to Edward I. Edward Baliol granted the lands of Hirmaneston to William of Stapilton, which was confirmed by Edward III. in 1349.* In the beginning of the sixteenth century, half of the lands were in the possession of a family named Johnson, and called Easter Hermiston. In the end of last century, both Easter and Wester Hermiston belonged to William Govan, and they are now held by his descendants. Half of Easter Hermiston appears to have been for a time in the hands of Scott of Sinton.

The church of Lilliesleaf belonged to the church of Glasgow. It appears in the *Inquisitio Davidis* in 1116. The first chaplain of Lillescliu seems to have been Walter, who is a witness to a grant of Robert, Bishop of St Andrews, of the church of

* Rotuli Scotiae, vol. i. p. 728.

Lohworuora to Glasgow. He is also a witness to a grant by William Somerville of three acres of land in the town of Linton to the same church.* Pope Alexander III., Pope Lucius III., and Pope Urban III., confirmed the church of Lilliesleaf to the Bishop of Glasgow between 1174 and 1186. The parson of Lillescliu is a witness to a grant of Gervaise Avenal of lands in Eskdale to the monks of Melrose. Idello, the chaplain, is a witness to the grant by Hugh de Normanville and his wife Cecilia, of lands in Maxton to the same monks. Simeon, the parson of Lillescliu, is a witness to a confirmation of the church of Hastanesdene to the monks of Melrose. In 1216, the church was again confirmed to the Bishop of Glasgow by Pope Honorius III. John de Rutherford, parson of this place, swore fealty to Edward I. Lilliesleaf continued as a mensal church till about the middle of the fifteenth century, when it was given to the chapter as a common church, and confirmed by Pope Eugenius IV., but who afterwards revoked his gift and annexed it to the holy See. Between 1440 and 1460, Robert Turnbull was rector of the church. Pope Sixtus IV. again bestowed it on the church of Glasgow, with its revenue of £24, with which it remained till the end of the sixteenth century, when it became the property of the Duke of Lennox; and afterwards its lands and patronage

* Regis. Glasg., pp. 13-17.

belonged to the Earl of Roxburghe, with whose family it now remains.

The present church stands at the east end of the town. It was built in 1771, and from its floor being lower than the ground on the outside, it is damp and uncomfortable. The old church of the bishop stood near to the present building. A stone on the eastern aisle of the old structure bears the date of 1110. When the old Church was taken down, there was found below one of the seats a coffin containing several human heads.* The minister of this church had the privilege of pasturage throughout the whole parish, wherever the cattle of the parishioners went. The ancient family of Riddell held lands at an early period in this territory. The family is of Norman origin, the name of their ancestors being on the roll of Battle Abbey in 1066. It is supposed that the family was of note in Normandy, and that some of its members formed part of the expedition in Italy not long after the year 1000, which conquered the Southern States. One of the family came over with William the Conqueror, formed a good alliance, and occupied a prominent position in England, and from him is descended Gervaise who accompanied Earl David to Scotland. From Earl Henry he got a grant of Primside near Yetholm, and was one of the early Sheriffs of the county. He is a

* Old Statistical Account, vol. xvii. p. 279.

witness to several charters of Alexander I. and David I. He lived to be a very old man, and was succeeded in his estate of Primside by his son Gawfrid. Walter followed Gervaise to Scotland, but the precise relationship between them is not known. Walter obtained from David I. a grant of the lands of Lillesclive and others in the same county before 1153. The lands of Lilliesleaf are subsequently called Riddell, after the family. All his possessions Walter left by *will*, with all his goods, to his brother Anschetel. Hugh, thought to be the son of Gervaise, settled at Cranstoun in Mid-Lothian, and was the progenitor of the family of Cranstoun-Riddell. Anschetel left Riddell and his other lands to *his* son Walter; after him Sir Patrick, who married one of the De Vescis, who seem to have been possessed of lands in this territory, and from whom the Riddells held part of their lands. Sir Patrick's son, Sir Walter, succeeded him, and from whom descended Sir Walter, Sir Robert, Richard, and others, down to Quintin, who was styled, for the first time, of that Ilk. He died in 1471, and was succeeded by his grandson James Riddell, who had a brother Thomas, alive in 1493. James had a son John and two daughters, one of whom married a son of Walter Scott of Harden, and the other one of the Scotts of Synton. John succeeded his father in 1510, and died in 1552. His grandson Walter succeeded, and who married in 1554 Marriote Hoppringle. Walter was in 1587 said

“to be aged, sicklie, and subject to divers diseases and infirmities of body, when he had a dispensation from attending the king’s hosts.” His son Andrew was served heir to his father in 1592. His first wife was a daughter of Sir James Pringle of Galashiels, his second Violet Douglas of Pompherston, who erected a memorial to him, which records his death as taking place in 1632. By his second wife he acquired the lands of Windydors, Beulie, Drumlieknowes, &c. His son John succeeded in 1632, having been created a baronet while heir-apparent. Walter, the second baronet, succeeded in 1636. He had a number of children, several of whom suffered great persecution, as will be subsequently noticed. John, the third baronet, succeeded in 1669. He was brought before the circuit of Jedburgh in 1683, and imprisoned in Bonjedworth. Walter, the fourth baronet, succeeded in 1770. In 1680, Archibald Riddell, brother to the laird of Riddell, with Turnbull of Know, and the laird of Doun, were apprehended by the laird of Graden, and imprisoned in the jail of Jedburgh. Next month Mr Riddell was examined before a committee of the Council, and owned that though he had not preached in the fields since the indemnity, yet he had preached in private houses when there were people without doors, which, by the laws then in being, was construed into a field conventicle. He was sent back to prison. He was again brought before the Council in the December following,

examined, and again sent back to prison. In the April following he was allowed to go out of the jail to see his dying mother, on caution to return within fourteen days. He was afterwards sent to the Bass, where he continued three years. His sister was married to Gabriel Semple, who was settled in Jedburgh after the Revolution, where he died in 1706. Walter, the fourth baronet, had six sons. One of them, Thomas of Camieston, born in 1697, married Margaret Hunter of Union Hall, now Linthill, and from him the present Riddell-Carres of Cavers are descended. His daughter Helena married Robert Carre of Cavers. His son Robert was minister of Lilliesleaf from 1736 to 1760. At the death of Sir Walter he was succeeded by his second son Walter, the fifth baronet. His son Sir John, the sixth baronet, married a daughter of John Buchanan, banker and merchant in London, by whom he had two sons, Walter and Thomas. He died in 1768, and the succession devolved on his eldest son, Sir Walter, who dying while a youth, the succession was taken up by Sir James Buchanan, an officer in the first regiment of Foot Guards, but who died at Brunswick a few months after inheriting the title. His youngest brother, Sir John Buchanan Riddell, succeeded. He married Frances, daughter of the Earl of Romney, who bore to him Walter, the present baronet, and other children. Sir John died in April 1819, and owing to his affairs being embar-

rassed by draining mosses, cultivating waste lands, and planting, the estates were sold in 1823, and purchased by the present proprietor, Mark Sprot. His eldest son, Sir Walter Buchanan Riddell, is a barrister-at-law, and since February 1842 steward of the manorial courts of the Duke of Northumberland. It is remarkable that this territory continued for above eight hundred years without any entail being executed, or without passing into any collateral line.

Sir John Buchanan Riddell effected great improvements on the estate, drained the mosses, and formed extensive plantations, which are now very valuable as well as ornamental. The barony of Riddell comprehended the lands of Wester Lilsle, Linto Bank, with the town, manor, and mill. In 1636, Sir Walter Riddell was served heir to his father "in the four-pound land* of Linto Bank, the mill and lands of Buismill, the lands of Easter Clerklands, a piece of land called Gretlaws, a part of the lands of Wester Lillieslee, and the lands and mill of Over and Nether Whitton." In the time of King William, Patrick Riddell gave the monks of Melrose a portion of his lands of Lillesclie, with pasture for twelve oxen, ten cows, five horses, and a hundred sheep. The land is described by

* The *librata* or pound land of old extent was the half of the ploughgate, or fifty-two acres. The word is seldom met with in the chartularies.

the following boundaries, viz., “beginning at the ford of Curlewudburne on the west side of Caldelawe, along the road from Selkirk to Jedworth as far as the Alne, and then down the Alne, which divided his lands from those of the Bishop of Glasgow, as far as the syke which was the boundary between him and the abbot, and along the same syke to Curlewudburne, and up the said burn to the fore-said ford, with the exception of the land of William, the son of Alexander.”* His son Walter added to the gift Cotmedwe, Meremedwe, the meadow at the head of King’s Flat, the meadow at Laidholfuesland, and the Pounemedwe in Cavers. He afterwards added another gift, viz., “the whole of the land which Matilda Corbet held as dowry in Lintedykes and Benelandes, and Burnerig in two places, and in Caveris and Chenisflat, and the meadow called Stobmedue, and five acres and a rood of his demesne below Harekamb on the south side, viz., of the land which Alexander, the son of Thoc, held of him in ferme, with the common easements of the town.” These grants were confirmed by the De Vescis, the over-lords. From Adam of Durham the monks purchased for twenty shillings all the land which he had in West Lillescliu, situated between the lands of the monks called Clerk-islands, and the land of William, the son of

* This gift contained about two ploughgates, or 208 Scot acres. It is at present Friarshaw.

Alexander. In the tax-roll of the abbey of Melrose, the half of Cringells is entered as belonging to Riddell, and worth £123, 10s., paying 50s. of duty.

The mansion-house of the manor occupies a beautiful situation on the left bank of a burn, which takes its rise above Clerklands, and joins the Ale to the south of the house. The park is well wooded, and contains a number of fine trees. An oak tree near the house measures at the ground 13 feet 6 inches ; 28 feet from the ground, 9 feet 8 inches, and about 90 feet high, with very few branches for upwards of 50 feet. A larch tree in front of the mansion is at the root 13 feet 2 inches in circumference ; 6 feet from the ground, 10 feet 2 inches, and rises to the height of 80 feet. An elm in the park measures at the ground 22 feet 7 inches ; 13 feet up, 15 feet 6 inches, and is about 70 feet high. A large beach tree stands on the side of the road between Riddell and Clerklands, spreading its branches wide on every side, and covering an area of 1400 yards. At the ground it measures 30 feet 2 inches ; 11 feet from the ground, 22 feet: it is about 80 feet high. An ash tree in Eastertounbrae measures 27 feet 3 inches at the ground ; at 8 feet up, 17 feet 6 inches, and is about 60 feet high. A Scots fir tree, at the same place, is 50 feet high ; at the root it measures 10 feet 6 inches ; 24 feet up, 7 feet 6 inches. The beach had once a companion ash of equally large dimensions,

but was removed some years ago. These two trees, as well as two elms on the roadside, nearer Riddell, are called the Pleasant Trees.

It is said in the Statistical Account and other works that there was a burying-ground near to Riddell House, and a chapel in a field called Chapel Park. Chalmers says the chapel is laid down in Stobie's map of the shire; but he is mistaken, as the chapel marked by Stobie is the farm of Chapel to the east of Lilliesleaf, nearly two miles distant from Riddell. It is, however, probable that a chapel existed here, founded by some early proprietor, for the convenience of his family and tenants, of which there exists no record. Sir Walter Scott, in a note to the "Lay of the Last Minstrel," says, that among the foundations of this old chapel were found two stone coffins, one containing an earthen pot filled with ashes and pieces of armour, the other enclosing the bones of a man of gigantic size. This kind of interment speaks to a period long before any of the name of Riddell existed in the country.

The CHAPEL referred to in the maps was at one time the property of the clan Middlemas, who, in the end of the sixteenth century, were guilty of the greatest atrocities. The tower spoken of by the minister of the parish, and which, he says, was taken down about forty years ago, was the tower of the chief of the clan.

LINTHILL, formerly *Union Hall*, is pleasantly

situated on the Ale, to the east of Lilliesleaf. It formerly belonged to Edgar Hunter, and at his death devolved upon William Riddell, of Camiston. It is now the property of a family of Currie.

The town of Lilliesleaf consists principally of a row of houses on each side of the turnpike road. The houses are chiefly of modern construction. Like the other villages of the county, it formerly contained a number of houses of defence. Old people, who died nearly fifty years ago, remembered as many as fourteen of these houses. The largest tower stood at the east end of the town, on the ridge commanding an extensive prospect every way. It was of two stories, and strongly built, and of an oblong shape, sufficient to accommodate 100 men. The other houses were much smaller, and it is probable that, from its site and strength, it was intended to be, and was, the principal defence of the town.

The parish school occupies a healthy situation, and is well attended. The salary is £25, 13s. 4d., besides fees amounting to about £20. The branches taught are English, Writing, Arithmetic, Latin, and French.

What remained of the common lands of Lilliesleaf were divided by the Sheriff in 1752, in a process of division between Walter Riddell of Newhouse, Dr Hunter of Linthill, and Dr Hill. The lands consisted of twenty acres, lying chiefly on the south side of the town. The original commonity

was of great extent. The inhabitants of this district suffered greatly during the period of persecution. Mr Blackadder held one of his great conventicles in Lilliesleaf moor. On that occasion, the people assembled to worship God according to the form they thought best, hearing that the Sheriff and some of the Life Guards were ranging the moors in the fore-part of the day, shifted their ground within Selkirkshire, thinking themselves safe, being beyond his bounds ; but they were followed by the Sheriff and the soldiers, whose ardour, however, was cooled by the firm deportment of the multitude, their fidelity and care of the minister, and the courage of the Sheriff's sister, who was present, and had been an attentive hearer of the word preached. Pious persons came from a great distance to the conventicles held in this locality. The lady of Cavers, the mother of the Sheriff, was fined £500 sterling for attending these conventicles, and lay two years in prison till the fine was paid.

A numerous party of Presbyterians, marching to join their brethren at Bothwell Bridge, were attacked near Beulie by several troops of dragoons, and being worsted, took refuge in the moss, and being unable to extricate themselves, many perished in the mud.

The minister who wrote the old account of the parish, while paying a high compliment to the character of the people in general, for their sob-

riety, regularity in attendance on the ordinances of religion, and strict observance of family worship, and an anxiety to give their children a good education, adds, "the dress both of the men and women has undergone a most surprising change within the last forty years. Thirty years ago there were only seven *hats* in the church, but at present there are not so many *bonnets*."

CHAPTER VII.

OF LIDDISDALE.

THIS territory derives its name from the river *Lid*, flowing through the valley or *dal*, to join the Esk. On the south it is bounded by the English border, and on the north the march runs from Carletooth Mountain by Needslaw to Fannahill, from thence westward along the summit of the mountain ridge by the Leap hill and Great Moor hill till it touches Dumfriesshire at Tudhope hill. In form it resembles a triangle whose base runs east and west, and whose opposite vortex points to the Solway. It is about eighteen miles in length and fully twelve miles in breadth. The territory is co-extensive with the parish. It was anciently called "*the valley of Lydal*," and comprehended the whole valley from the springs of Liddel and Hermitage to the Esk.

The counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland, which bound this territory on the south, were granted by King Edmund to Malcolm, King of Scots, to hold of him to protect the northern part of England by sea and land against the incursions

of enemies. In testimony of this grant, and as a memorial of the two kingdoms, a cross was placed on Stainmore, on the confines of Westmoreland and Yorkshire, and had the arms of England and Scotland sculptured on the opposite sides.* “This grant in after-ages proved a source of bitter contention between the rival kingdoms, and the events attending it were extremely dreadful to those counties. The inhabitants were continually harrassed with warfare, the herds and flocks were swept away, women and children carried into bondage, multitudes of men put to the sword, towns, monasteries, and churches sacked, pillaged, and laid in ashes; in short, all the irascible passions of human nature were in arms, and the conflicts were as bloody and ferocious, and accompanied by as many circumstances of savage barbarity, as ever stained the annals of any nation or community.” About the year 1031 Uchtred, the Earl of Northumberland, entered the country and began to commit devastations, but was met by Malcolm near Burgh-on-Sands, and after a well-contested battle the Earl of Northumberland was repulsed. Duncan, the son of Malcolm, considering Canute in the light of an usurper, refused

* In 1258 the Bishop of Glasgow, in virtue of ancient right, insisted on his diocese extending as far as this cross, and hastening to Rome for confirmation of his claim, died on his journey. The cross existed at that time.—*Lanercost Chronicle*; Burn and Nicholson's *History of Cumberland*, p. 258.

to pay homage to him, on which Canute marched a large army into Cumberland to avenge the insult, but the two kings, influenced by the leading men of both nations, made an investigation into the rights of the Scottish crown, and the result was a confirmation of the claim made by the King of Scotland. When William usurped the Crown of England, the northern parts of the kingdom strongly opposed his authority, in which they were aided by the Scots, supported by a body of Danes and Northumbrians. William, with a powerful army, marched to the borders of Scotland, destroying the whole country northwards from York with the most extreme and merciless severity.* On William retiring to the southern provinces, Malcolm followed and retaliated the cruelty of the Norman by carrying his ravages up to the gates of Durham. In 1072 William penetrated into Scotland, and Malcolm consenting to pay the accustomed homage for the provinces held of England, a peace was concluded. Shortly after, however, William re-assumed the grant of Cumberland, and bestowed it

* So great was the desolation that for sixty miles of territory smoke was not to be seen issuing from a house. Since the time that the Romans departed, the ploughshare had not divided the soil of Cumberland, and the inhabitants are described to have become as totally ignorant of the cultivation of their lands as if corn had never grown in the district. Men's chief sustenance was the produce of their flocks and herds.—*Account of Cumberland*, p. 10.

and the barony of Westmoreland on Ranulph the younger, one of his followers, who married a daughter of Hugh de Abrinois, surnamed *Lupus*, nephew of the Conqueror, and Count of the Palatinate of Cheshire. On the accession of William Rufus to the throne of England, Malcolm ravaged the northern counties, and returned laden with spoil to Scotland. Rufus gathered a large army to invade Scotland, but owing to the sufferings of his soldiers from the inclemency of the season, he was obliged to make peace with Malcolm on the same terms granted by William. In 1135 David, with the view of aiding his niece, the Empress Maud, who was contending with Stephen for the crown, invaded Cumberland and reduced Carlisle, which had been rebuilt and garrisoned. To prevent further steps being taken by David, Stephen granted him the whole of the three northern counties. Henry demanded and obtained restitution of these provinces from Malcolm while an infant. In the year 1189 William the Lion claimed from Richard I. all the lands belonging to the Scottish crown, but Richard died before the claim was adjusted. It was renewed during the reign of the tyrant King John, but he evaded a decision. On a civil war breaking out, the barons of the north applied for aid to Alexander II., who, on their paying him homage, promised to afford them assistance, which so enraged the English king that he laid waste the whole northern provinces. In revenge Alexander

penetrated as far as Richmond in Yorkshire, spreading desolation through the whole country. In 1235 Alexander demanded restitution of the whole provinces that had belonged to Scotland. A conference was held at York, at which Otho, the Pope's Legate, presided, "when, in full satisfaction of all the claims of the King of Scotland, Henry agreed to assign lands of the yearly value of £200 within the counties of Northumberland and Cumberland, if lands of that value could be found therein without the limits of those towns where castles were erected." Nine years afterwards the baronies of Penrith and Sowerby were assigned to the Scottish crown. The Kershope Water then became the limits of the kingdom.

The earliest name seen in connection with the territory is Ranulph de Sules, said to be a Northamptonshire baron who followed Earl David to Scotland, from whom he received a grant of the valley of "Lydal" and other lands in Teviotdale. About 1140 he is a witness to a charter of Prince Henry to Holm Cultram. Before the year 1147 he granted to the monks of Jedworth the church of Liddisdale (the church in the valley of the Lydal), a ploughgate of land in Nisbet, Teviotdale, and the church of Doddington, near Barton in Northamptonshire. He is a witness to the charter of David I. of Annandale to Robert Bruce. He is also a witness to several charters of Malcolm IV., and he was butler to William the Lion. William

de Sules followed his brother to Scotland, but died before him, leaving two sons Ranulph and Richard. Ranulph dying about 1170 without leaving issue, he was succeeded by his nephew Ranulph, who inherited all the lands of his uncle till 1207, when he was assassinated by his domestics.* The second Ranulph was succeeded in the valley of Liddel by Fulco de Sules, but it is not known whether as son or cousin. It is certain, however, that he was of the same family. He held also the office of king's butler. He had a son Nicholas, who succeeded him in his estates and office under Alexander II. and Alexander III. He married a

* Chron. de Mailros, "*Ranulphus de Sules occisus est in domo a domesticus suas.*" It is said by Chalmers and other writers that the place of assassination was Clintwood Castle, situated on the left bank of the Liddel, a little above Castleton, which had been built by the first Ranulph de Sules, and allowed to fall into decay at the death of his nephew. There is, however, no good authority for holding that the family built Clintwood, or that it gave a name to the town of Castleton; on the contrary, Clintwood is some distance from the old site of the village, and it is not likely to have conferred a name on it. It is certain that Clintwood did not fall into decay after Ranulph's murder, as "the Clints," or Clintwood Castle, existed in 1590, and appears on the old map of that period. The name of Castleton may have been derived from a tower or strong fort in the immediate neighbourhood of the village, and on the same bank of the river. It is also shown on the map referred to. In the "*Origines Parochiales*" the town is said to have obtained its name from the castle of Liddel, near

daughter of Comyn, Earl of Buchan, by whom he had two sons, William and John. In 1248 he was Sheriff of Roxburghshire. Owing to his being of the faction of the Comyns, he was removed along with them from the councils of the king by the influence of Henry II. He died at Rouen in Normandy about 1264. Fordun, who records his death, styles him as "*the lord of the valley of Lydal*, the wisest and the most eloquent man in the kingdom."* William, his eldest son, succeeded his father in his estates and offices. In 1271 he was knighted by Alexander III. at Haddington, and acted as one of the *Magnates Scotiae* during that eventful period. Both brothers sat in the

which it stood; but this is a mistake, as Liddel's strength or castle was twelve miles lower down the river. But I think that Liddel's strength was the place of assassination, and that the family of Sules possessed the whole valley of the Liddel. They seem also to have obtained at an early period the middle part of Eskdale. The strength stood on a vicinal way of the Romans, where it crossed the river and went up the east side of the Esk to Castleover, and from thence to the northern extremity of Eskdale. The position commanded the entrance to the valley. On the whole of the northern counties being recovered by England, the Liddel then became the boundary as far as the mouth of the Kershope. At that time the Sules would be under the necessity of erecting a castle within Scotland, which they did at Hermitage, to the great offence of the English king.

* Anno 1264, obiit Nicolaus de Soules Dom Vallis de Lydal Rothamagum vir totius regni eloquentissimus de sapientissimus.

Parliament held at Birgham on Tweed in 1290. He died before 1305, and his brother fell along with Edward Bruce at the battle of Dundalk in 1318. He left a son, William, who conspired against his king, and forfeited all the lands and possessions which he inherited from his father.

When Edward I. overran Scotland, he granted the HERMITAGE, in the valley of the Lyddel, to John de Wake, and at his death the same king continued his widow in the possession thereof. But when Bruce regained the kingdom, the Hermitage was restored to William de Sules, son of the wise Nicolas, and was lost by treason, as before mentioned. From the family of Sules the territory passed, in 1322, into the hands of Robert Bruce, the natural son of the King. In 1342, Sir Robert, the Steward of Scotland, appeared before David II. and his council at Aberdeen, and demanded possession of the valley of Lydale, in terms of his father's grant. The claim was opposed by William Douglas, who alleged the lands belonged to him in virtue of a charter of Sir Archibald of Douglas. The decision was against Douglas, and the Steward obtained seisin of the lands. Two days after, the King granted to the defeated claimant all the lands of the valley of Lydale which belonged to William de Sules, as held by him previous to the forfeiture. Between 1346 and 1351, Sir William Douglas is called "lord of the valley of Lydal." Edward de Baliol granted the

lands to William de Warren. On the Knight of Liddisdale, who was taken captive at the battle of Durham, engaging to serve Edward III., he was released, and the territory restored to him. William of Douglas, the first earl, slew the Knight of Liddisdale, and got possession of the lands. Edward III. ordered the lands to be restored to the widow of the knight and Hugh de Dacre, her second husband.* Between 1371 and 1381, the lands were possessed by William, Earl of Douglas, and his son James Douglas, who fell on the field of Otterburn. In 1398, the territory was transferred to George Douglas, the Earl of Angus, who was the youngest son of the first Earl Douglas, and husband of Mary, daughter of Robert III. It continued in this family for nearly 100 years, when the King compelled Angus to exchange the territory with Patrick Hepburn for Bothwell. In 1540, the lands were annexed to the crown by Act of Parliament, the country being a haunt of free-

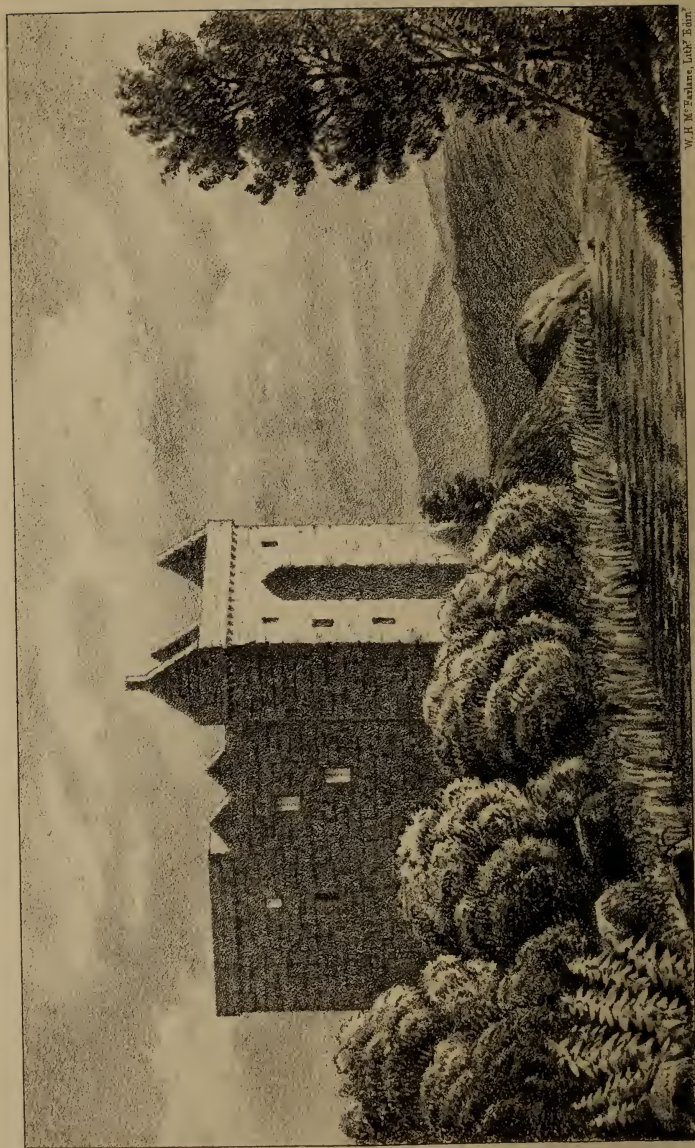
* The Dacres were an illustrious family in England, and their original mansion, Dacre Castle, in Cumberland. The Dacres were also Lords of Naworth Castle. In 1559, the last heir-male of the family, George Lord Dacre, was killed by a fall from a wooden horse, and his daughter married Lord William Howard, third son of the Duke of Norfolk. Howard was the terror of the Moss Troopers, on whom he exercised the most summary justice. The Dacres were also owners of the barony of Greystoke, Thomas Lord Dacre, who died in 1525, having married Elizabeth, the heiress of the barony.

booters, and Bothwell of doubtful loyalty. He attended the Parliament in 1543, and made an attempt to regain Liddisdale and his castle of Hermitage. Next year, he is found giving counsel and aid to the English army under Hertford. Of these treasons he was accused before the Parliament in November, but obtained a remission from the governor, which the Estates ratified in the following month, and it operated as a parliamentary pardon for all crimes previously committed by him. In September 1549, he swore fealty to Edward, and obtained a pension of 3000 crowns and a guard of 100 horsemen. He died in 1556, aged fifty-one years. His son James, Earl of Bothwell, succeeded, and was the most powerful nobleman in the south of Scotland. Besides all the estates of his father, he was great Admiral of Scotland, Sheriff of Edinburgh, Haddington, and Berwick, and Bailie of Lauderdale. He possessed the Castles of Hermitage, Hales, and Crichton. In 1562 he was imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, from which he contrived to escape, and fled for refuge to the Castle of Hermitage, but not finding this place a safe retreat, he left the country for France. He returned to Scotland in 1564, and took possession of Hermitage Castle, with a great following of Liddisdale men. He was obliged to give surety for appearing before the Justice Ayre at Edinburgh in May. The Earls of Argyle and Murray attended with 5000 men to hold the court, but Bothwell, being

advised of this, did not appear, and his bail was forfeited. Next year the Earl was allowed to return, and as lieutenant of the marches, he was appointed one of the Commissioners for settling disputes on the borders. Meanwhile the English warden, Forster, gained over the men of Liddisdale, and when Bothwell arrived at Hermitage to arrest the criminals for the ensuing Justice Ayre at Jedburgh, he was defied, attacked, and severely wounded by John Elliot of Park. While lying ill of the wounds he had received, he was visited by Queen Mary, who was holding her court in Jedburgh as before mentioned.* He died in prison in Denmark in 1576, without leaving any children. His nephew had all the vices of his uncle; and shortly after his forfeiture in 1594, the lands were granted to Sir Walter Scott of Bransholm, who was created Lord Buccleuch in 1606, leaving Walter, his son, to inherit the property. Walter was elevated to the earldom of Buccleuch in 1619, and died in 1633, leaving his border lands and the barony of Crichton to his son Francis. In the same year in which Walter, the Earl of Buccleuch, died, the parliament confirmed a grant of rehabilitation by the king to Bothwell in 1624, and which relieved him from his father's forfeiture, thereby entitling him to possess all the estates belonging to him wherever situated. Under this grant he

* Vol. ii. p. 173.

claimed the estates of his father including Liddisdale, Hailes, and Crichton, possessed by the Earl of Buccleuch. Both parties submitted their claims to the award of Charles I., who pronounced a decree, which the Parliament of 1640 ratified. The particular terms of this decret are not ascertained, but it is certain that under it Hailes and Crichton were recovered by the family of Bothwell, while Liddisdale continued with Buccleuch. Francis Scott died in 1651, leaving two daughters, Mary and Anne. Mary was married at the age of eleven to Walter, eldest son of Sir Gideon Scott of Highchesters, who was at the time in his fourteenth year. He was created Earl of Tarras for life. On the countess arriving at the age of twelve years, the parties were re-married. She died without issue, and was succeeded by her sister Anne, who married the Duke of Monmouth in 1633. The countess was twelve years of age, and her husband fourteen. Monmouth assumed the name of Scott on his marriage, and himself and countess were created Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch, which honours were forfeited on his being executed for treason. When the king's advocate, at the criminal court held in February 1686, insisted on the forfeiture of Monmouth, the counsel for the duchess protested that the doom against her husband should not prejudice her just right to her own estate, of which Monmouth had only the liferent. The estates were preserved, and the duchess lived long,



W. H. McFarlane, Lith^r Bdin^r.

and acquired for her children many lands. By her marriage with Monmouth she had two sons and four daughters. The duchess married secondly Charles, third Lord Cornwallis, by whom she had three children. At her death, in 1706, she was succeeded by her eldest son, James, Earl of Dalkeith. He obtained several of the English honours and estates of his grandfather. He was married a second time, to the eldest daughter of the second Duke of Queensberry. He died in April 1751, and his son Henry inherited his estates and honours. On the death of the Duke of Queensberry without issue, he succeeded him in the dukedom and large estates in Dumfriesshire. He died in 1811. Charles William Henry succeeded. Previous to the death of his father he had sat in the House of Peers as Baron Lyndale. He married the youngest daughter of Thomas, first Viscount Sidney. At his death, in 1819, he was succeeded by Walter Francis Montague Douglas Scott, who still inherits the lands and honours.

HERMITAGE CASTLE.—The name of this castle, as well as the chapel and river, is derived from the cell of a hermit who had retired to this secluded place on the waste. He could not have chosen a more desolate spot, for his residence would be surrounded on every side by morasses and lofty mountains. The castle stands on the left bank of the river of the same name. Different opinions are entertained as to the builder of this stronghold.

One authority states that it was Alexander II. who caused it to be erected, another that Walter Cumyn, Earl of Monteith, was the founder, while a third makes one of the Sules family the raiser of the structure. I think it is almost certain that the wise and eloquent Nicholas de Sules, who succeeded Fulco de Sules, was the person who built this castle, on losing Liddel's strength. There can be no doubt that the date of the building must have been a short period before 1244, for at that time Henry III. assembled an army at Newcastle to invade Scotland, one of the grounds of complaint being "the erection of a castle by the Scots on the marches between Scotland and England in the valley of Liddel, which is called Hermitage."* By the mediation of certain English barons the quarrel between the two kings was adjusted. This Nicholas de Sules was at the time the owner of the territory, and married to a daughter of Cumyn, the Earl of Buchan, and about the time Sheriff of Roxburghshire. He was the only subject who had a right to build a castle on the territory. Besides, it is not to be forgotten that the family of Sules did not reside at their blood-stained house after the assassination of the second Ranulph, and nothing is more probable than that after that time they built Hermitage in a situation of far greater security from English inroad. On the whole it may be safely

* Fordun, Lib. ix., p. 74.

inferred that Nicholas was the founder. The castle has been very strong, nearly 100 feet square, defended by strong ramparts and ditch. The original form of the building was an oblong square, but at a subsequent period it received the addition of four large wings or towers. The ancient architecture can easily be distinguished from the modern by its superior masonry. It is probable that the more modern parts of the castle were built by the Earls of Angus when they got possession of the lands in 1398. The principal entrance to the castle has been from the west. On the south side of it is the river, and on the other three sides is a deep and level morass. On the east the only access is by a narrow causeway, and on the west by fording the stream. But the chief defence of the castle consisted in the nature of the ground by which it was surrounded, full of moss and morass, rendering the approach of an enemy difficult and dangerous, without any opposing force. Edward I. bestowed the castle of Hermitage and its pertinents on John de Wake, who held it till his death, and his widow, who had been seised by the same king in the third part thereof as her dowry, having been dispossessed by the Sheriff of Roxburgh, applied to Edward to have her rights restored to her. William de Sules, as heir of Nicholas, was summoned to appear for his interest, which he did, and pleaded an ordinance of the same king that heirs under age in Scotland should not be disinherited. The king and his

council held that as William de Sules was under age he could not hold the lands, and therefore assigned the same to the widow during pleasure. William de Douglas, the knight of Liddisdale, got a grant of the castle from David II. Before the battle of Durham the knight seized the castle, which was then held by William Warren from the English king.* He was taken captive at the battle, but was released on an engagement to serve the English, and allow passage through Liddisdale to the armies of England. William de Douglas, the first earl, slew the Knight of Liddisdale while hunting in Ettrick, and in doing so he was fully warranted. The knight had been guilty of treason, and Douglas was Warden of the Border and King's Justiciary. For this service the Earl of Douglas got a royal grant of the castle and lands. In May 1452 a commission was given by the Earl of Angus to Sir Archibald Douglas and his son, as bailiffs of Liddisdale, and the keeping of the castle committed to them. The immediate cause of the Earl of Angus being deprived of Liddisdale and Castle of Hermitage

* It was this William of Douglas who seized Sir Alexander Ramsay, Sheriff of Teviotdale, while holding his court at Hawick, and carried him to Hermitage Castle, where he confined him in a dungeon till he was starved to death. Instead of being hanged for this atrocious murder, the weak David appointed him to the office of sheriff which he had made vacant.

was his killing Spens of Kilspendie in a duel near Borthwick. After the duel, Angus said to the attendant of Kilspendie,—“Go thy way: tell my gossip, the king, that here was nothing but fairplay. I know my gossip will be offended; but I will get me into Liddisdale, and remain in my Castle of Hermitage till his anger be abated.” The king seeing that there was no order to be had with Angus so long as he held Liddisdale, compelled him to exchange that territory for the lands and Castle of Bothwell. But the Bothwells were not suited for the turbulent men of Liddisdale, who could hardly be restrained by the iron hand of a Douglas. During their rule the valley of Liddel became the haunt of freebooters, thieves, and murderers. In 1535 the Castle of Hermitage was in the keeping of Lord Maxwell for seven months, for which he was paid £100 per month. He seems to have repaired the castle in 1540 at the cost of £100. In 1542 Thomas Dalmahoy was paid 22s. for conveying artillery to the castle. In 1612 Roger Scott was captain of Hermitage.

While the Sules and Douglas were the overlords of Liddisdale, they had under them a number of vassals who had land in the territory and followed them to the battle-field. In the course of time, and as the supreme authority grew weak, these persons gathered around them a band of their own retainers, and carried on business on their own account, on both sides of the border, as best suited their inter-

ests. On the Borders there were seventeen clans, and in the valley of Lydal there were two leading clans of the names of Elliot and Armstrong. The former, the chief of whom was the laird of Larriston, occupied the upper part of the dale from a little above Kershope Foot, while the latter, whose chief was the laird of Mangerton, occupied the lower part and part of Canonby. Both clans were notorious freebooters; but from the chief historical records of the period, and more especially from the ballads, it would appear that the Armstrongs were not only in greater numbers, but more given to riding into England. They were bold warriors, and brave defenders of their country. Kinmont Willie always rode with one hundred able Armstrongs at his back. Gilnockie, the brother of the chief, with a gallant band, placed England under contribution from the Esk to Newcastle. Langholm Castle was originally a tower of the Armstrongs. The period when the first of the Elliots settled in Liddisdale has not been ascertained with any degree of certainty, but it must have been about the end of the fifteenth, or beginning of the sixteenth century. It is thought that the Elliots originally belonged to Renfrewshire, and gave name to "*Elliotston*," which appears to have been possessed by a family of Sempil, in the beginning of the fifteenth century. John Sempil of "*Elliotston*" appears as a witness in the charters of Robert Duke of Albany

in 1406 and 1409.* Thomas Sempil appears as Sheriff of Renfrewshire in 1481. The name is first seen in the criminal record as "*Elwood*," and by that form of the name the chief of Carriston (Larriston) appears in the list of clans kept by the English warden.

Tradition has it that the original surname of the Armstrongs was Fairbairn. Fairbairn was an armour-bearer to one of the early kings of Scotland, and on the king's horse being killed under him in battle, Fairbairn dismounted, and taking the king by the thigh, set him at once on the saddle of his own horse. For this assistance, the king gave him the name of Armstrong, bestowed upon him many lands on the border, and assigned him for crest "an armed hand and arm, in the hand a leg and foot in armour, couped at the thigh, all proper.†

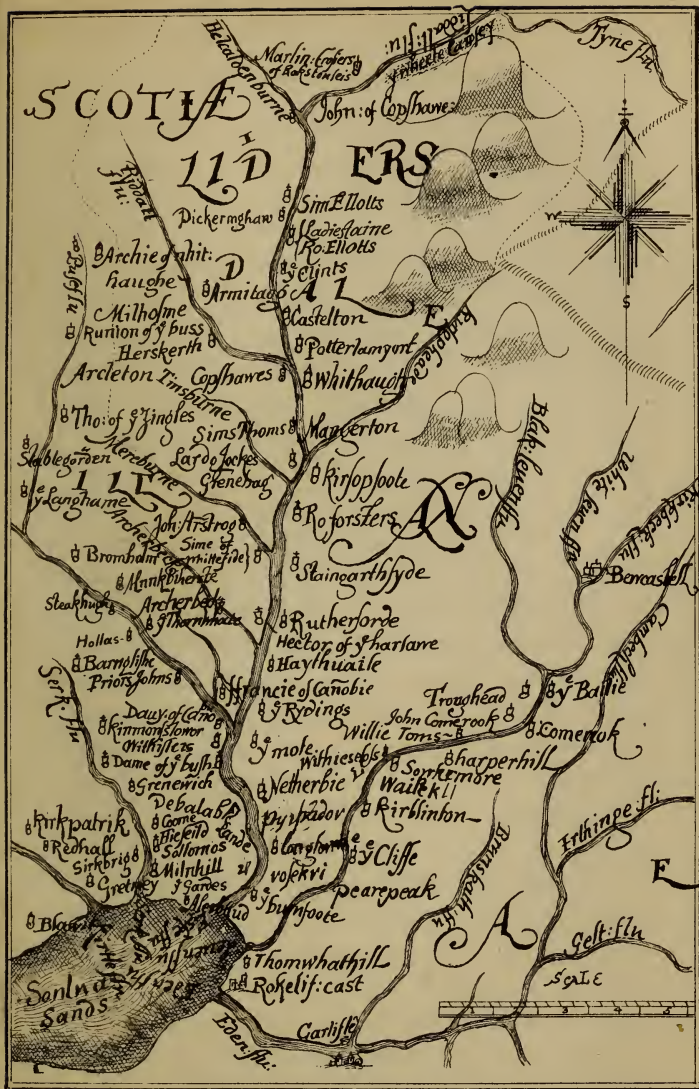
The celebrated Johnnie Armstrong of Gilnockie was the brother of Mangerton.

In the British Museum is preserved, in one of the Royal MSS., a copy of the manuscript tract addressed to Lord Burghley, illustrative of the border topography of Scotland, of date 1590, with a map of the Borders, taken in the same year. The manuscript map is entitled "A Plan of the Opposite Borders of Scotland to the West Marches of England." On it the different castles and

* Reg. Mag. Sig. † Nation, vol. i. p. 151.

houses, with the names of many of the owners, are minutely specified. At the bottom of the map is written, "the moste of these places on the Scottish syde are tower and stone houses, with some few plenashed towns, as Dumfries, Annand, Loughmaben, and such like : for the rest not put downe, they are but onsets and straggling houses, the inhabitants followers of these above described." In this tract, under the head of "Lyddesdale," the following memorandum occurs :—"The chiefe surnames in Lyddesdale stand upon Armstrongs and Elwoods. The chiefe Armstrong is of Mangerton, and the chiefe Elwoode at Lariston. These are two great surnames, and most offensive to England at this daie, for the Armstrongs, both of Annendale and Lyddesdale, be ever ryding." And again : "It is governed by a keeper, who lyeth in Armitage, the chief strength of Lyddesdale. The L. Bothwell hath most land there. The strength of the country consisteth in the surnames of Armstrongs and Elwoodes. These people ride most into Gillesland, Astonemore, and Northumberland. The keeper of Lyddesdale, the laird of Farneharst, under the young Duke of Lennox."

The valley on each side of the rivers Liddel and Hermitage was studded with towers or peels. The first tower or peel-house stood near the source of the Liddel, on the right bank thereof. It belonged to Martin Crosier of Rakestonleis. John of Copshaw's tower stood on the right bank of the



*Fac-Similie of part of a Map of the
Opposite Borders of Scotland to the West Marches of England Dec: 1590.*

“Helcaldron burn,” at a place where that burn joins the other source of the Lyd, on which Crosier’s tower stood. A little farther down, on the south bank of the river, stood the residence of old traitor Sim Elliot, execrated in the ballad of “Hobbie Noble.” It was a place of great strength, but nothing now remains of it. A very short way down the river stood the strong fort of Robert Elliot, adjacent to the modern house of Haggis-haugh. This house of Elliot’s is named in the map *Ladiesfaine*. When the foundations of it were dug up about sixty years ago, the workmen discovered among the ruins the remains of what had been a capacious oven; a cannon ball of eighteen pounds weight was also discovered by those engaged in digging for hewn stones. The Robert Elliot who possessed this tower at this period was the ancestor from whom all the border Elliots are descended. A second son of his was Gavin, the first of the house of Stobs. Tradition relates that Robert Elliot could travel on his own lands from Larriston to Hawick, a distance of eighteen miles, except for a few ridges in one place. The last direct lineal descendant of the family was General Elliot, who rose from the ranks to high position and wealth. Before departing for India he was employed first in the menial service of a tailor’s apprentice, and afterwards as stable-boy with his relative, Elliot of Stobs. His master seems to have been aware of his descent, for when

he went out to ride he was wont to observe as he mounted his steed, "Better he that holds the stirrup than he that rides." The general, after distinguished services, returned from India, and repurchased his ancestral possessions.*

* HELEN KID'S CURSE.—Since the publication of the *Border Minstrelsy*, a good many traditional anecdotes connected with old border times have found their way into print, but most of them of very inferior interest, and, what is worse, of very doubtful authenticity. So much, indeed, has been published, that the subject may be said to be nearly exhausted. A great number of traditions have perished with the old people who related them; a very few yet linger, having perhaps not more than one frail life between them and oblivion. Of this latter class the following brief relation may be given as a specimen.

One of the Elliots of Larriston, a young man, chanced to fall in love with a young woman named Helen Kid, the daughter of one of his retainers. It would appear that his love was returned, for the two were *hand-fast*, and within the prescribed period of a year and a day Helen presented her lover with a son. This circumstance so strengthened his attachment, that his resolution became fixed to have their union solemnized by holy church. It need scarcely be said that such a proceeding on the part of young Elliot was very unpopular. His bride-elect was not only the daughter of one of the lowest and poorest of his vassals, but, worse than that, she did not bear the name of either Elliot or Armstrong. Accordingly she was looked upon as nobody, a mere beggar's brat, upon whom the young chief, the glory of his house, was actually throwing himself away. The parties most violent in their opposition to the match were the sisters and daughters of his chief retainers, all ladies of his own name, and all, in one degree or another, his kins-

About half way between Lauriston and Castleton, on the same side of the river, stood a place called "*The Clints*," but the owner is not named on the map.

CASTLETON.—On the same bank of the river, was

women. All and each of them looked upon the rank to be attained by being Larriston's wife as the summit of earthly ambition ; and as not a few of them had in their separate endeavours been most diligent to attain this giddy height for themselves, it followed as a consequence that the success of their humbler rival was felt as something extremely mortifying. To look upon her as his favourite leman was bad enough, but to contemplate her becoming his wedded wife, to whom they would be bound to give honor, was more than they could endure, and they were by no means disposed to submit to such endurance either meekly or passively. To turn the laird from his purpose they were not slow to put in practice every method they could devise ; they invented and circulated slanders affecting Helen's maidenly fame ; they represented her as an artful abandoned creature ; they even accused her of being a witch, a horrid accusation in those days—they did all, in short, that an enraged woman could do ; but all was in vain. The lover had such perfect confidence in the truth and purity of her he loved, that what he heard made him love her the more. The day on which the marriage was to be solemnized was fixed, and preparations were being made for the approaching ceremony, when all at once, as if by magic, the ladies underwent a transformation, and professed to see the matter in quite a new light. They professed to make the discovery that the reports lately current were unfounded and gross calumnies, that Helen Kid was in reality a young person of rare moral worth ; they asserted that the laird's choice was most creditable both to

a place of strength, defended on the north by a deep ravine, on the west by Liddel, and a precipice of more than 100 feet in height; and on the east and south by two ramparts of great strength, and a fosse of great depth. It gave name to the old town of Castleton. Near to where the Liddel meets the Hermitage, a peel is marked as standing on the left bank, called "*Potterlain Park*," without any owner's name being attached to it.

WHITHAUGH tower stood on the left bank of the Liddel, a short way after the Hermitage joins that river. It was almost entire within the memory of old persons not long deceased. It was destroyed by the trustees of the late John Elliot of Whit-

his good taste and good sense, and that they were all most anxious to cultivate the bride's friendship, less for the position she was about to occupy than for her own merits. In seeming accordance with these professions they appointed an entertainment to which she was invited, to which she came, and at which she was *poisoned*. How the deed was done there is no circumstantial account; tradition merely says she was poisoned. Aware of the foul practice when too late, and feeling the approach of death, she, in her last agonies, gave utterance to a prayer to the following effect:—"That as her entertainers, the ladies of Liddisdale, had persecuted her to the death for being beloved, so might neither they nor their successors, down to the most distant generations, ever be beloved; might they be doomed to live and die single and solitary, desolate and despised; otherwise, in the event of marriage, might they be doomed to be still more miserable." Such in substance was the poor murdered girl's dying prayer, as it has been transmitted down under

haugh, about eighty years ago. A small pile of stones at the end of the new residence of the present proprietor, William Keir, now alone marks the spot. According to those who had seen the tower, it was surrounded with battlements, which formed a pleasant promenade, and showing a prospect of the beautiful and level haugh called Copshawholm, on which the village of new Castleton is now built, which, at that time, was a part of the farm of Park.

COPSHAW tower stood on the right bank of the river, exactly opposite to Whithaugh, at the corner of the plantation where the Langholm road turns to the north. It was the residence of the famous freebooter Johnnie Elliot, who wounded

the name of "*Kid's Curse*." The belief in its virtual potency was long formerly held as part of the popular creed, and is perhaps not even yet altogether extinct. An old gentleman, himself an Elliot, (old Willie Elliot the lawyer, brother to the laird of Whithaugh), who died at Castleton, not more than twenty-five years ago, seldom heard of a lady of the name belonging to the place being about to be married without expressing himself thus: "Aye, poor thing, nae doubt she expects to be happy, but she forgets that Helen Kid's curse is clinging to her and her kind yet even to this day." Tradition reports nothing more about Helen, except that her son lived to be a man, and was the progenitor of the Elliots of Stobs. On the south side of the Liddel, almost directly opposite to Saughtree School-House, there is a spot on the green brae side, which still bears traces of a human habitation. It is known by the name of Kid's Wa's, and is said to have been the ill-fated Helen's residence.

Bothwell, which was the cause of Queen Mary visiting him in Hermitage, as before mentioned. Save the remains of old peel-dykes and enclosures, of what is now the village common, no vestiges of this stronghold of the Elliots are to be seen at the present day, Like most of the other border towers, when the moss-troopers beat their swords to pruning-hooks, and took to rearing cattle instead of driving them from their neighbours, the tower of Park presented a ready-made quarry for hewn stones, and they were accordingly all carried away and built into houses or stone enclosures. A worthy Doctor of Laws, who now resides in Edinburgh, relates that when the village of Castleton was begun to be built in 1793 by Henry Duke of Buccleugh, he, the doctor, then a boy, slept with his father and family in a rude hut erected within the ruins of the tower, there being no other shelter till they found time to build a temporary cabin of turf and wood. One of the stones of the tower is yet to be seen in a garden wall in the village. It is a common slit hole, with a circular aperture beneath, for discharging arrows or other missiles. The farm-house of Park stood about the middle of the street now leading to Langholm, and was tenanted, till the rise of the village, by a descendant of the famous "Johnnie."

At SYDE, on the side of the hill, which is a continuation of the kirk hill, on the right bank of the Liddel, below the ancient burying-ground and

chapel of Ettleton, stood the tower of the ballad-famed "Jock o' the Syde," as it is called on the map. A solitary ash tree, and a few grass-grown mounds, alone mark the spot. The fortalice belonged to the Armstrongs.

"He is weil kend, Johne of the Syde,
A greater thief did never ryde,
He never tyris,
For to brek byris,
Ower muir and myris,
Ower gude ane guyde."

A little to the west of the last-mentioned tower, and in a ravine of a small burn which falls into the Tinnis, are yet seen the vestiges of "*Pudding-burn Ha'*," where "Dick o' the cow" played the prank on the freebooting Armstrongs, by stealing back his own stolen horse, and another of the best in the stable, after cutting the hough sinews of the rest, to prevent pursuit, which was called "*tying them wi' St Mary's knot*." This he effected while the Armstrongs were feasting on "*the fool's own cow*." There is still a corner of wall standing, of great thickness and strength, which is used at present as a sheep-fold.

"To what base uses may we come, Horatio!"

MANGERTON.—The remains of this tower stand right opposite the Syde, on the left bank of the

Liddel, and at the foot of a fine level haugh. The walls have fallen inwards, and present only a large heap of rubbish, covered with a coating of green turf, on which the sheep feed, and the harmless lambs sport in the summer evenings. Two walls facing the north and west, about twelve feet in the highest part, still attest the thickness and strength of this once redoubted border fort, which is almost the sole existing representative of its fallen obliterated companions. The castle seems to have been built in 1583. In the wall of a mill considerably higher up the river, built entirely from stones taken from the ruins, was a stone bearing the shield of arms of the Mangertons, with the initials S. A. and E. E. on each side. A long broadsword was carved on the stone. A few years ago a massy bronze key, conjectured to have been the key of the principal entrance, was found at the foot of the wall by a man employed in removing some rubbish. From the appearance this tower presents, it seems to have been burned down and the stones and other materials to have fallen into the interior. There can be no doubt, if a proper search were made, and the interior of the walls cleared of rubbish, some interesting relics would be found. There is much both of history and tradition connected with this tower. As before mentioned, the lords of Mangerton were the head of the Armstrong clan, as may be seen from the MS. tract referred to above, and by a reference and

comparison with the ballads of "Johnnie Armstrong" and others of a like class, which appear to have been written all about the same period, viz., during the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. of England, at least, the incidents referred to occurred about that era, or during the reign of James V. Fronting downwards on Mangerton, on the opposite side of the Liddel, stands the Milhom or "Mangerton's Cross," before alluded to. Near this tower, on the opposite side of the river, was the residence of Sims Thoms, *Greenha'*, whose name is often seen in the English warden's roll of complaint, which stood between the Tinnis and Mereburn, at the extreme end of the district of Liddisdale, within Roxburghshire. Tradition is nearly silent as to the dwellers in this tower. It is not shown on the map of 1590 as then existing, and probably it was not built till the Borders were brought under subjection to the law. It was too near the English border to be a safe residence.

Near the source of the Hermitage, about two miles above the castle, stood Goranberry Tower, remains of which existed till within the last thirty years, when they were demolished to build farm-offices. The tower was inhabited by a family of Elliots, and, tradition relates, was haunted by a familiar of the brownie species called the *Cowie*. Like other familiars of his clan, the "Cowie" is reported to have taken much interest in having the work of the place always in a forward state; as at one

time the peats would have been got in ; at another, the crop would have been cut and preserved ; at another, the sheep smeared ; and so on, and all this between night and day, and all by the indefatigable Cowie. It is not said that ever the Cowie was actually seen ; he was only heard. Often the inmates of the old house were kept awake by the operations of the Cowie ; sometimes heard as if chopping wood, sometimes sawing like a carpenter, sometimes grinding the quern or handmill, sometimes spinning or reeling yarn, sometimes at one employment, and sometimes at another. What is common creates no surprise. Next morning the lads and lassies about the place would merely remark to one another, " Eh, but Cowie has had a busy night !" When a death was about to happen among the Elliots, the circumstance was always foretokened by the Cowie, by his weeping and lamentations. At length, it befel that Adam Elliot of Goranberry, the last of his family, was perished in coming from a Castleton Martinmas hiring. Adam is said to have had a wicked wife, who always prayed for " a dark night and a toom saddle." Her prayer would appear to have been heard. On the hiring-night in question, Adam's grey nag came home at a late hour without his rider. Next morning poor Adam was found sitting against the wall of Hermitage Chapel burying-ground, with his cloak about him, drenched, and cold, and stiff. He had fallen from his horse

while fording the flooded stream, and had managed to crawl out of the water and seat himself by the kirk-yard wall only to perish. During the night previous to this event, the Cowie had been very dismal in his bewailings, but on the night in question, his weeping and lamentations were to such a pitch of agony as to be inexpressibly touching. It was his last night, however: he was never heard afterwards. He had been familiar at Goranberry for generations, but now the last of the Goranberry Elliots was gone, and the Cowie left also.*

A short distance below Hermitage Castle stood Milsholm Tower.

HARTSGARTH.—This tower was situated below Hermitage Castle, on the burn of that name. Two or three large stones, brought from its site, may still be seen at the farm of Redheugh. They appear to have been lintels, and two have a large square notch for the massive bolt.

At ROAN there was also a peel-house, which stood on the eminence in front of the modern house.

* About four miles to the west from Goranberry, on the head of Ewes, is the ruined chapel of Unthank, with its burying-ground. Some families of the name of Elliot still continue to bury at Unthank, and popular belief has it that when a male of the Unthank Elliots is about to die, the event is always foretold by a light seen in the ruined chapel or its precincts. The same thing is told of the Sinclairs of Roslin.

The remains are no longer to be seen, but there are people living who recollect them. The present house of Roan was, for many years before it was modernised, the residence of the chamberlain of his Grace of Buccleuch, before he removed to Langholm, where he now resides. In making alterations in the peel-house, a large flat slab was turned up in the cellar, which was found to contain this inscription on the underside, which has hitherto been a puzzle:—

“I am set here baith firm and dry,
That stoup and baup may in me lie;
Blame me not though you be cold,
For I am neither in house nor hold.”

The abodes of the clans above noticed were little castles, built generally in the form of square towers, with thick walls and small windows. The larger houses had areas or yards strongly walled, defended by turrets or battlements, within which the cattle were enclosed during the night or on any alarm. In many of the smaller houses, the cow-house and stable were in the lower apartment. Every house on the Borders was built so as to be defended against any sudden attack by a party of freebooters. In these strongholds the chiefs often bade defiance to the sheriff, and could scarcely be brought to obedience by a regular army. On James I. ascending the English throne, he ordered all the places of strength on the Borders to be

demolished, except the habitations of nobles and barons. While the king was at Berwick, on his way to his new kingdom, he instructed Sir Walter Selby to enter Liddisdale and raze to the foundations all the strongholds therein. Selby made a raid into the district, and carried out almost to the letter the commands of the king. In place of these towers arose farm-houses, built of considerable height, and of great strength of walls. But as the feeling of security waxed stronger they declined in strength of architecture, till they became often mere clay-built cottages thatched with straw. These again have fast disappeared, so that there is now scarcely a form of the last century type to be found. So great is the change, and so laudable the exertions of the proprietor, the Duke of Buccleuch, that in a few years even the old thatched cottages will have entirely disappeared, and clean blue-slatted houses will be seen in their places. The removal of these old familiar places of residence, not less than the draining or enclosing of the lands, have wrought changes in the external aspects of the "valley of Lydal," which have converted it from a bleak succession of moors and quaking bogs into the beautiful tempered admixture of moorland, woodland, pastoral valley, and cultivated fields.

NEWCASTLETON.—The ancient village of Castleton was erected by the followers of Ranulph de Sules. They first built a castle or fort, and then

the village arose under the shelter of the castle. During the predatory warfare of the Border the village suffered severely. It was frequently burned by the English ; and at the present time its situation and extent are not exactly known. For the accommodation of labourers and the encouragement of manufactures, the Duke of Buccleuch built a New Castleton on a field of the farm of Park, of upwards of 100 acres, in 1793. It consists of two principal streets, bearing the names of the two rivers Liddel and Hermitage, with several cross streets at right angles. There is a square called Douglas Square in the centre of the town, around which the buildings consist of two storeys. Each house cost from £35 to £40 sterling. To each house is attached a good garden. The feuars, or rather the rentallers, hold of the Duke, and pay a small duty. To each one-storeyed house the rentaller got ten acres of haugh land for fourteen years, at a moderate rent, and right to a cow's grass on the common ; a two-storeyed house got double allotment of land with grass for two cows. While the houses are held by a good title, the land was, after the first fourteen years, held at the pleasure of the proprietor. Houses have, however, been sold or let on the faith that the land went with the houses. But by the new mode of valuing land, the proprietor, while only receiving £800, was called to pay a tax of £1200. The consequence of this was that a new valuation of the property was made, and

a rise of 30 per cent. on the tenements, and all sublet lands were required to be resumed by the original tenants. While the owner of the land had a perfect right to take this step, and nothing else could be looked for under the circumstances, it is hoped that he will facilitate the improvement of the town and neighbourhood by granting feus for building manufactories. For such purposes the local advantages of Newcastleton are very great, it has water power to any extent in the Liddel and other streams which gush down every glen from never-failing water-sheds. It stands in the very middle of a wool-growing country; and now, since a railway runs through the valley, accommodation is afforded to every part of the kingdom. I hope the time is not far distant when the banks of the Liddel and other streams will be studded with manufactories giving employment and bread to the whole of the industrious population of the district.

In the town is a Public School, a Dissenting Meeting-House, a Free Church, two Public Subscription Libraries, and a Friendly Society. The present church of the parish was built in 1808, not far from the site of the old church. A church existed here at an early period, said to have been dedicated to St Martin, probably as early as the middle of the twelfth century. It belonged to the canons of Jedburgh, and remained in their hands till the Reformation. The small parish of Ettleton, united to Castleton in 1573, comprehended, it is

thought, the territory lying below the junction of the Liddel and Hermitage. The *Wheel Church* stood near the Peel Fell, at the source of the Liddel, on the east side of the Wheelcauseway. The writer of the Old Statistical Account says it has been large and of excellent masonry, and many gravestones appeared in the graveyard. The only remains of this ancient church now to be seen are a few stones in the dyke of a sheep-fold near the place where it stood. After the sack of Berwick in 1296, Edward I. performed a pilgrimage to St Ninian's shrine in Galloway, and lodged two nights here, one night in going and one night in returning. It is difficult, at the present day, even to imagine where the worshippers in this church lived. At Dinlabyre, on the left bank of the Liddel, there was formerly a chapel and its graveyard. The lords of Hermitage had their chapel near the castle, with its cemetery.* Another chapel existed at Chapelknowe, on the borders of Canonby.

The valley of Liddel seems to have been cultivated at a very early period, as the furrows and ridges are evident to this day. "About the middle of the hills," says Mr Arkle, "on each side of the river Liddel, a deep ditch or a strong wall appears to have been drawn almost the whole length of the country, beneath which lay the arable ground where the old furrows and ridges appear, and all above was either for cattle or common.†

* Vol. i. p. 177.

† Old Statistical Account, vol. xvi.

In the end of last century the eagle frequently visited Liddisdale. About 1792 "as a shepherd was going his round on the farm of Roughlee, he saw an eagle arriving over the Hermitage Hill with something bulky in its talons. Struck with the novelty of the sight, he kept his eye upon the bird, and saw him sit down at a little distance. He ran to the spot, where the eagle had disengaged from his talons a fine lamb, and was preparing to tear it to pieces, which the man rescued and carried home. At that instant a medical gentleman was visiting a patient in the shepherd's family. He examined the lamb, and found it a fine male, the skin of the shoulder torn, but the bone had prevented the talons from injuring the vital parts. He sewed up the wound, and it recovered and did well. On inquiry it was found that the shepherd of Peel, the same morning, saw an eagle seize a lamb of his flock, and fly off with it in the line of direction to the place where the lamb was found. The distance from the one place to the other is not less than five miles.*

In the course of this summer (1863), a crane was shot at Ruletownhead, a few miles distant from the place where the eagle had seized the lamb.

There were no roads formed in Liddisdale till about 1780. For sixteen miles of the valley of Liddel the Watergate was the only road, and

* Old Statistical Account, vol. xvi. p. 77.

which the traveller had to cross and recross at least twenty-four times in that distance. The public owe the roads at present existing to Mr Oliver of Dinlabyre, the father of the present Sheriff of Roxburghshire, and Mr Elliot of Whithaugh. Every article was carried on horseback through deep and broken bogs and mosses. Before 1792 there was not a bridge on the rivers Liddel and Hermitage in a course of twenty-six miles. Now excellent roads stretch along the banks of both rivers, with substantial bridges wherever necessary. Instead of a pack-horse floundering in the moss with his burden, and taking fully a day to travel to Hawick, a railway traverses the district from the Teviot to the Liddel, and along the valley on its way to the Solway, while another railway ascends the Liddel to near its source, passing into England through the bogs of Deadwater.

The inhabitants of the district were nearly all *freebooters*, which was not considered a term of reproach by the borderers, "who, during the open wars between the two countries, combined with their personal views of plunder something like a spirit of patriotism. At other times they became dangerous to both parties, though generally professing hostility only to the inhabitants of the opposite territory. Finally, when the two governments agreed to measures of mutual advantage for the suppression of border depredations, an irregular system of conventional justice arose, which itself

was not unfrequently the source of fresh dispute and bloodshed." It was near the end of the thirteenth century that the border laws were enacted to curb the licentious spirits to whom devastation was pastime, and pillage and murder accessories to happiness. Lord Wardens were appointed on each side of the Borders, with extensive jurisdictions in all matters connected with keeping the peace of the two kingdoms. The warden was commander-in-chief within his bounds, and could call out all men of arms and those liable in border service; he appointed watchmen to fire the beacons on the approach of an enemy; he had authority to conclude a peace, to appoint deputies, and other officers. As a civil magistrate he could enquire into all breaches of the border laws, to hold courts for the trial of all matters of dispute between the people of both kingdoms, and to redress all grievances according to law. By the regulations of the Border, a thief might be pursued into the opposite realm within six days, and the chase carried on *hot-trod* with hounds and horn, with hue and cry, in which pursuits receivers and rescuers of the fugitive were equally punishable with the principal. For following the moss-troopers through mosses and bogs that were not passable but by those who were acquainted with the various intricate bye-paths and turnings, bloodhounds were used. These dogs were stationed along the Borders, and were kept at the charge of the inhabitants. Although

they were mostly used on the middle and west marches, yet the names of places along the line of march show that they had been stationed at convenient places between the German Ocean and the Solway. One of the dogs was kept at Liddel's strength so late as 1616. At this time they were stationed in considerable numbers, in consequence "of the increase of stealths daily growing both in deed and reporte on the borders."

In the month of July 1531, the state of the Borders was such that King James V. considered it necessary to raise a large army to execute justice on the freebooters, and to bind down the barons to keep good rule within their bounds; and the manner in which he carried out his purpose gave rise to the proverb that he "*made the rasch bus keip the cow.*" According to "*Lindesay of Pitscottie,*" the king charged all the earls, lords, barons, freeholders, and gentlemen to compear at Edinburgh, with a month's victuals, to pass with him to "*daunton*" the thieves of Teviotdale and Anandale. All the gentlemen that had dogs that were good, were desired to bring them to hunt in the said bounds, which the noblemen of the Highlands did, such as the Earls of Huntly, Argyle, and Athol, who brought their deerhounds with them, and hunted with the king. These lords, with many other lords and gentlemen, to the number of 12,000, assembled at Edinburgh, and thereafter went with the king to Meggatland, where they

killed 360 deer * From this place the king passed on with great expedition to the head of Teviot, at a place called Carlenrig, where he encamped. At this time lived Johnnie Armstrong, the brother of the chief of the clan, at Gilnockie tower, near Langholm, a man of great renown on the Borders. He is said never to have molested a Scotsman, but from the Borders to Newcastle there was not one, of whatsoever degree, that did not pay him tribute. Lord Maxwell, who greatly feared him, was anxious for his destruction. By some means or other Johnnie was enticed to meet the king, accompanied with fifty horsemen unarmed. While passing to the camp, he was intercepted by an ambush, placed no doubt by the directions of Lord Maxwell, the warden, and carried before the king as if he had been apprehended by them against his will. When he entered in before the king, he did so reverently, with his men richly apparelled, trust-

* In the previous summer, William Cockburn of Henderland, and Adam Scott of Tushielaw, called "King of Thieves," were accused of theft, reset, and maintaining of thieves, slaughter, and other crimes; convicted thereof, and beheaded, and their heads fixed on the Tolbooth of Edinburgh. Almost every writer, in giving an account of the death of these men, state that they were executed by the king, in front of their own houses, in a raid made into the district, whereas the truth is that they were both tried before the High Court, at Edinburgh, in the month of May 1530.—*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i. part i. pp. 144-5.

ing that in respect he had appeared willingly, he would receive the more favour. But when the king saw him and his men so gorgeous in their apparel, he turned about his face, and ordered him out of his presence, saying, "What wants yon knave that a king should hear?" When Armstrong perceived that the king kindled in a fury against him, and had no hope of his life, notwithstanding of the many great offers he made to the king, such as that he would sustain himself with forty gentlemen, ever ready to wait on his majesty's service, and never take a penny of Scotland nor a Scots man; that there was not one subject in England, duke, earl, lord, or baron, but within a certain day he should bring to his majesty, living or dead,—at last, seeing no hope of the king's favour to him, said proudly, "I am but a fool to seek grace from a graceless face! but had I known, sir, that you would have taken my life this day, I would have lived upon the borders in spite of King Henry and you both; for I know King Henry would down-weigh my best horse in gold to know that I was condemned to die this day." He was hanged with forty-eight of his men on trees which grew near to the Chapel of Carlenrig, which stood on the left bank of the Teviot, near the road leading to the new manse of Teviothead. Their bodies were interred in the graveyard of the chapel. The country people believed that to manifest the injustice of the sentence, the trees on which Arm-

strong and his men were hanged withered away. George Armstrong, the brother of Johnnie, was pardoned, and gave information as to the rest of the clans, who, says Bishop Lesley, "were in process of time apprehended by the king, and punished according to their deserts." The people of Liddisdale, refusing to give hostages for their good behaviour, passed into England "bag and baggage," and made daily incursions into Scotland, pillaging the country without mercy, in revenge of Armstrong's death.

On the eighth of the same month, the king, by letter under his own hand, made to Lord Maxwell, his heirs and assigns, a gift of all the goods, heritable and moveable, "which pertained to the deceased John Armstrong, brother to Thomas Armstrong of Mangerton, and now pertaining to our sovereign lord by reason of escheat through justifying of the said Johnnie to the death, for theft committed by him." The letter is dated at Priesthaugh.

Although there cannot be a doubt that Armstrong and his men were basely betrayed and put to death without form of trial, the disjointed state of society on the Borders was such as to call for the strongest coercive measures. The most lawless excesses were committed almost with impunity, not only by "broken men," but by persons of good family. The Earl of Angus was in open revolt, the Earl of Bothwell convicted for maintaining

Henderland and Tushielaw, and other crimes, and banished. The Lords Maxwell and Hume, the lairds of Buccleuch, Fernieherst, Polwarth, Johnstone, Mark Ker, chiefs of the broken men in the Borders, and all the men of substance in the Merse and Teviotdale, were convicted by assizes, and put in ward. Twenty-one of the landed men of Roxburghshire found surety to enter before the Justice to underlye the law for all crimes imputed to them, and for which they submitted themselves to the King's will.

The refuge of the clans and broken men in times of danger was the Tarras Moss, through which a rivulet of that name flows. In 1558, in this retreat the Armstrongs defied the Earl of Douglas. In 1598, Sir Robert Carey, who was warden of the west marches, entered the wastes, to abate, as he says, the pride of these outlaws, who had entered England and destroyed Haltwhistle. He built a fort on Careby Hill, and within it cabins to lie in. Here he and his men remained from June till the end of August. On his approach the outlaws fled from their houses, and betook them "to a large and great forest, which was called the Tarras," of great strength, and surrounded with bogs and marsh grounds, and thick bushes and shrubs, fearing no person within that retreat. From this secure place they sent Sir Robert word that he might stay where he was encamped as long as the weather would let him, and as for them they would

stay in Tarras till he was weary. Sir Robert Carey, by means of a traitor, sent 150 men to the north side of the Tarras, in Scotland, who divided themselves into three parts, and took up the three passages into Scotland, of which the outlaws thought themselves secure in case of an invasion from England. They had scouts on the English side (not dreaming of being attacked on the Scotch side), who, on the forces marching from the fort, gave the alarm to the outlaws, who thought they could retreat when necessary by the passages to Scotland. Falling into the ambush, five of them were taken, and the remainder retired into the thick woods and bogs, where the English durst not follow them. The five prisoners taken were of so much value, that Carey imposed such conditions on the outlaws that he was never afterwards troubled with them. This inroad was called "Carey's Raid." Tradition relates, that while he was lying in the fort, the outlaws sent a party into England and harried the warden's lands, and on their return sent him one of his own cows, telling him that fearing he was short of provisions they had sent him some English beef. The last raid into Liddisdale was made by Sir Walter Selby, who razed, as before stated, most of the strongholds on the Liddel, and several of the principal men were taken prisoners and executed at Carlisle. The last of the reivers, Willie of Westburnflat, and his com-

panions, were tried at Selkirk for stealing cattle in Teviotdale, found guilty, and executed.

In 1569, a bond was entered into by the barons, landed men, gentlemen inhabitants of the counties of Berwick, Roxburgh, Selkirk, and Peebles, and the provosts and bailies within the burghs and towns within the bounds, in which they professed themselves to be enemies to all thieves inhabitants of the country of Liddisdale, Eskdale, and Annandale, and obliging themselves not to reset, supply, or intercommune with any of said thieves, their wives, bairns, or servants, or give them meat or drink, or suffer any meat or drink or victuals to be brought, had, or carried to them, or suffer them to resort to markets through their bounds, nor permit them, their wives, or bairns to dwell, remain, or abide, or to pasture their goods on any lands outwith Liddesdale.

In June 1605 Johnnie Elliot of Copshaw was indicted for having, with his accomplices, to the number of 100 persons, broken men of the borders of England and Scotland, in the month of September 1603, gone openly in the day-time to the lands of Wauchope, and stolen 80 cows and oxen, 100 sheep, and 12 horses. After trial they were acquitted. In 1607 Johnnie Elliot of Copshaw was charged before the Justice Court with having, along with Martins Hob, John Armstrong, called "Lardis John," with their accomplices, and convocation of the whole clans of the Armstrongs, Elliots,

Battisons, Grahams, and remanent clans on both sides of the border, all common thieves, outlaws, and broken men, to the number of 300 persons, horse and foot, gone to the place of Torwoodlee, in December 1568, and then, under silence and cloud of night, with fore-hammers and beams, "dang up the yetties" of the said place, and by force and violence entered within the same, and took the said deceased George Hop-Pringle forth of his bed, and conveyed him away as captive and prisoner with them to Scaldeneise, within the sherifdom of Selkirk, and murdered him, and "syclike." At the same time the said Johnnie Elliot and remanent persons broke up the whole chests, coffers, and lockfast place within the said houses, and took away with them £1000 of gold and money from the said George Hop-Pringle, three silver pieces weighing four score ounces of silver, at 40s. the ounce; two dozen of silver spoons, each spoon weighing two ounces of silver, at 40s. the ounce; together with the hail bedding, napery, clothing, "abuilsiments," insight, and plenishing within the place; with the sum of 5000 merks, and seventeen horses from the stable thereof, at the price overhead of £100 each. Johnnie failed to appear, and the Justices decerned and ordained William Elliot of Fallinasch, cautioner and surety for the entry of the said Johnnie Elliot, to be americiated in the sum of 500 merks, and Johnnie was denounced rebel and put to the born,

and all his goods escheated. In the same year, George Henderson of Winnington was charged with having gone, with his accomplices, two times in the year 1605 to a wood called Birkwood, belonging to Robert Elliot of Redheugh, and cut down and carried away at each time 100 large grown trees, 300 full grown allars, 300 large hazel trees, with 400 great saugh trees. The assize, by the mouth of John Gladstones of Winningtonlaw, acquitted the prisoner.

A minute in the books of the kirk-session, under date 16th January 1649, bears, that the English army, commanded by Colonels Bright and Pride, and under the conduct of General Cromwell, on their return to England, did lie at the Kirk of Castleton several nights, in which time they broke down and burned the communion tables and the seats of the kirk, and at their removing carried away the minister's books, to the value of 1000 merks, and also the books of session, with which they lighted their tobacco pipes, the baptism, marriage, and examination rolls from October 1612 to September 1648, all which were lost and destroyed. In 1745 the rebel army passed down the valley of Liddel. The army entered Liddisdale by the Knot of the Gate at the head of the river, on its march from Jedburgh. Robert Jardine, a shepherd who was tending his flock on the sources of the river, described the Highlanders as marching without any order as they came in sight in the

weather gleam, spreading themselves over the vale, carrying off sheep and cattle, attacking and robbing every unfortunate countryman that fell in their way. Three of them seized Jardine with the intention of robbing him, but fortunately for him, he had a very small sum on his person, and even that he contrived to conceal. At Hudhouse they stole some sheep, and boiled them in an iron pot used for containing tar for buisting sheep. One of their number died from the effects of the tar, and a sum of money was given to Ringan Armstrong, the shepherd, for linen to bury him in. After the army left, Ringan gave the body decent burial, and the place is still known as the "*Hielandman's Grave*." On the first night of their arrival, the greater body, along with their unfortunate Prince, slept at Larriston, where their presence caused no small alarm among the natives, by this time long disused to the alarms of war. Mr Oliver, the resident there, not wishing to meet the Prince, went to Willoughbog, leaving his wife and son, the father of the present Sheriff of Roxburghshire, to receive the rebel leader. Mrs Oliver was possessed of great courage and prudence, and, making a merit of necessity, entertained the Prince and his men with good cheer. While the Prince remained at the house, the greater part of his men lay during the night encamped on the greenrig between Riccarton and Riccarton Mill in the open air, wrapt in their plaids. The celebrated "fighting" Charlie Scott of Kirndean was employed by

the Highlanders to assist them in killing the sheep and cattle which he had brought them for sale, and, on his leaving, they bestowed on him a guinea for his work. This sum tempted the avarice of some of the men who saw him receive it, and they accordingly gave chase and seized him. They held a large horse-pistol to his breast, and called on him to deliver up his money. The dauntless heart of Charlie quailed at the sight of the pistol (at fisticuffs he would have been more than a match for them), and reluctantly yielded up his gold. A party attacked a man of the name of Armstrong of Whithaugh Mill, but with him they met a different reception. This descendant of the freebooters despised their threats, knocked the pistol out of the hands of the party who pointed it at him, and carried it home, where long after it was shown as a relic of the "rebellion," and a trophy of the prowess of its possessor. The hangings of the bed in which the Pretender slept at Larriston were lately in the possession of an old woman, Jardine, whose family lived there at the time. On the side of the Roan-fell is a natural hollow, formed apparently by a landslip, and altogether invisible from a distance to the eyes of a stranger. This ravine, it is said, was filled with cattle and stock of every description. Hither also had all the more timid of the inhabitants of the vale carried their valuables. This hiding-place fortunately was not discovered by the Highlanders. Next morning the Prince, who rode

a beautiful black horse, resumed his march, his men following, and plundering every house they came to. Horses, cattle, sheep, and even hens, were alike welcomed by the Gaels as legitimate spuilzie. At the Cleugh-head they carried off a grey mare belonging to the farmer there, of the breed that carried Jock o' the Syde from Newcastle jail. This being too good a beast to lose without attempting to regain it, the owner followed the army till he saw his horse sent to water, ridden by a boy ; he immediately ran up, displaced the boy, and, mounting bare-backed, was soon carried to his own home. The Prince only slept one night in Liddisdale. The next night he remained at a farm-place called the Reddings, and the day after that he entered Carlisle without opposition. It is said that several men, moved by the pleasant scenery of Canonby, deserted from the army and settled there, where Highland names still abound. Mrs Jardine, an old woman still alive, relates that when she lived at Mangerton, an old woman there of the name of Mackerkindale, had a strong box filled with parchment title-deeds for a place called Fantalane, which parchments were given to the tailors of the place to be cut up into measures.

When the French Emperor threatened to invade the land, and the bailfires were kindled by mistake, the Dalesmen hastened to the rendezvous, and in their hurry to reach it swam the Liddel. They assembled in two hours, although many of their

houses were six or seven miles distant, and at break of day marched into the town of Hawick, a distance of twenty miles from the place of assembly, to the border tune of

“ My name it is little Jock Elliot,
Wha dar meddle wi’ me,
Wha dar meddle wi’ me.”

The rulers of the country may rest with perfect confidence on the same spirit existing at this day throughout the whole border land, and if it should happen that the aid of the men of Liddisdale or Teviotdale is needed to defend their native land, the call would be as promptly answered as it was in the days of their fathers.

CHAPTER VIII.

OF THE REGALITY OF HAWICK.

THE name of Hawick is descriptive of its situation in a hollow of the mountains. The territory of Hawick seems of old to have been co-extensive with the parish as it existed before the erection of Roberton into a parish. The first family seen in connection with the territory is that of Lovel, which is said to have come from Normandy into England, at an early period. One of the family followed David the Prince into Scotland, and obtained grants of land in various parts of the country. The family seems to have been connected with Thomas de Londonis and the Sules. On William the Lion ascending the throne in 1165, he confirmed a grant of land made by Margaret, the wife of Thomas of London, to the monks of Jedburgh. From the grant being made with the consent of Henry Lovel, her son, it may be inferred that she had been previously the widow of Lovel. About the end of the twelfth century, Henry Lovel bestowed upon the monks of St Andrews two

oxgangs of land in Branhholm, with common pasture. This land was afterwards exchanged for two oxgangs of land which lay between the lands of Adam of Wammis and the lands of Wichop. This grant was confirmed by Pope Lucius III., Gregory VIII., Innocent III., Honourius III., and Innocent IV., between 1183 and 1248. Richard Lovel, who made this excambion, died before Michaelmas 1264. Sir Robert Lovel, called Lupellus, seems to have succeeded to the lordship of Hawick, as he appears as one of the procurators of King Alexander III., in negotiating the marriage of his daughter with the King of Norway.* Maurice Lovel, the parson of Little Cavers, and Agnes, the widow of Henry Lovel, were amongst those who swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296.† Next year Richard Lovel, the son of Hugh, and the said Hugh, William, and John, took the oaths of fealty to the English king. The whole family seem to have acknowledged Edward I. as their lawful sovereign, and adhered to him throughout the wars which followed. Richard was married to Muriel, a daughter of John de Sules, and the heiress of the manor of Old Roxburgh, which had been held by Nicholas de Sules. Edward III. requiring these lands for the defence of Roxburgh, granted them the manors of Brehull and Silveston. James Lovel, as heir to his mother Muriel, gave

* Acta Parl. vol. i. p. 79. † Ragmans Rolls, pp. 164, 172.

up to the English king these two manors, and regained possession of Old Roxburgh. King Robert Bruce conferred the lands on Sir Henry de Baliol, and on their forfeiture by Baliol, David II. granted them to Murray of Strathearn, who also obtained the whole barony of Hawick. On David being taken captive at the battle of Durham, in 1346, the lands were taken possession of by the English sheriff. The Lovels petitioned the English king to restore the lands and barony of Hawick, in which they had been seised of old. The sheriff was ordered to give possession to the Lovels, if the territory was in the hands of the king. The bravery of William Douglas delivered Teviotdale out of the hands of the English. It would appear that before the end of the fourteenth century the lands passed into the family of Douglas of Drumlanrig, one of the illegitimate sons of James Douglas who fell at Otterburn, an ancestor of the family of Queensberry. The probability is, that on Douglas recovering Teviotdale, he obtained possession of the whole county, and held it as overlord. In 1412, James I., while resident in England, granted a holograph charter of confirmation to Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, of the lands of Drumlanrig, Hawick, and Selkirk, in whose family they remained till 1510, when they were recognosced, owing to Douglas having alienated the greater portion of the same without leave or confirmation of the king. Next year the king, for the good and

gratuitous services performed of late by the aforesaid William, created, united, and incorporated all and whole the lands and barony of Hawick, viz., *in property*, the town of Hawick, with the mill of the same ; the lands of East Manys, West Manys, Crumhauch and Kirktown, Manys Flekkis, Murinese, Ramsayclewis, and Braidlie ; and, *in tenandry*, the lands of Howpaslet, Chisholm, Quhithope, Dridane, Commonsides, Overharwood, Ernetschelis, Tineside, Carlinpule, Netherharwood, Weyndislandis, Easter and Wester Heslihope, Longhaugh, Laristoftes, Kirkurd, Hardwoodhill, Quhitehesters, Fennyk, Edgarstown, Edgarstownschelis, Quhamys, with their annexed tenants, tenantries, service of free tenants, advowsons, and presentation of the churches and chaplainries of the same, with their pertinents, lying within our sheriffdom of Roxburgh,” into one free barony, to be called in all time coming the barony of Hawick, of which barony the manor of Hawick should be the principal messuage. The charter also declared that “ seises to be taken by the said William and his heirs at the principal messuage should be sufficient, and stand for all and whole the lands of the said barony, held of us in ward, and that the seises to be taken by them at the *Moit* of Hawick shall be sufficient and stand for all and whole the lands of the barony, held of us in *blench-ferme*, without any other particular seisine to be taken at any other place of the said barony in time coming.”

The king also quit claimed and renounced all claim which he and his successors had, or might have, in the lands or their pertinents, or in any part of them, to the said William Douglas and his heirs for ever. The lands and barony, with pertinents, and the town of Hawick, with the liberties and privileges of a burgh in barony, and with all the clauses necessary to the creation of a burgh in barony, were by the charter to be held of the king, for payment, for the town and lands of Hawick with their pertinents, of one arrow on the feast of the assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, at the said principal messuage of Hawick, in name of *blench-ferme*, if demanded only; and for all the other lands before mentioned, one suit, at any of the three head courts of the sherifffdom of Roxburgh, with the wards and reliefs of the foresaid lands and marriage fines when they shall occur. The king also granted to the said William and his heirs power to infeft by charters and seisines all the free tenants of the said barony of Hawick in their tenantries as freely and in the same manner as they held the same before the forfeiture was incurred. The infeftments to be made to the tenants should be free of loss and risks of forfeiture or recognoscings, to the said William, his heirs, or his tenants, in the enjoyment of their tenantries, and of as much strength and effect as if they had been confirmed under the great seal. The charter was given under the great seal at Edinburgh the 15th day of

June 1511, in presence of a number of famous witnesses. Sir William Douglas followed his sovereign to the disastrous field of Flodden in 1513, where he fell, along with 200 gallant men who bore his name. He was succeeded by his son James Douglas, who granted in 1537 a charter to the inhabitants of Hawick, for, it is said, their distinguished services at Flodden ; but it is not probable that the charter was granted on any such grounds, neither is there any reliable authority to warrant the belief that the tenants of Hawick followed their lord to that fatal field. The charter itself affords evidence that it was not granted for services at Flodden, but a renewal of a previous charter which had been lost “ through the inroads of the English and thieves in bypast times of enmity and war,” and that no prejudice should “ arise to the said tenants, but in respect I am willing rather to help and relieve them.” Such are the grounds stated by the baron for granting the charter, and honourable they are to him. It is plain, therefore, that Hawick was a free burgh long before the battle of Flodden, and that the charter of 1537 was merely a copy of a lost writ.

From Douglas of Drumlanrig the barony of Hawick passed by purchase to the family of Scott in 1675, who still continue in possession.*

* Mr Wilson, in his *Memorials of Hawick*, says that the barony was forfeited by Monmouth ; but this was not the case, as he was merely a liferenter, the estates belonging to his wife.

The principal messuage of the barony is the tower now occupied as a hotel. Part of the ancient building is still to be seen on the side next the Slitrig. It was long occupied by a lineal descendant of the famed Armstrong of Gilnockie, whom the king basely murdered. The Moit or Moot referred to in the charter is to the west of the church, on the left bank of the Slitrig.

BURGH OF HAWICK.—The burgh of Hawick is situated at a place where the Slitrig joins the Teviot. The natural scenery around the town is highly picturesque. From various places in the neighbourhood the town is seen to advantage, but the view generally admired by strangers is from Easter Martins Hill. This fine view has been engraved, and is published in the *Annals of Hawick*, by the late James Wilson, town-clerk. The town makes its appearance at an early period, and from its name being purely Saxon, leads to the belief that the town was erected, and the name imposed, by that race of people. Tradition has it that there existed an old town of which no trace can be found; but it is probable that there never were two towns, and that the present town occupies the site of the early town. From the narrative of the charter of Drumlanrig, quoted in the charter of confirmation, it is clear that Hawick had been of old a free burgh, though the date of erection is not ascertained. It may have been a burgh in the days of the Lovels, although it is more likely to have been raised to that dignity in the time of David II.

or the preceding reign. But be the date of erection when it may, there can be little doubt that during the days of the first barons the inhabitants of the town would enjoy their houses and roods of land and common-pasture over the extensive common of the territory, in the same manner as the inhabitants of other towns in the kingdom. Such rights would be continued by successive barons, without any title thereto, till the day when the small territory was erected into a burgh, and each inhabitant obtained a title to his house and land, with the privilege of common-pasture and other easements in the territory of the baron. The erection of the town and lands into a burgh of barony, did not take away any of the rights the inhabitants had, but rather secured to them all their previous privileges. The charter contains the usual clauses in such deeds. The inhabitants of the monkish towns of the country obtained the same kind of charter to their houses, yards, and husbandlands, with common-pasture, from the lay baron who succeeded the abbot, though not erected into a barony. The abbey tenants held their lands from generation to generation, without any title whatever from their kind and generous landlords. In 1545, Mary, the Queen, confirmed the charter by James Douglas of Drumlanrig, to the tenants of his town and burgh, of Hawick. Each tenant is named in the charter, with the number of particates* which he was pos-

* A rood of land.

sessed of, the whole of the particates lying on the south and north sides of the public street of the town, between the lands called the Boortrees on the east, and the common vennel at Myreslawgreen on the west. It would thus appear that the houses fronted the street, and that the particates lay behind. There is reason to believe that originally each person was possessed of one particate only, and that at the time the charter was granted, there were a number of persons who had more than one piece of land, to which they had obtained right by succession or purchase. To the particates were added the common haugh and common moor of Hawick, lying between Burnford on the east, the Troutlawford on the west, and the syke of Wynton moss on the south, and the ditches of Goldlands and Fynnyk on the north parts, reserving to the said James Douglas, his heirs and assignees, the lands lying in his said town on the southward of the street thereof, between the lands of John Scot on the east, and the lands of Robert Schort on the west parts. At the period of granting the charter, the town appears to have consisted of 110 houses, exclusive of the principal messuage, church, and mill. The said lands were to be held and kept by the persons mentioned in the charter, their heirs and assignees respectively, of the granter and his heirs, in feu and heritage, and free burgage in barony as formerly for ever, by all their just marches, old and divided, as they lie in length and in breadth, with houses, buildings,

yards, beams, timber, common pasturage, and free entry and outgate, with liberties, easements, and pertinents of the same whatsoever, for payment by James Blair, his heirs and assignees, out of the same yearly, on the ground of his half particate to the granter, his heirs and assignees, of one penny of the usual money of the kingdom, at the feast of Whitsunday, in name of *blench-ferme*, if demanded, “as also finding and maintaining one lamp a pot of oil burning before the great altar of the parish church of Hawick in time of high mass and evening prayers, on all holidays throughout the year, in honour of our blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, for the souls of the barons of Hawick, founders of the said lamp, and their successors.” Thomas Connel, Mr John Hepburn, John Plendergaist, William Paisley, George Young, James Cessford, Adam Cessford, John Young, and William Cessford, their heirs and assignees, paying “the annual duties formerly accustomed and due by them to the said James Blair, his heirs and assignees, conform to the tenor of the rights made and granted by him formerly to them thereupon.” The rest of the persons named in the charter paying for each particate five pennies money foresaid, at the feasts of Whitsunday and Martinmas in winter, by equal portions, upon the grounds of the said lands, in name of annual duty or *burgage-ferme*, with such services as other inhabitants and tenants of free burghs of barony within the kingdom of Scotland

perform to their lords and superiors, "with power to the foresaid persons, their heirs and assignees, burgesses of the said burgh at this present time, and in all times to come, of creating and ordaining yearly bailies and officers necessary therein for the government of that burgh; provided always that it shall not be lawful for the said persons, their heirs or assignees, to ordain, create, or institute bailies or other officers in the foresaid burgh, but such only as reside within the same." Power was also given by the granter to the bailies of the burgh and their successors to receive resignations of the lands within the burgh, and giving seisins of the same, as shall be agreed upon between the parties. In ratifying the said charter, the Queen, "for the good, faithful, and gratuitous service performed to us by the inhabitants and indwellers of the foresaid town and burgh of Hawick, and for divers other causes," decerned and ordained that the confirmation should be of as great power, strength, force, and effect to them, their heirs, as if the same had been given and granted by her majesty. An instrument of sasine was taken on the 8th March 1558 in favour of James Scott, on a resignation by Alexander Scott, in the hands of Adam Cessford, one of the bailies of Hawick.* Patrick Cozar acted as notary.

In the course of time barons arose who were

* Annals of Hawick, p. 330.

not so friendly to the community of Hawick, and sought to infringe upon their rights and privileges ; but the men of Hawick seem to have held their own, even at a period full of trouble. In 1673, while the baron's bailie, officers, and tacksman, were about to ride the fair on St Jude's day, the bailies of the burgh, and the merchants, traders, and inhabitants, to the number of 200, armed with swords and other weapons, prevented them from setting the fair, pulled the baron's bailie from his horse, and imprisoned the tacksman of the customs. For these acts an indictment was preferred against the bailies and others, in which they were also charged with abusing their authority, and making " statutes and ordinances, inhibiting and discharging the inhabitants, under great certification, to supply and intercommune with any of our lieges against whom they conceive any prejudice, and particularly discharges those inhabitants to sell them meat and drink, or shoe their horses, or any other tradesman within their town to work to the pursuers, thereby imposing on the inhabitants." As also " the said pretended bailies presumed to impose stent on the inhabitants, and vassals and tenants of the said Earl (Queensberry), and thereby impair their fortunes and estates. at their pleasure, whereby they, the said pretended bailies, are guilty of the crimes of riot, convocation, and wrongous imprisonment," &c. The magistrates defended themselves on the ground that

they had no connection with the riot, which took place outwith the West Port, and beyond their jurisdiction; that the tacksman had exceeded his authority by exacting excessive custom, and abusing the bailies, which fully warranted his imprisonment. His lordship of Queensberry does not seem to have obtained the end for which the proceedings were instituted.*

There is no information as to the way the town was governed about the time of the charter above mentioned being confirmed, but in an action between the burgesses and the bailies and council before the Court of Session, it is seen that the council consisted of thirty-one persons, chosen and elected yearly; that the bailies and council made up a leet of six persons, out of which two bailies were chosen by the body of the burgesses, bearing *scot* and *lot* within the burgh, or trading and residing within it, on the second Friday of October, yearly; that no person could be elected for more than two years in succession. There were seven incorporations, viz., Weavers, Tailors, Hammermen, Skinners, Fleshers, Shoemakers, and Bakers, each of which were entitled, upon the Thursday previous to the second Friday of October, to elect two quartermasters for each trade, to continue in office for one year, and that no person could be

* For an interesting notice of this matter see Wilson's Memorials of Hawick, p. 122.

elected for more than two successive years. After the election of the bailies, as above mentioned, the fourteen quartermasters were also entitled to be admitted councillors for the ensuing year, and in case of the death of any of the quartermasters, it was competent to the incorporation to which he belonged to elect another in his place for the remainder of the year. These two bailies elected on the second Friday of October 1781, and the council then in being, appointed fifteen councillors, who continued in office during life, or until legally removed. The court also declared that the then bailies might be elected in the number of the fifteen councillors, and that when any of the councillors was elected a bailie, the bailies and the remainining councillors might elect a proper person councillor, to serve as councillor for that year, in order that the two bailies and fifteen councillors might make the complete number of seventeen, which, with the fourteen quartermasters, made up the number of thirty-one. Thirteen was declared a quorum of the council, the bailies and councillors always making seven of that number, the eldest bailie, and in absence of the bailies, the eldest councillor, to preside, who was entitled to a casting vote. Such was the old sett of the burgh, certainly the closest in the kingdom.

In 1861 the burgh obtained a police and improvement Act, in which the old limits of the burgh were extended so as to include the village of Wilton on

the northside of the Teviot, and the houses in the suburbs. By the Act the number of council is fixed at fifteen persons, and the magistracy thereof to consist of a provost or chief magistrate, and two bailies, to be chosen, as well as a treasurer, from among the said fifteen persons, and seven members a quorum of the council. Every person is entitled to be a councillor who resides in the town and is the owner of heritable subjects within the burgh of the yearly value of £10 sterling. Such also is the qualification of an elector within the burgh. The election of councillors is on the first Tuesday of November, and on the third lawful day after, the magistrates and treasurer are elected. Any dispute arising regarding elections to be settled by the sheriff. The town-clerk is elected for three years. The council have the power to bring into the burgh a full supply of water, and impose rates ; but no person shall be assessed for or on account of any of the purposes of lighting, cleaning, and supply of water, except such of them as shall be extended and be beneficial to such houses or buildings. In case of any dispute in relation to liability to such assessments, or the benefit derived by the person so assessed, the same shall be heard and determined by the sheriff. The Act is a clumsy piece of legislation.

The common of the town consisted of about 1219 acres, and being of little use in its unenclosed state, the council, in 1776, resolved to let a part, on which

the Duke of Buccleuch raised an action before the Court of Session to have it declared that he, as proprietor of certain lands adjoining the common, had a right of pasturage thereon, and that it ought to be divided. The process was referred to the Lord Advocate Montgomery, who held that his grace and other heritors had a right to the common, and gave forth a decree accordingly. By the award the Duke of Buccleuch got 329 acres; Robert Oliver of Burnflat, 10 acres; John Laing of Flex, 6 acres; Thomas Turnbull of Fenwick, 15 acres; several others, 4 acres; and the town of Hawick, 852 acres, exclusive of Myreslawgreen and the two haughs. The council then let part of the common, and the burgesses, conceiving that they had a right to pasture the whole common as formerly, proceeded to elect a herd without the consent of the council, on which the bailies imprisoned Walter Freeman and James Dryden, the leaders. Freeman and his adherents, to the number of 205, raised an action of declarator, with the view of enlarging the powers of the burgesses, and the bailies and council raised a counter action to ascertain the extent of their powers. Lord Alva held that the council were bound by the charter of 1537, but the decision of the Ordinary was altered by the Inner House, and the sett of the burgh declared to be as above mentioned.

About the same time the commons of many towns were divided, and the neighbouring proprie-

tors are believed to have got more than their full shares. The town of Selkirk lost nearly the whole of a valuable common under a similar reference. The proprietors whose lands encircled the property of the burgh claimed a share of the common, on the ground that their cattle had pastured on it; and they got what they claimed. Even the small commons of the little villages of the country were treated in the same way. The Act under which they were divided has no doubt operated beneficially for the country, but its operations would not have been less beneficial had the small owners of houses and lands in towns and villages got a larger portion, and the wealthy landowners a less share.

There are a number of good streets in the burgh. The High Street runs from the Slitrig on the west to the eastern boundary of the town. The principal messuage, or the baron's mansion, stands at the west end of the street, on the south side, and on the right bank of the river. Part of the old building is yet to be seen. It is probable that this tower was the residence of the Lovels. It is certain that the barons of Drumlanrig, and Anne, Duchess of Buccleuch, the wife of the weak and unfortunate Monmouth, made it their occasional residence. About the middle of the seventeenth century it was the abode of the bailie-depute of the regality, and part of it used as a prison of the barony. About 1773 the tower was converted into a hotel,

and a Mr Stevenson brought from Yorkshire to be landlord.* It is still occupied as a hotel, and a very comfortable one it is. That part of it which was used as the prison of the regality is now a wine-cellar, for which it is better fitted. A suite of apartments is kept for the use of the Duke of Buccleuch when he has occasion to visit Hawick. Tradition says that the tower was surrounded by a deep moat, drawn from the Slitrig. When Sussex visited Hawick in 1570, the tower was the only place that escaped being burned. Besides this hotel, the street contains a number of buildings, amongst others the Commercial Bank, the Royal Bank, and National Bank, each of which might well be deemed an ornament to a large city. The shops are also very superior, bearing their testimony to the fact that the burgh of Hawick is in a flourishing state. The Crown Hotel, in the same street, is elegant and commodious, the commercial-room of which is not surpassed, it is said, by any room of the kind in Scotland.

Buccleuch Street runs from the foot of Howgate westward. It is wide, and contains a number of good and substantial houses. The Subscription Rooms, built in 1821, are in this street. At the west end of it is the new parish church, built at the sole expense of the Duke of Buccleuch, a gift for which the inhabitants may well feel grateful. There is also a Roman Catholic chapel here.

* Wilson's Annals of Hawick, p. 163.

The Howgate begins at the bridge over the Slitrig, and ascends the hill to the west. At the head of the Howgate is a part of the town, built in an old form, having a tongue or row of houses in the centre. The houses forming the street at the graveyard appear to be among the oldest in the town. A number of other streets run in various directions, affording accommodation to the greatly increasing population of this rising town. It is to be regretted that there are so many ill-ventilated closes and wynds in this town, but it is to be hoped that these will disappear as new houses are erected in more salubrious situations. On the banks of the Slitrig, a number of good houses have been erected within these few years, and an Episcopal chapel. The mill of the barony stood on the right bank of the Slitrig, between the Tower Knowe and the Teviot.

The ancient cross stood in the High Street, near to the present town-hall. Notices of it are to be seen in the town-council records. It shared the same fate as mostly all the crosses of the old towns, under the pretence of improving the roadways.

A few of the pends or arches of the old houses in the town are still to be seen. It is probable that each particate had a house of defence, the ground floor arched for the bestial belonging to the particate man, and the second storey the dwelling of the family, to which access was by an outside stair. Such was the form of the houses in the towns and villages of the district.

The MOT or MOOT HILL of the Regality is situated on the left bank of the Slitrig, a little to the west of the church of St Mary's. It is an artificial mound of earth, 30 feet high. It is circular at the base, and measures 312 feet, at the top 117 feet. I am now satisfied that this tumulus has not been used as a place of burial, but for juridical purposes. A careful examination of the tumulus would lead to the belief that it owes its origin to the erection of the lands into a barony or regality, rather than to the aborigines of the district. Unlike the hills erected by the native people, it is not divided into stages or circles, advanced above each other, and without steps for ascending to the summit.* It may be, however, that the Mote Hill of Hawick has existed from early times, and been used for the promulgation of laws, and that the chapel of St Mary was the place where the magistrates attended divine worship before proceeding to the hill to publish the laws and administer justice. Every barony had its mote hill.

The town of Hawick is famous for its woollen manufactories. About the middle of last century a small trade in yarn, spun upon a wheel in the winter evenings by the women of the district, was commenced. The yarn was carried to Kendal,

* A fine specimen of the juridical hill of the aborigines stands on the right bank of the Tweed, fronting Makerstoun House, of which a good view is obtained from the North British Railway. On the top of it is a clump of trees.

Boroughbridge, and Stirling, or sold at the fairs to riders from England. From Kendal was brought bend-leather and the wares of Sheffield and Birmingham. Near the same time a carpet manufacture was begun by John Elliot of Borthwickbrae, Walter Elliot of Ormiston, Thomas Turnbull in Minto, and William Robertson, an active operative weaver from Dunfermline. On every stone of wool manufactured the Board of Trustees for Improvements in Scotland gave a bounty of 1s. In the course of a few years the proprietors added the manufacture of various other articles in the same line—carpet covers, table covers, and rugs. In the year 1780 the quantity of wool manufactured was 2640 stones, and the persons employed 362. The trade was given up in 1806. In the year 1783 the *inkle* trade was commenced, and carried on to 1800. In the year 1771 the manufacture of stockings was begun by John Hardie, one of the magistrates of the town.* He employed four looms, which

* "*Stockens*" were introduced into Rome about the end of the Commonwealth, and, it is said, first worn by Augustus. On the introduction of this useful article of dress, the "*breeks*" were abridged of their ordinary length, and met the "*stockens*" at the knee. The Saxons were indebted to the Britons for this necessary article of a gentleman's dress. Originally the lower ranks while travelling carried their "*stockens*" "on their neck to save their feet from wearing, because they had no change."—*Giraldus*, p. 887. Till of late the same mode was followed by the Highland drovers.

produced about 2400 pairs yearly. The stockings were at first of the linen and worsted sorts, which were superseded in 1783 by lamb's wool. After carrying on the trade for ten years, during which time the trade was introduced to Jedburgh, Kelso, Wooler, Langholm, Melrose, and Selkirk, by persons taught in Mr Hardie's shop, it was abandoned by him and taken up by Mr Nixon. Previous to 1785 the manufacture was confined to persons who furnished their own materials. After that time he manufactured annually different articles of hosiery on his own account to a considerable extent, viz., 3505 pairs of coloured and white lamb's wool hose, and 590 pairs of cotton thread and worsted hose. The number of persons employed was 65. "The yarn for this purpose was, up to 1779, all carded and spun by hand, small quantities of wool being given out for that purpose. Previous to this first mill built in 1798, the same manufacturer employed about 100 women scattered over the district. The machinery erected in this mill, though of small size, spun 24 threads at once, which was a great stride over the "muckle wheel," so called in contradistinction to the distaff and small wheel, on which were spun worsted and linen yarns. Large quantities of that yarn were spun here for the eminent house of Pease of Darlington, and there manufactured by them into "camlets" and other heavy worsted fabrics. After this mill was erected, the hosiery trade rapidly increased;

the second mill was erected in 1803, the third in 1809, and the next in 1810. These were followed by the mills formerly erected for spinning carpet yarns being changed to produce hosiery yarns. The manufacture of hosiery made from the yarns produced by these mills was the staple trade of the town up to 1817.* At this period the hosiery trade of Hawick suffered great depression from bad crops and the general decline of trade in the kingdom. For a long time the stocking makers resisted the introduction of the improved frame, in the belief that it had a tendency to lower the rate of wages, but a better spirit now prevails, and the improved frame is extensively used.

The manufacture of cloth was established in September 1787.† During the first year 10 packs of wool were used, and in 1792 above 40 packs were consumed. The cloth was sold from 2s. to 3s. per yard, and the number of persons employed, weavers, spinners, dyers, carders, and other persons, was 31. In 1817, when the stocking trade

* Paper read by Walter Wilson at the Social Science Congress.

† Woollen manufactures existed in this country about 150 years before the days of Cæsar. Woollen cloth was manufactured in the time of Agricola throughout the circuit of the British empire. It was introduced into this country from Gaul, where, strange as it may seem, were considerable woollen manufactures for plaiding. In the days of Cæsar the commonalty were clothed with wool. The woollen drapery was prior to linen.

declined, the owners of the mills begun the weaving of a kind of woollen plaiding, and ere long blanket and woollen goods were manufactured. "By this new branch of trade the mills for spinning and carding were kept at full work. In a few years a further extension was made to the trade of the town by the commencement of the tweed trade. This article soon superseded all other sorts of goods in the weaving department, and in progress of time power looms were introduced, and this branch, along with the hosiery branches of lamb's wool and merino, form now the staple manufactures of the town. There are now 13 mills at work, driven by water and steam, and as many firms manufacturing tweeds and other woollen goods, and hosiery, and yarn. The machinery used is of the best and newest construction, and instead of 24 threads spun at once, as in the first mill, 500 are now spun at once. There are now in these mills 55,000 spindles at work. The value of the manufactures and trade of Hawick, in respect of hosiery and the weaving of woollen goods, has been estimated at £250,000 sterling yearly."* The town is rapidly augmenting its manufactures, and there is every prospect of its being ere long the principal town in the south of Scotland. The inhabitants deserve success.

* Paper read by Walter Wilson before the Social Science Congress. *Vide* also Wilson's *Annals of Hawick*.

On the last Friday in May, old style, the marches of the burgh property were always ridden by the magistrates and inhabitants. There can be no doubt that the riding of the marches was coeval with the acquiring the lands of the burgh. A perambulation of lands was necessary by every proprietor at stated intervals, to fix and keep in remembrance the boundaries thereof. Occasionally boys were carried round the marches, and whipped at particular places, in the hope of their remembering in after years the spot of their being birched. When the lands became enclosed there was less need for visiting the marches annually, and the custom fell into disuse. It would appear that one of the magistrates headed the perambulators, and carried a flag, said to have been taken from the English in 1514. About 1703 a standard-bearer was elected from the young unmarried men for the first time, but owing to misbehaviour the council directed "the oldest bailie to carry the pennon through and out of the town, and the younger bailie to carry it back again in through the town, with power to appoint any person he chose to carry it along the common muir." The ceremony is now confined to riding to the common, where the day is spent in horse-racing; the next day the sports are held in the common haugh. Before proceeding to the common, a song is sung by the cornet and his attendants from the roof of an old tenement belonging to the town.

“ We’ll hie to the muir a-riding ;
 Drumlanrig gave it for providing
 Our ancestors of martial order
 To drive the English off our border.

“ At Flodden field our fathers fought it,
 And honour gained, though dear they bought it ;
 By Teviot side they took this colour,
 A dear memorial of their valour.

“ Though twice of old our town was burned,
 Yet twice the foeman back we turned,
 And ever should our rights be trod on,
 We’ll face the foe to ‘ Tirioden.’

“ Up wi’ Hawick, its rights, and common,
 Up wi’ a’ ‘ the Border bowmen :’
 ‘ Tiribus and Tirioden,’
 We are up to guard the common.”

The Rev. Mr Wallace, who wrote the *New Statistical Account* of the parish, states that the slogan or war-cry of the burgh was “ *Tiribus and Tirioden*,” a phrase which he derives from the Saxons or Danes :—“ The first word may be understood as making tolerably good Anglo-Saxon—*Tyr haebbe us*, may Tyr have us in his keeping ; whilst the other conjoins the names of Tyr and Odin, whose united aid is supposed to be invoked.” Mr Wilson, who wrote the *Annals and Old Memories of Hawick*, thinks that the meaning of the phrase, in one sense, is “ *Gods of thunder and war protect us* ;” in another sense, “ *To battle, sons of the Gods*.” I have not been able to discover any grounds

warranting the belief that Hawick had any war-cry in the olden time; on the contrary, it is not to be doubted that the phrase, as well as the song, is of recent date. Were I to hazard a conjecture, it would be that all persons of every degree are called to the riding of the common, those bus'd in *teri* (*velvet*) as well as *hodin*. The colour referred to in the song was taken from a party of English, who were surprised while asleep at Hornshole Bridge.

A Farmers' Club meets in the burgh. It was established in 1776, and, according to the report of its secretary, has for its object "the improvement of farming; and in furtherance of this object the members have given a variety of premiums, recommended the institution and regulation of markets, and have been in the habit of discussing questions connected with agriculture, stock-farming, and rural polity in general." In 1778 the club established a market for corn in the burgh, and were the means of inducing the town-council in 1785 to establish a cattle-tryst in October. The first ploughing-match held under the auspices of the club was on the farm of Ashybank, in April 1786, when ten ploughs appeared on the field. At the present day the club is in full vigour, and meets regularly.

Some years ago an Archæological Society was instituted. At its meetings valuable papers are read illustrative of the history and antiquities of the town and district. In connection with the society

is a museum. Hitherto the society has been very successful.

The old parish church of Hawick stands on the left bank of the Slitrig, opposite to the tower. It was built in 1763. The period of the first foundation of a church here is not exactly known. It seems to have existed during the latter part of the twelfth century, and although it does not appear in the "Inquisitio Davidis" in 1116, it may have been founded shortly after that time. Between 1183 and 1285 the parsons of Hawick witness several charters. In 1296 the parson of the church swore fealty to the English king. The patronage of the church seems always to have been in the hands of the Lovels and their successors in the barony. At the Reformation it fell into the hands of the Earl of Bothwell. The United Presbyterians have three places of worship in Hawick. The first Secession congregation was established in 1763, the second in 1780, and the Relief in 1810. There is also a congregation of Independents. The Episcopalians have a chapel here, and so have the Roman Catholics. For further particulars regarding the burgh of Hawick, the curious reader is referred to the *Annals and Old Memories of Hawick*, by the late James Wilson, town-clerk, and to the interesting papers published by the Archæological Society.

GOUDIELANDS.—The castle of this name stands on the right bank of the Teviot, near to where the

Borthwick flows into the river. It is said to have derived its name from an early proprietor of the name of Goldie, but which appears doubtful. The lands were, from an early period, part of the possessions of the Scotts. The castle itself was built by Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, who was slain in Edinburgh in 1552, and given to his natural son, Walter Scott, the first of Goudielands. It was built as a watch-tower to Branhholm. Scott of Goudielands led the clan Scott at the battle of Redswyre. The lands were held by the Scotts of Goudielands till the end of the seventeenth century, when they returned to the family of Buccleuch, with whom they now remain. In 1706, Henry, the son of James and Ann, Duke and Duchess of Monmouth, was created baron of Goudielands, &c. In the view given by Grose, in his volume of Scottish Antiquities, drawn in 1787, there appears two towers, one standing on the east end of a court, and the other on the west end. Both towers are shown as nearly entire, and of three or four storeys in height. The castle seems to have been built after the form of Halidon-tower in Bowden parish.

BRANHOLM.—The territory of Branhholm was originally a part of the barony of Hawick, the property of the Lovels, the Baliols, and the Murays. In the beginning of the fifteenth century Sir William Scott of Murdieston exchanged that estate with Sir Thomas Inglis of Manor, for one-

half of the barony of Branhholm. About the middle of the same century Sir Walter Scott of Branhholm received the other half of the barony from the king, as a reward for his services against the house of Douglas. In 1463 Branhholm, Langton, Lempetlaw, Elrig, Rankelburn, Eckford, and Whitchester, were erected into a free barony, in favour of David Scott of Kirkurd.

The castle stands on the north side of the Teviot, and was long the residence of the bold Buccleuch. In 1532 it was destroyed by the Earl of Northumberland, and in 1570 it was laid in ruins by the Earl of Sussex. Sir Walter Scott began to rebuild it, but died before the work was completed, and it was finished by his widow. The following legend appears on a stone bearing the arms of the family : —“ Sir Walter Scott of Branhheim, Knyt., yoe of Sir William Scott of Kirkurd, Knyt., began ye work upon ye 24 March 1571 zeir, quha departed at God’s pleisour ye 17 April 1574.——Dame Margaret Douglas, his spous, completed the foresaid work in October 1576.”

Over an arched door is the following verse:—

“ IN. VARLD. IS. NOCHT. NATUR. HES. VROUGHT. YET.

SAL. LAST. AY.

THAIRFOR. SERVE. GOD. KEIP. VEIL. YE. ROD. THY.

FAME. SAL. NOCHT. DEKAY.

SHIR. VALTER. SCOT. OF. BRANXHOLME. KNYGHT.

MARGARET. DOUGLAS.

1571.”

On another residence being chosen by the family of Scott, the castle came to be occupied by the chamberlains of the house.

HOWPASLEY or HOWPASTLOT.—This place was an old possession of the Scotts, and originally formed a part of the barony of Hawick. From 1490 to 1557 the family is seen in occupation of the lands. In 1494 James Turnbull, brother to the laird of Quhithope, produced at the criminal court at Selkirk a remission for art and part of the stoutreif of iron windows, doors, and crukes furth of the tower of Howpaslot, pertaining to Walter Scott, the laird thereof. In the beginning of the seventeenth century the lands passed into the family of Douglas of Drumlanrig, the over-lord. It is not exactly known how the lands fell into the hands of the Douglas, but it is probable that it was by means of wadset, apprizing, or other legal diligence. It is certain that the clan Scott did not consent to Douglas or his tenants occupying the lands, and the Lady of Howpaslet was roused into fury at the very idea of her domains being in the hands of a Douglas. A meeting in the town of Hawick was held in April 1615, at which she and Jean Scott of Satchells presided, when it was resolved that the bravoos of the clan should maim and destroy the whole stock which had been put on the lands by Douglas. Accordingly George Scott, cordiner in Hawick, “the Souter,” called Marione’s Geordie; Walter Scott, son of Bradis

Androw; Ingram Scott, and John Scott, called "the Suckler," went from the town of Hawick to Elrigburnefoot, and passed up the water to Birneycleuch, between Elrig and Howpaslet, and from thence to the lands of Howpaslet, at a cleuchside where Drumlanrig's sheep were lying in their folds. They then, with swords and other weapons, slew and maimed three score of the sheep, of which forty had their heads struck off and their backs cut in two. The remainder had their legs cut and broken, of which they died. The "Suckler" was taken as evidence, and the other persons were tried at Edinburgh, and hanged. A dog belonging to George Scott, which was called *Hyde-the-bastard*, assisted in the destruction of the sheep. The "Suckler" was in the same year convicted of stealing four sheep from the lands of Mouslie, occupied by one of the laird of Chisholm's tenants, in the year 1612, and also of ten other sheep. He was hanged at the market cross of Edinburgh. It is evident that these charges were raked up against the Suckler to get him out of the way of further mischief. George Langlands, of that ilk, was foreman of the jury, who were taken chiefly from the neighbourhood of Hawick. There were nine Armstrongs on the jury, who would know well the character of the Suckler.

In 1536 Symon Armstrong was convicted of stealing a black mare from Robert Scott of Howpaslet, and of art and part of traitorous fire raising

and burning of the town of Howpaslot, and of the theft and concealment of sixty cows and oxen belonging to the said Robert Scott, in company with Robert Henderson, *alias* "*Cheys-wame*." The sentence was, "to be drawn to the gallows and hanged thereupon ; and that he shall forfeit his life, lands, possessions, and all his goods, moveable and immoveable, to the king, to be disposed of at his pleasure."

HARWOOD was also comprehended in the barony of Hawick. The name is derived from a large oak wood which grew in the locality. In 1605 the Turnbulls of Wauchope, Clarelaw, and Hoppesburne, were accused of the crimes of taking from Margaret Lady Appotside, off the town and lands of Harwood, 200 "kye" and oxen, 30 score of sheep, 30 horses and mares, with the whole plenishing, worth £1000, and of burning the place, together with three horses, each worth £500. They also slew William Lorain, a young boy of thirteen years, and his brother Hector, within the plantation of Harwood. They were also charged with cutting and destroying within the woods of Appotside 1000 birch, 500 large oaks, 300 alders, 400 hazel trees, and wasting and destroying the woods.

CHAPTER IX.

OF THE BARONY OF WILTON.

THE name of this barony is derived from an early settler of the name of *Wil*, and *ton*, his habitation. Between 1165 and 1214, there are seen several persons bearing the name of *Wilton*. When Edward, the English king, overran the kingdom, he granted the half of the lands to William de Charteris, and Walter de Pertchay, but when Bruce got his own, he conferred them on Henry of Wardlaw.* In the subsequent reign, the other half of the barony was granted to Gilbert de Maxwell. In 1342, Maxwell granted his half of the barony, with all the men thereon, and the patronage of the church, to the convent of Melrose, for the *reddendo* of a silver penny, at the nativity of John the Baptist. In this charter, Maxwell reserved to himself and heirs the right to redeem the lands from the monks on payment of forty pounds sterling, on any day between sunrise and sunset, at the monastery of Melrose. It was also

* Reg. Mag. Sig.

arranged that in the event of Maxwell or his heirs wishing to sell the lands, the convent was to have the first offer. The granter and his heirs were also bound not to sell or let the lands in tack without the consent of the monks, and if they did so, their alienations was not to be valid.* The lands seem to have been redeemed by Maxwell, and afterwards forfeited. David II. granted the lands to John, the son of Margaret. In 1451, James III. granted the barony of Wilton to John Langlands, who belonged originally to Peeblesshire. Langlands seems to have been related to the Scots of Buccleuch, for in the contract between the Scots and Kers, entered into in 1564, Walter Scott of Branxholm and Buccleuch takes burden on him for James Langlands of that ilk, and "his bairnes," as one of his surname.† About 1494, Roger Langlands slew Sir George Farnylaw, chaplain, while disputing about the tithes payable by Langlands to the convent of Melrose. Sir Robert Ker, knight, and John Rutherford of Edgerston, became sureties to the Sheriff of Roxburgh that Langlands would underly the law for the slaughter at Jedworth Justice Court. On February 28, 1594-5, the said cautioners having failed to produce him before the Justiciary Judge at Jedburgh, were amerced in the sum of twenty pounds each,

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 441-2.

† Pitcairn, vol. iii. pp. 391-3.

and it was ordained that Langlands should be denounced rebel, and all his goods escheated to the king. A cross was erected at the place of slaughter, which, at the present time, bears the name of Crosshall, situated on the estate of Stirches. The cross was destroyed about the middle of last century, and early in the present century the large stone trough, in which it had been fixed, was blown to pieces by the tenant of the farm, with whose agricultural operations it interfered.* Langlands appears to have obtained a remission of this forfeiture, as his family is again seen in possession of the lands. The line ended in heirs-female at the close of the last century. In 1515, Elizabeth Langlands married George Chisholm of that ilk, in the parish of Wilton. In the end of last century Lord Napier was in possession of the half of the barony which formerly belonged to Langlands, excepting those parts which had been sold. The Duke of Buccleuch is now in possession of the greater part of the barony of Wilton.

The town of Wilton is now within the police boundaries of the burgh of Hawick. There are a number of manufactories on the Wilton side of the Teviot, and which have been already included in the notices of the manufactures of that burgh. A number of good houses are being built on the hill-sides, adding greatly to the beauty of the locality.

* For tradition in regard to this matter, see vol. i. p. 339.

The old church of Wilton was built in 1763, in the village. Last year an elegant church was erected by the heritors, and a new graveyard laid out for the ashes of the parishioners. At the end of the twelfth century, the church of Wilton was the property of the church of Glasgow. John, the son of John of Wilton, claimed the patronage of the church. Robert Dene, parson of the church, took the oath of fealty to the English king in 1296. When Langlands obtained half of the barony, he seems also to have obtained the patronage of the church. It is now vested in the Duke of Buccleuch. The glebe consists of about eighty acres of arable land, lying near to the town. Tradition relates that this land was given by Langlands to his brother, Mr John Langlands, who was minister in 1641, and it has remained ever since with the minister of the parish.* Besides the lands already referred to, the church obtained about sixteen acres on the division of Wilton common in 1765. A few years ago a new manse was erected in the haugh, near to the station of the North British Railway.

STIRCHES, the seat of Mr Chisholme, occupies a commanding situation a little to the north of Wilton. It overlooks the vale of Teviot and an extensive tract of country to the south and east. The original part of the mansion-house is of considerable antiquity. It consisted of a massive

* New Statistical Account of the Parish.

square tower, situated on a terraced platform, defended by a court-yard wall, enclosing domestic offices. The under storey, as usual in such buildings, was a vaulted chamber, used on an emergency as a stable. From this chamber access was had to the upper storeys by a narrow winding stair in the thickness of the wall, which led into the hall or public room, common to all the inmates. The hall was upwards of 30 feet by 18, with a large fire-place at each end. It is now divided into two apartments. Above were sleeping rooms. The walls of this part of the building are six feet thick. Above the east entrance door, the only access to the tower, is the following inscription:—" *Christus Rex regum qui non dormitat in ævum: protegat hanc ædam nec non sine crimini plebem, 1503.*" In 1686 Walter Chisholm demolished the upper storeys of the tower, and built the present south front, roofing in the whole in one line. Even at that period, the windows, from the marks in the stone facings, appear to have been secured by strong iron gratings. His initials and those of his wife are carved, with the date of the addition, above one of the windows, "W. C., M. B., 1686." He also built the kitchen and brew-house attached to the tower, since removed, but the mark is still visible on the west gable. The other parts of the building are modern, but the old turnpike stair remains intact.*

* MS. History of Chisholme.

The family of Chisholme is of great antiquity. The name is said to be derived from the Norman-French *chese*, and the Saxon *holme*. The progenitor of all the families of Chisholme in Scotland was Chisholme of Chisholme, in this parish, and of whom the present proprietor of Stirches is the lineal descendant. The name is seen in possession of Chisholme as early as the days of Alexander III. Richard Chisholme and John, his son, swore fealty to Edward in 1296. One of the family was taken prisoner with David II. at the battle of Durham. The estate was forfeited during the minority of James, and bestowed on Douglas of Drumlanrig, by whom it was restored in 1531. In 1526 George Chisholme was accused of being art and part in the slaughter of Ker of Cessford. In the contract between the Scots and Kers above referred to, the laird of Chisholme appears as one of the clan of Scott, for whom the chief became bound. It was lost again to the family in the end of the sixteenth century, in consequence of the inability of Walter Chisholme to pay a fine of 5000 merks Scots, imposed upon him by his superior for marrying a lady of the name of Stirling while he was a minor. His eldest son purchased Stirches in 1660, and modernized the old keep, as already mentioned. His great-grandson Gilbert, married Elizabeth, a daughter of Scott of Whit-haugh. The eldest son of that marriage is the present owner of the estate. In 1852 he succeeded

through his mother to the estate of Whithaugh. He has greatly improved the mansion-house.

The lands of HEIP, a portion of the barony of Wilton, belonged to a family of Wauche from the thirteenth century to the middle of the seventeenth century. Robert Walugh de Hep swore fealty to the English king in 1296. There seems to have been two Heips, one the wester Heip, also called easter Whithangh; and the other easter Heip, or Silverbuthall. A small conical hill, of basaltic formation, on the lands of Heip, is called the KIP, and gives the name of Kippilaw to a few cottages standing near to it, and also to a small lake at its base, called the Kip moss. But may this hill not have given a name to the estate of Heip or Hep?

HARDEN.—This territory is an old possession of the Scotts, now represented by Lord Polwarth. It lies between the Borthwick and Teviot, and before the erection of Robertson into a parish formed part of the parish of Wilton. The CASTLE stands on the left bank of the Borthwick water, on the brink of a precipitous glen. In 1592 authority was granted by James VI. and his Privy Council to Walter Scott of Goudielands, and Gideon Murray, to demolish the places, houses, and fortalices of Harden and Dryhope, belonging to Walter Scott of Harden, for art and part in the raid of Falkland. It must have been rebuilt before the middle of the next century, when it seems to have been inhabited by the Earl of Tarras, Walter

Scott of Highchesters, who married the eldest daughter of Francis, Earl of Buccleuch. The lobby is paved with marble, and the ceiling of the hall shows rich stucco work. The mantelpiece of one of the rooms has an earl's coronet, with the letters W. E. T. wreathed together. The Scotts of Harden are a branch of the family of Synton. William, the first of Harden, got the lands from his brother Walter of Synton. His son, Walter, was the famous border chieftain Wat of Harden, renowned in border story. Tradition has it that the glen at the castle was the place where the stolen cattle were kept, which served for the maintenance of his retainers, until a dish, containing only a clean pair of spurs, warned them that a new supply was wanted.*

Wat of Harden married Mary Scott, the "Flower of Yarrow," by whom he had four sons and six daughters. "Auld Wat of Harden" died in 1629, and his eldest son, Sir William Scott, succeeded. He was knighted by James VI. In 1654 he was fined in £3000 by Cromwell. He married Agnes, one of the daughters of Sir Gideon Murray of Elibank. Tradition states that he married the plainest of the three daughters of Elibank to save his life. While on an expedition to the lands of Elibank, he was overpowered and carried prisoner to the

* In Cumberland the custom was to lay a sword on the table when the provisions were finished.

baron's castle. Elibank resolved to hang Harden, but Lady Elibank suggested a more prudent course, as he was heir to a good estate, to marry him to one of their daughters, and it is said the marriage brought about under such circumstances proved a happy one. On Robert Scott dying without issue in 1710, the succession devolved upon Walter Scott of Highchester, the grandson of Wat of Harden. His son was created Earl of Tarras, and succeeded his father in the estates of Harden in 1672. In 1734 the second son of the Earl of Tarras succeeded to Harden. His son Walter married a daughter of the Earl of Marchmont, Lord Polwarth. His grandson is the present Lord Polwarth, in whose possession is the bugle horn used by his ancestor "Wat of Harden." Owing to the descent of the Duke of Buccleuch from Monmouth, Lord Polwarth is the head of the clan Scott.

CHAPTER X.

OF THE BARONIES OF MINTO AND HASSENDEAN.

IN the rolls of the English king the name of Minto is written *Mynetowe* and *Mynto*.^{*} In the Book of Melros it is written *Myintow*,[†] and about the end of the fourteenth century it appears in the register of the great seal as *Mentow*,[‡] and in the lists of the Lords of Council, *Mynetow*.[§] Chalmers, in his brief notice of the parish, says the origin of the name is obscure. "The Gaelic etymologists," he says, "are studious to explain the Celtic word to mean the Kid's Hill; observing the craigs of Minto to be interspersed with shrubberies, and recollecting that kids delight to sport among dangerous heights, and to browse on 'steepy crags.' It may be allowed, then, that *Mynn* in the Cambro-British, and *Meenn* or *Min* in the Scoto-Irish, do signify a kid; but among the many names in the Scoto-Irish for a hill or craig, *to*, *tow*, or *thow*,

* Rotuli Scotiæ, vol. i. pp. 26, 965.

† Lib. de Melros, pp. 371, 394.

‡ Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 6.

§ Acta Dom. Conc., p. 48.

does not appear. The British speech is more likely to furnish the true etymon of *Minto*. In it *Mynta* signifies an aggregate, and *Myntai* what is aggregated. Either of these words may have been applied by the British settlers here to the congeries of rocks which are even now known by the name of Minto Craigs. In their language *Min-tau* denotes the brink or edge which extends out; *Minto* means the exterior brink or border; and *Mintua* signifies towards the brink. Now, the village of Minto stands on a plain field near the brink of a rivulet; at some distance, on the same side of the streamlet, stands the church on a steep bank; the mansion-house of Minto is placed on the opposite bank, which extends out into irregular points, which is formed by the junction of two rivulets at the foot of the steep bank. Such are the localities which each of the three etymons would fitly describe. Yet may we reasonably suppose, that the attention of a rude people would scarcely be drawn to the softer scenes of the country, but would rather be attracted by the *congeries* of *craigs* which have solicited the eyes of every age."* Dr Aitken, in the New Statistical Account of the parish, adopts the views of Chalmers, and adds a conjectural derivation from the Saxon, which seems to be untenable. I have no doubt that the name is derived from the *craigs*, and not from any other

* Caledonia, vol. ii. pp. 169, 170.

natural object in the locality. The early people always bestowed a name on a place on account of its appearance or quality, and the most prominent feature in a locality was so named. Now, the *crag*s is the most remarkable natural object in the neighbourhood, and the natives, when they gave them a name, would be such as to describe their appearance, by which strangers would know the place. I am satisfied that the aborigines, in giving a name to the crags, described correctly their appearance—*Maental* or *Mantal*, meaning the *stone hill* or *towering crags*. *Maen* or *man*, in the British speech, signifies stone; and *tal*, what is over, or what towers. If the *l* is left out or not sounded, the exact pronunciation of the name at the present day is given, or *taw* is a corruption of the termination *tal*. It seems clear that this is the true etymology of the name of the place, and it is surprising that Mr Chalmers should have been so puzzled with that which is so obvious. Had he seen the “congeries of crags,” I think it probable that he would at once have arrived at the same conclusion. The sporting of kids on the hills was too common a matter to attract the attention of the native people so as to give a name to the hill. There are many hills in the district on which kids might delight to browse among the “*craggy steeps*,” but only one *stone hill* or *towering crags*. The crags are 721 feet above the level of the sea.

The barony of Minto lies on the left bank of the

Teviot, the river being the southern boundary. Originally the barony comprehended the lands of *Kirk Borthwic*, lying about nine miles west of Minto. Robert I. granted to William *Barbitonsoris* (or Barber) two parts of the lands of Kirkborthwic, and three parts of the mill thereof, "*infra baroniam Minthou*," for the tenth part of the foreign service of one soldier in the king's army, and a suit three times in the year at the king's court of the sherifffdom of Selkirk.* By the same charter the lands so granted were transferred from the county of Roxburgh to the shire of Selkirk. Barbitonsoris also obtained from the same king the lands of Hoscoat and Greenwood, and Line, on the resignation of Adam of Hodholme, and about the same time the east part of the lands of *Falhophalch* (Philiphaugh) and Schelgrene, in the county of Selkirk. In 1315 King Robert granted to William, called Turnebul, lands on the west side of Falhophalch. In 1329 the lands of Minto are seen in the hands of Walter Turnbull, who was of the family of that name in the forest. In 1390 John Turnbull of *Myntou* gave to his nephew, Sir William Stewart of Jedworth, the barony of Myntou, to be held of the king and his heirs in free barony.† On the resignation of Sir George Abernethy of lands and tenements, including services of freeholders, courts, and their issues,

* Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 6.

† Ibid., pp. 189, 190, No. 23.

and third part of the mill belonging to him in the territory of Myntou, King Robert III. granted the same to Sir William Stewart. On the death of John Turnbull, who granted the lands to his nephew Sir William Stewart, Walter Turnbull, his son, challenged the grant, on the ground that at the time it was made his father was a leper, which fact had been ascertained by the verdict of a jury. King James II. issued a writ of perambulation to Sir Archibald Douglas of Cavers, Sheriff of Teviotdale, who, after perambulating the lands, divided them between the two claimants. Under this division the Stewarts possessed a portion of the lands till 1622, and the Turnbulls till about the same period. The portion of the lands belonging to the Stewarts is said to have been acquired by Walter Riddell of Newhouse, whose daughters, co-heiresses, sold the same to Mr Gilbert Elliot, second son of Gavin Elliot of Middleham Mill. But I do not see any authority for the statement that Mr Elliot purchased the barony of Minto from the Riddells. On February 28, 1695, King William granted to Gideon Scott of Heychester, son of Walter, Earl of Tarras, the whole lands and barony of Minto, "as well two parts as third part thereof, property and superiority of the same, with all and sundry castles, towers, fortalices, manor-places, houses, biggings, yards, orchards, mills, mill-lands, multures, woods, fishings, pasturages, and all and sundry the parts, pendicles, and pertinents of the

same whatsoever ; and of all and hail the half of a merkland of the said lands of Minto, with the advocacy, donation, and heritable right of patronage of the parish kirk and parish of Minto, and parsonage and vicarage teinds of the same, with teinds, fruits, rents, and emoluments and duties whatsoever belonging and pertaining thereto, with the power of presenting qualified and able persons to the said kirk and service of the cure thereof, as often and so often as the same shall vaik, and all time thereafter ; and likewise all and hail the lands of Craigend and Deanfoot, with the parts and pendicles thereof whatsoever, with the piece of ground of the mains of Minto lying between the dyke called the Horseward and house of Craigend, with the privilege of commony and common pasture, and of casting, winning, and leading peats, fail, and divots from the common moss and commony of Minto, united and incorporated in ane hail and free barony of Minto, to be called the barony of Minto ; with power to the said Gideon Scott and his heirs of keeping thereat a weekly market every Wednesday, and two fairs yearly, one upon the 14th of June, and the other upon the 14th of November. On the 4th day of August 1703, a charter under the great seal of Scotland, which proceeded on the resignation of the said Gideon Scott, was granted by Her Majesty, with consent of her commissioners of the Treasury and Exchequer, to and in favour of Sir Gilbert Elliot

of Minto, knight and baronet, one of the Senators of the College of Justice, then designed of Headshaw, in liferent for all the days of his life, and to Gilbert Elliot, his eldest son, procreat between him and Dame Jean Car,* his spouse, and the heirs-male of his body, which failing, to the said Gilbert Elliot himself, and heirs-male of the present marriage, or any other marriage; which failing, to Robert Elliot of Midlem Mill; which failing, to any person or persons to be named by Sir Gilbert by a writing under his hand; which failing, to the heirs of the said Sir Gilbert whatsoever; of all and haill the barony of Minto, as above described in the grant to Gideon Scott. It appears that some years previous to this time, Gilbert Elliot held the lands of Headshaw, in the parish of Ashkirk, and is designed in the rolls of Parliament as Mr Gilbert Elliot of Headshaw, advocate, and clerk to the Privy Council. On the 11th day of January 1770, Mr Gilbert Elliot resigned the lands of Headshaw into the hands of his Majesty King William, and obtained a charter under the great seal in his favour, in liferent, and Gilbert Elliot, his lawful son, of all and haill the lands of Headshaw, the lands of Crawknows, lands of Clews, pendicles, and pertinents of the said lands, lying in the parish and barony of Ashkirk, regality of Glasgow, with the right of patronage of the

* A daughter of Carr of Cavers.

parish kirk and parish of Ashkirk. The charter erected the said lands into a free barony, to be called in all time coming the barony of Headshaw, the mansion-house of Headshaw to be the principal messuage of the barony, to be holden of his majesty for payment of £15, 6s. 8d. for Headshaw and Dryden, and 40s. for the lands of Crawknows and Clews, in name of feu-ferm, with 13s. 4d. of augmentation of the rental, and for payment of 1d. Scots money in name of blench-ferm, if asked, allenarly, for the barony and right of patronage of the kirk of Ashkirk. In 1685, Mr Gilbert Elliot was included in the process of treason against the heirs of the Earl of Lowdon, Sir James Dalrymple of Stair, and others. The summons bears, *inter alia*, that Sir John Cochrane of Ochiltree, and George Lord Melvil, Sir Hugh and Sir George Campbell of Cessknocks, John Weir of Newton, David Montgomery of Langshaw, Thomas Stewart of Cultness, William Denholme of Westshiels, and Master Robert Martin, sometime clerk to the justice court, and Master Gilbert Elliot, sometime writer in Edinburgh, went to London to conspire with the Earls of Shaftesbury and Essex, Lord Russell, and others in England, to rise in arms against the king. Mr Elliot was also charged with meeting Sir Patrick Home, the Earl of Tarras, George Pringle of Torwoodlee, and Baillie of Jerviswoode, at the houses of Gallowshiels and Torwoodlee, where the treasonable pro-

positions were treated of and concluded. He did not appear to answer to the summons. He seems to have been mixed up in all the attempts made by the great and good men of his day to obtain freedom to worship God according to the dictates of their consciences. He was admitted advocate, and acted in a number of cases on behalf of those persons who had been forfaulted. Amongst others, for Gideon Scott of Heychester, the son of the Earl of Tarras. In 1705 he was appointed a Lord of Session and Lord of Justiciary. He died in 1718. Wodrow refers to him as a man of "unshaken probity, and boldness against all unrighteousness and vice." His son Sir Gilbert succeeded. He also was appointed a Judge of Justiciary. In 1733 he became Lord Justice-Clerk. During his time great improvements were carried out on the estate. He died at Minto in 1766, and was succeeded by his son Sir Gilbert, who was the first Sheriff-Depute of Roxburghshire. He represented the county of Selkirk in 1754, and Roxburghshire in 1765. He died at Marseilles in 1777. The fourth Sir Gilbert was possessed of eminent talents. "In 1793 he was appointed Governor of Toulon, Viceroy of Corsica in 1794, Minister Plenipotentiary at Vienna in 1779, President of the Board of Control in 1806, and Governor-General of India in 1807. He was created Baron Minto, and admitted to the peerage in 1797, and raised to the rank of an Earl

in 1812, with the additional title of Viscount Melgund. For his eminent services in the East he also received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament. Though much of his time was spent abroad, the improvements of the paternal estate were continued by Lady Minto, daughter of Sir George Amyand, whom he married a few weeks before his father's death. The fifth Sir Gilbert, and second earl, was born in 1782, married in 1806 the eldest daughter of Patrick Brydone, author of a "Tour through Sicily." He was possessed of great abilities. He represented Ashburton in 1806-7, was Ambassador at Berlin from 1832 to 1834. Was made a Privy Councillor in 1832, G.C.B. in 1834. From 1835 to September 1841, he filled the office of First Lord of the Admiralty, and Lord Privy Seal from 1846 to 1852. In September 1847 he was sent on a mission to Italy and Switzerland. He died in 1859.

The mansion-house of Minto stands on the brink of a glen through which a rivulet flows. The building of it was finished in 1814. It occupies the site of the old house or tower. The grounds are well wooded. The improvements on the estate, as before mentioned, were begun by the second Sir Gilbert. About 1744, the village of Minto stood on the opposite bank to the house, with the church nearly in the midst of it. The greater part of the houses of the village were removed to Minto Green, the site of the present

village. A pond-head was thrown across the glen, and the sides of it planted. On one side a row of larches was placed, said to be among the first introduced into Scotland. There is a tradition, says Dr Aitken, "that the seed was sent in a frank by John, Duke of Argyle, sown in flower-pots, and kept in the hot-house till, by the advice of the Sardinian ambassador, who chanced to be on a visit, the plants were removed to their present situation, where several of them have now attained the height of 100 feet. On the opposite bank there is a shady avenue of beech, of the same date (1736).^{*} Before these were planted, the only trees near the house consisted of an avenue of old ash, one or two of which still exist. An ash tree standing near the house, and overhanging the carriage road, is 67 feet high; at two feet from the ground the circumference is 15 feet 2 inches; and contains 370 feet of timber. On the sloping bank of the pond-side, near to a walk, there is a larch measuring 14 feet in circumference three feet from the ground. It is 90 feet high, and the trunk is 41 feet in height before sending out any branches. In 1859, a larch was blown down in the glen, which was 103 feet high, and contained 174 cubic feet of timber. About a hundred yards below the pond bridge there is a silver fir 118 feet high, and measures 294 cubic feet of timber. Another

^{*} New Statistical Account by Dr Aitken.

silver fir grows by the side of the lowest walk in the glen, and contains 337 cubic feet of timber, and rises to the height of 112 feet. A tree of the same kind, in the nut walk, is 97 feet in height. An oak stands near the footpath leading from the saw-mill to Lillilaw Lodge of 67 feet in height, and contains 225 cubic feet of timber. In Deanfoot-burnhaugh, there are a few large willows, one of them measuring, at a foot above the ground, 19 feet in circumference. In Craigend Bank, at the side of the public road, a beech grows with a trunk about 7 feet in height, when it diverges into numerous and wide-spreading limbs. It measures 15 feet 2 inches in circumference.

The old church of Minto stood a small distance from the house, in a grove of trees. It was taken down in 1831. One end of the church contained a pointed arch, some of the stones ornamented. It is probable that this part of the church existed previous to the Reformation. Notices of the church of *Mynetowe* are met with as early as the thirteenth century. In the taxt-roll of benefices within the kingdom of Scotland in 1275, the church of Minto is said to be a rectory within the diocese of Glasgow, deanery of Teviotdale, and valued at £2, 13s. 4d.* In the month of September 1296, William de Wodehouse, parson of the church, swore fealty to the English king at Berwick.† In 1326 John,

* Register of Glasgow, vol. i. p. 65.

† Rotuli Scotiæ, vol. i. p. 26, a.

the Bishop of Glasgow, met the monks of Melrose twice in this church, in regard to differences as to the church of Mauchlin and the fruits of the vicarage of Hassinton. There were present, Walter, the Steward of Scotland, James of Douglas, and many others.* In the writ addressed by Edward III., of date September 8, 1374 to the Bishop of Glasgow, sanctioning the exchange of the churches of Yetholm and Minto, as desired by the parsons, Minto is said to be within the diocese of *Lincolm*. But this must be a mistake of the clerk, as Minto never was within the diocese of Lincoln. Had it been within the diocese of Lincoln, the writ would have been addressed to the bishop thereof, and not to the Bishop of Glasgow. The patronage of the church remained with the lords of the manor.

There is a good parish school at Minto. The teacher has the maximum salary, with the interest of a mortification of £100. The branches taught are Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Mathematics, Geography, Latin, and French. He is clerk to the heritors and kirk-session, and registrar. Sewing is also taught by a female, who gives elementary instruction to the younger children.†

The minister concludes his account by stating that “there are neither alehouses nor tolls, nor for sometime past has there been any resident pauper in the parish.”

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 371-394, Nos. 408 and 430.

† New Statistical Account.

For a notice of Minto Crag, see vol. i., p. 23, and an account of the Turnbells, vol. ii., p. 326.

BARONY OF HASSENDEAN.—The name of this place is thought to signify the *holy stone dean*. In the days of David I. and Malcolm IV., the lands were the property of the crown. In 1155 Malcolm granted them to Walter, the son of the Steward. King Robert Bruce erected the territory into a free barony in favour of Sir James of Cunningham, with the same boundaries as in the time of Alexander III. Edward Baliol having granted to Henry de Percy the lands of Annandale and the Castle of Lochmaben, he exchanged the same for the three towers of Jedworth, and castle, and constabulary, the forest thereof, and Hassendean.* At the end of the thirteenth century the lands were restored to the family of Cunningham by Robert III. In the end of the fifteenth century Walter Taylor held the lands, and shortly afterwards they fell into the hands of one of the clan Scott. At the battle of Flodden field, Scott of Hassendene was slain with James IV. Scott of Hassendene was present at the rescue of Kinmont Willie from the castle of Carlisle. A number of persons held portions of the territory, from which they derived their surnames.

Walter, the son of Alan, the Steward of Scotland, when he founded the monastery of Paisley, granted

* Rotuli Scotiæ, vol. i. p. 729.

to the monks a carrucate of land at Hastendene, which was held by Walter the Chaplain. William the Lion gave the same monks a ploughgate of land in the same territory, with common pasture, and freedom from multure at his mill. The monks gave up the ploughgate granted by Walter the Steward. This land, called Huntlaw, formed part of the regality of Paisley in 1396. The ploughgate was confirmed to the monks by a bull of Pope Clement IV.

Chalmers says that the monks of Melros obtained from Joceline, Bishop of Glasgow, who was formerly Abbot of Melros, the manor and tithes of Hastendene, for the reception of the poor and helpless who were journeying to Melros. He is mistaken, as it was only the lands of the church and its tithes that were given to the convent for such pious purposes, reserving only the episcopal dues and a yearly pension of 20s., to be paid to the church of Glasgow. King William, while confirming this grant, restricted the right of the monks to pasture for 10 score of ewes, 16 oxen, and 4 cows. During the war of independence, the flocks of the monks having been carried away, and their places far and near destroyed, Wischart, Bishop of Glasgow, gave them for twenty years all the fruits of the vicarage of Hassendean, to be converted into a pittance for the poor, at the discretion and sight of the prior. This was disputed by John Lindsay, as before mentioned, but the monks pro-

duced their charter at the meeting in the church of Minto, and the bishop approved thereof, and confirmed the same.

The church of Hassendean stood on the projecting bank, at the junction of the burn with the Teviot. From its site being exposed to the encroachments of the river, it became ruinous, but the church-yard was still continued for burying up to 1796, when an unusually high flood tore open the graves, and made it necessary to remove the remains of the dead. The river has continued to alter its bed till it appears, from measurements in the possession of the proprietor of Hassendean Burn, that the site of the old church is now marked by a sandbank on the opposite side, nearly in a line with the termination of a garden wall.*

HASSENDEAN BURN, HORSLEYHILL, and HUNT-LAW, part of the barony of Hassendean and the regality of Paisley, now belong to Mr Dickson. The mansion-house, which occupies a beautiful situation on the left bank of the Teviot, was built during the end of last century by Robert Dickson. He was the father of Mr Dickson, who established nurseries on the lands, and also at Hawick, which contained all kinds of foreign and native forest trees, fruit trees, flower roots and plants, and flowering shrubs. It was extended to Leith and Perth. HORSLEYHILL, during the sixteenth century, belonged to the Scotts,

* New Statistical Account. *Vide* vol. ii. pp. 21, 22.

and thereafter to a family of Elliot. There was once a tower or peel at this place, but no vestige of it now remains.

BRIERY YARDS, or BRIER YARDS, and BRAIDLEYS, formed part of the barony of Hassendean. Before the sixteenth century these lands belonged to Cuthbert, Earl of Glencardine, and on their being forfeited by him by reason of having alienated a part of them, King James IV. granted them to Murray of Blackbarony. In the middle of the sixteenth century the lands belonged to William Scott of Chamerlain Newton. They now belong to a family of Turnbull.

CHAPTER XI.

OF THE BARONY OF CAVERS.

CAVERS is the British *Cae-ver*, signifying fields or enclosures. The name is seen in the "Inquisitio" of David 1116, but it is uncertain to which place in Roxburghshire of that name it applied. There can be no doubt, however, that the *Caveres* in the work of Reginald of Durham is the church of this barony.

The territory lies on the south side of the river Teviot, and extends from the water of Rule on the east westward for about twenty-four miles, and from eight to two miles in breadth. It is intersected near the middle by the parishes of Hawick and Kirkton, for about the distance of six miles, from Weensland Mill below Hawick to the junction of the Allan Water with the Teviot above that town, so as to make the territory resemble a sandglass. On the south and north-west it is bounded by Liddisdale and the county of Dumfries. The barony comprehended a number of smaller baronies within its bounds.

In the reign of Malcolm IV. part of the lands seem to have belonged to Osulf the son of Uctred, who was one of the witnesses to the foundation charter of Melros. In the reign of that king this Osulf, with the consent of Uctred, his son and heir, granted the lands of Ringwood to the convent of Melros, by the following boundaries, viz. :—"From the place where the Alewent falls into the Teviot, upwards to Blackapol, and so to Bollines burne, and so thence to Crumburche, and thence straight across as far as Penango, and from Penango straight across as far as the Alewent, and thence upward as far as the Brunemore upon Dod, and so far as Blackaburne, and thence to the point where that burn falls into the Alewent." Osulf also granted to the monks sole right to the game within these bounds. This grant was confirmed by Malcolm IV. In the reign of William the Lion, Uctred, who had consented to his father bestowing the land on the monks, confirmed to them the grant, with consent of Thomas, his son and heir.* It was also confirmed by the king's chamberlain, Philip de Valoniis, for the safety of the souls of David the King, his son Henry, King Malcolm,† and my Lord William, King of Scotland, &c. This grant was confirmed by William the King, and by Alexander II., and David II. It would appear that this grant comprehended all the land lying above the place where the Alewent joins the Teviot, with the Alewent for

* Lib. de Melros, p. 189. † Ibid., p. 140.

its eastern boundary. About the middle of the fourteenth century the Earl of Douglas added "all his lands of Penangushhope and lower Caldcleuch, with pertinents," according to the same uses and purposes as they held the lands of Ringwoodfield, in the same barony, and which lay close to Penangushhope and Caldcleuch, and that the monks should, by one of their number, celebrate divine service at the altar of St Bride, in the monastery of Melros, before which the body of William Douglas de Laudonia lay.* Robert II. confirmed this grant. These grants seem to have comprehended within them the new parish of Teviothead. At the Reformation these lands fell into the hands of Buccleuch. In the taxt roll of the abbey Ringwodfielde is entered as of the value of £700, paying a blenche duty of £50. Ringwodfielde consisted of the following lands:—The Burgh, Stobecut, Ringwodhatt, Bowandhill, Grange, Priestthaugh, Penangushhope, Westoure, Northhous, Soudenrig, and Caldcleuch. On this territory the monks appear to have built a church or chapel near the springs of a rivulet which flows into the Teviot to the west of the Alewent water, at a place called Old North House. Mr Henry Riddell, who wrote the New Account of the parish, says, "that there is here (Old North House) an old burial-place, though so much decayed as scarcely to be recognizable ;

* Lib. de Melros, p. 429.

and the writer of this has conversed with two old and respectable individuals of this district who could remember two persons being interred in the kirkyard. Their graves are still discernable by the careful observer, together with a number of what may have been whin headstones kything around, but whose tops are now level with the green sward above. Sheepfolds now occupy the place where the church is said to have stood."

In 1325 Robert I. bestowed on the good Sir James Douglas many lands, including the barony of Cavers, and erected the whole into a regality. The charter, by which the king made the grant, is called the "Emerald Charter." The descendants of Sir James Douglas were overlords of the whole barony till 1455, when they incurred forfeiture. Previous to the forfeiture, a portion of the barony seems to have been possessed by Archibald Douglas, said to be an illegitimate son of the second Earl Douglas, who fell at the battle of Otterburn. He is said to have left two illegitimate sons, William Douglas of Drumlanrig, and Archibald the first of *Cavers*. Archibald Douglas carried his father's standard at the battle of Otterburn, and which is still preserved at Cavers. He obtained the lands of Cavers, and the Sheriffwick of Teviotdale. These lands, and the office of heritable Sheriff, continued in the family till the abolition of heritable jurisdictions, when they obtained the sum of £1666, 13s. 4d, as a compensation for the loss of

the office.* The lands and office were, for a short time after 1405, in the hands of Sir David Fleming of Biggar, and after his assassination by one of the Douglasses, King James I. confirmed the grant by the Countess of Mar in favour of Douglas. The lands still remain in the same family.

The lands of Cavers, as possessed by the Sheriff and his descendants, included Denholm or *Denum*, which was originally the possession of a family who derived a surname from the lands. The owner, Gwy of Denum, swore fealty to Edward in 1296.† When the territory came into the hands of Douglas, he granted part of it, viz., Foulersland and Little Rulewood, to Thomas Cranstoun, about the end of the fourteenth century. About the same time, the lands of Rulewood (the greater) were held by a family of Gourlaw, in which they were confirmed by Malcolm of Drummond, lord of Mar and Garioch, and baron of Cavers, in 1390. The same family held the lands till after the Reformation. Part of the lands of Denum were also possessed by Robert Muirhead of Windyhill.

The lands and barony of STObs was also comprehended in the old barony of *Cavers*. About the middle of the fourteenth century, David II. granted the barony of Stobs, lying within the

* For notices of this family as Sheriffs, see vol. ii. pp. 19-22.

† Rotuli Scotiæ, vol. i. p. 26.

barony of Cavers, to Thomas Cranston, mentioned above. Previously to 1368, part of the barony of Stobs was held by the Earl of Mar, and his brother Thomas Baliol, under the Earl of Douglas. In that year Baliol resigned Langside, Penchrise, Staineyshope, and Singlee, into the hands of the overlord. During the fifteenth century, the territory belonged to the family of Elliots of Lariston. The first of the Elliots of Stobs was Gavin, second son of Elliot of Lariston, who seems to have been the progenitor of all the branches of the modern Elliots. In 1640, Sir Gilbert Elliot was created a Knight-Baronet by Charles I. in person, at the battle of Scone, and in 1666, a Baronet of Nova Scotia. His youngest grandson, George Augustus, was General Elliot, the gallant defender of Gibraltar. He served for a time in the Prussian army, and was wounded at the battle of Dettingen. In 1775, he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the forces in Ireland, from whence he was, at his own request, recalled and sent as Governor to Gibraltar, which he defended with consummate skill for three years against the combined fleets of France and Spain. George III. conferred on him the order of the Bath. On his return to England in 1787 he was created Lord Heathfield, Baron Gibraltar. He died in 1790. On the death of his son, Francis Augustus, in 1803, the title became extinct.

The lands of Stobs are still possessed by a lineal

descendant, Sir William Francis Elliot, baronet, who is also owner of the estate of Wells on the Rule.

The barony of Feurule lay also within the old barony of Cavers. It consisted of Feurule, Helm, Middle and Hanginside. At the end of the sixteenth century, the barony belonged to Ker of Ferniehirst, and in the next century was the property of Lord Hereis.

The old castle of the barony stood not far from the old church of Cavers. It was the residence of the sheriffs from the fourteenth century to modern times. Under shelter of the castle a town arose, which was destroyed by Hertford in his raid of September 1543. In 1556 it was again laid waste by the English, from which it never recovered. The only other town or village now existing is Denholm, standing on the right bank of the Teviot, not far from the eastern limits of the barony. The houses are well built, in the form of a square, with a large green in the centre. In the middle of this green is a monument, erected by subscription in 1861, to Dr Leyden, who was a native of the village.

The present church was built with a view to accommodate the inhabitants of the lower division of the parish. It was erected in 1822, and is seated for 500. The building is substantial and elegant. The manse was built in 1813.

The editor of the "*Origines Parochiales*" says that

“the original parish church is said to have stood in the upper division of the parish, at Old North House, between the Allan and the Teviot, where there are still vestiges of a burying-ground. This tradition derives great probability from the mention made in ‘Authentic Records of the Church of Great Cavers,’ given to the monks of Melros, on whose property North House lay, and also of the church of ‘Little Cavers,’ the parson of which, Maurice Lovel, swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296, facts which indicate the original existence of the two divisions as separate parishes, their subsequent union, and the entire suppression of the church of Great Cavers.” But I do not think there is any good authority for holding that the original parish church was situated in the upper division of the parish. When Osulf of Ringwude gave the territory of Ringwude to the monks of Melros, there is no mention of a church existing at that place. The boundaries of the grant include North House, where the church is said to have stood. It is more probable that a church was erected by the monks within their territory for their servants and persons in the neighbourhood. Neither is there any mention of a church at Ringwude in the charter of Earl Douglas confirming the grant of Osulf and bestowing additional land on the monks. Besides, the church of Cavers is mentioned in the “Inquisitio” of David in 1116 as then the property of the Church of Glasgow. It is also referred to

by Reginald of Durham, while noticing a chapel dedicated to St Cuthbert standing on the margin of the Slitrith. “*Post pii patris Cuthberti obitum, multorum accendit animas devotio fidelium ejus honori sua territoria dedicare, et Deo in ipsis nomine plures ecclesias fundatas consecrare. De quarum numero infinito, quædam capella ab antiquo ab atavis progenitoribus in provincia que Teviotdale dicitur, fundata fuit: qui locus a piscosi fluminis vicinitate, qui secus illum in proximo præterfluit, Slitrith nomen accepit, que matricis ecclesiæ, Caveres vocatæ, capella existit;*” *—which may be rendered, “After the death of the pious Cuthbert, devotion stirred up the souls of many of the faithful to dedicate in his honour, and to consecrate to God, in his name, more churches, founded in his territory. Of the infinite number of which, a certain chapel had anciently been founded by his remote ancestors in the province called Teviotdale, at a place in the vicinity of a stream full of fish named Slitrith, which, according to his account, flowed near by where the chapel of the mother church of Cavers stood.” “Great Cavers” appears for the first time in the grant of William, the first Earl of Douglas, to the monks of Melros, to the patronage of the church, “with its chapels, lands, rents, mansions, rights, titles, fruits, casualties, and all other pertinents.” It is not mentioned as Great Cavers in the confirmation charter

* Reginald, p. 284.

of the Bishop of Glasgow. But may there not have been two towns of the name of Cavers, the one greater than the other, and distinguished from each other as "Great Cavers" and "Little Cavers." It is not improbable that Kirkton may have been the church of which Maurice Lovel was parson, and named Little Cavers in the rolls of the English king. Nearly all what is now called Kirkton lay in the old barony of Hawick, of which the Lovels were regal lords. The church of Kirkton is not noticed at an early period, and even at the present day many of the inhabitants of Cavers parish worship at Kirkton. I do not think the parish church ever stood on the upper division of the barony. Another reason in support of the view that "*Great Cavers*" is the Cavers of the present day is, that the castle and baronial town have occupied the position they now do from the fourteenth century, and been called *Cavers*.

As before stated, William, the first Earl of Douglas, granted to the monks of Melrose the patronage of the church of Great Cavers, with its chapels, lands, rents, mansions, rights, tithes, fruits, casualties, and all other pertinents. In the year following, the grant was confirmed by David II. It was also confirmed about the same time by the Bishop of Glasgow, at the demission or death of William Toftys, then rector. The bishop, however, reserved "to himself and successors the canonical obedience of the abbot and his successors,

as rector and rectors of the church, together with jurisdiction of all sorts over the church, the vicar, and the parishioners; ordaining also that the monks should present to the bishop, within term of law, a qualified vicar for the cure, otherwise they should lose the right of presentation, *pro illa vice*; and that the vicar should annually have twenty-five marks out of the fruits of the church lands, half of the land, and a manse, all of which the bishop deemed a canonical allowance, sufficient for the vicar's maintenance, and for payment of all the ordinary burdens for which the vicar alone should be responsible, the rector and vicar to be held bound for the extraordinary burdens, according to their respective portions of the fruits."* Although the bishop issued a mandate to the Dean of Teviotdale to put the monks in possession of the church, it was many years before they got actual possession. Robert II. confirmed the grant in their favour, and in 1388, the Earl of Douglas and Mar renewed the original grant. About the end of the fourteenth century, the monks represented to Pope Clement VII., that owing to hostile incursions, their abbey and its possessions were so destroyed, that they had not sufficient to maintain themselves; on which the Pope annexed the church of Cavers to the abbey, with all its fruits. Benedict XIII. perpetually annexed the church as

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 433, 434, No. 456

mensal to the monastery, and commanded the Abbot of Kelso to give the annexation full effect. Accordingly, in November 1404, the Abbot of Kelso proceeded to the church, and read the bull of the Pope, when there appeared, as procurator for the Abbot of Melros, Robert, a monk of that monastery, to whom was given real and corporal possession of the church, by causing him to take hold of the horns of the altar, and go through the ceremonies used on such occasions, in presence of a number of parishioners, who were enjoined by the Abbot of Kelso, on pain of excommunication, to admit the monks, or any person deputed by them for the purpose, to the full enjoyment of the fruits of the benefice. The notary who officiated was James of Fawside, and the witnesses were the Abbot of Dryburgh, Master William and Mr Thomas de Forest of Soudon, Nicholas de Crawford, John de Burne, John de Caverton, canons of the monasteries of Kelso, Melrose, and Dryburgh respectively, and the noble men, James de Gledstones, Thomas de Gledstones, Gilbert de Lawedir.* Two years afterwards an inquiry was made in the church of Maccarston by the same abbot, under mandate from the pope, into the genuineness of the charters in their favour granted by the Earls of Douglas and Mar, and King David II. and Robert III., and being found

* Lib. de Melros, pp. 484-6.

genuine, confirmed them. The titles of the monks were again examined and ratified by James I. in 1482.* At the Reformation the church of Cavers was given by James VI. to James Douglas, as commendator of the abbey of Melros. About 1608 the commendator resigned the parish church of Cavers, along with the lands, teinds, and other pertinents of the monastery, into the hands of the king. After the Reformation the patronage of the church was granted to Douglas of Cavers. The grant was ratified by Parliament in June 1649. The patronage is still in the same family. It is hardly possible to read the notices of this church without being satisfied that the parish church of Cavers has always stood near to the castle and town of Cavers.

The parish church of Cavers now treated of is not the church dedicated to St Cuthbert. The chapel so dedicated stood on the banks of the river Slitrieth, and was a chapel of ease to the mother church of Cavers. As it was one of the places where the bearers of the saint's body rested in their first flight from Lindisfarne to escape the Danes, a chapel was built and dedicated to the saint. Wherever the monks lingered for a while with their precious burden, a church or chapel was dedicated in after times to St Cuthbert. It is not known when the monks with the body of the saint visited Cavers, but it must have been between 875 and 883. The holy water stone placed outside the door of this

* Lib. de Melros, p. 532.

church is mentioned by Reginald of Durham, who also describes the devotions and amusements of the people collected there on the feast of St Cuthbert, and miracles that took place at the church.

Reginald, who wrote about the middle of the twelfth century, obtained his information as to the occurrences which took place at this little chapel chiefly from Dolfín, who was parson of the church of Cavers. In his day the stone walls only remained, and the holy water stone, with a cavity in the top, stood in the burying-ground outside the door of the chapel. Although in this ruinous state, the chapel was much resorted to on the feast of St Cuthbert (20th of March), by the old from feelings of devotion, and by the young for dancing and amusement. On one of these occasions, a great number of old and young persons were assembled at the chapel to commemorate the feast of the saint, when a great storm of wind, rain, and snow arose, and forced them to take shelter within its ruined walls. The storm still continuing, the persons assembled were forced to remain within the roofless chapel during the night. When day broke it was seen that while the ground beyond the limits of the sacred place bore traces of the fury of the storm, besides being covered with snow, all within the sacred boundary had been protected, and not a drop of rain or flake of snow had fallen in the holy precincts. Another legend is, that there lived near the chapel a poor widow woman, whose all con-

sisted of a little flock of sheep, on the produce of which she entirely depended for support. Being too poor to pay for a shepherd to tend her little flock on the mountains of the district, which were infested by ravenous wolves, the poor widow every morning committed her flock to the protection of the saint. While other flocks, which were guarded by a shepherd, suffered from the wolves, the poor widow's always returned safe home. Once only a pack of hungry wolves met the little flock in the wilds, and seven of the pack broke after the sheep, who turned and fled affrighted to the chapel, followed by the wolves. On the sheep crossing the limits of the burying-ground the wolves attempted to follow, but could not cross the march, and, what was wonderful, the timid sheep felt no further alarm, but turned upon the wolves, and with their horns and heads opposed the efforts of the pack to pass the boundary, till the farmers, shepherds, and ploughmen, and others who lived near, ran to the assistance of the sheep, and the wolves fled to the forest. The sheep were then restored to the poor widow, who ascribed their safety to St Cuthbert, in which belief she was joined by all the people. A third legend is, that when William, King of Scotland, had made an invasion into England, and wasted the country as far as Yorkshire, a person called Hugh Fleming, residing at Maltune, in the neighbourhood of York, took refuge in Teviotdale, where he remained for sometime. Becoming anxious

to return to his own land, he dared not stir for fear of the enemy. In his strait he entered the chapel, and implored the aid of St Cuthbert, and after prayer a deep sleep fell upon him, during which he dreamed that the saint appeared to him, and told him to go in the morning to the holy water stone, standing in the grave-yard, and take from it a small portion of the moss which adhered to it, and put the same under his hood on his head, and he would be safe. Fleming did as he was told, which rendered him invisible, and he passed through his enemies, and returned to his home.* The whole country was studded with little chapels, and the parish system was in full operation before the large monasteries were founded. It is thought the locality of this chapel was at *Cogs-Knowes*, signifying *God's-Knowes*, or knowes set apart for God's use, or a religious purpose.

Another chapel stood at Carlenriggs, in the upper division of the parish, also a chapel of ease to the mother church. The territory annexed to the little chapel has now been formed into a parish, under the name of Teviothead. It would appear that there were of old two towns of that name. In 1514, some months after the battle of Flodden, Lord Dacre reported to the Council of England that he had burned and laid waste "the two towns of Carlenriggs, with the demesynes of the same, whereupon was forty pleughes." In the

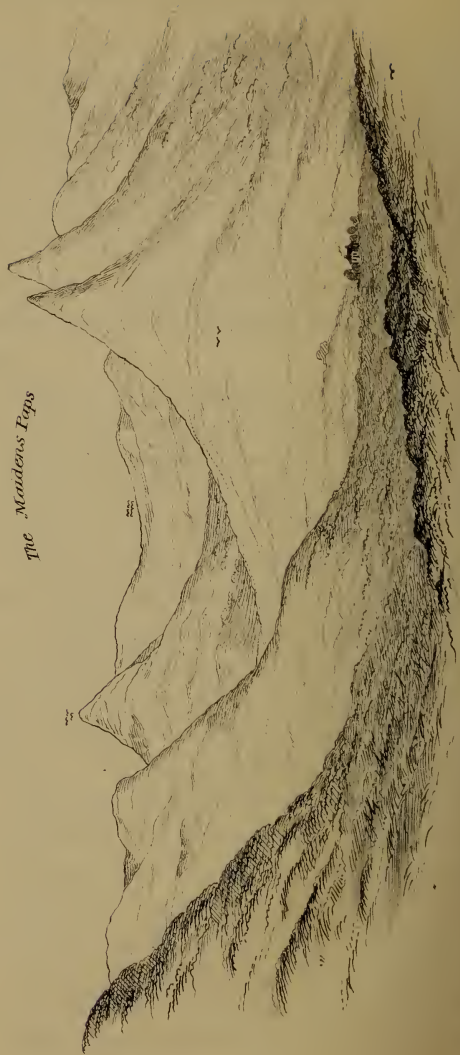
* Reginald, cxxxvi. cxli.

same report Dacre says, that “the water of Ale, from Ashkirk to Alemoor, in the said middle marches, whereupon was fifty ploughs, lyes all and every of them waist now, and no corne sawne upon none of the said grounds.”

On the north east point of the barony stood an hospital or an asylum for pilgrims, and the diseased and poor. There are now no remains of it. The patronage of the hospital was also in Douglas of Cavers.

The barony possesses almost every variety of hill and dale, glen and shaw, soil and pasturage. Its principal characteristics are well pointed out by Mr Riddell. “The lower department, though undulating, is yet upon the whole flat, and in a state of regular and well-conducted cultivation, with hedges and hedgerow trees for enclosures, and portions of thriving plantations suitably interspersed; while the upper part is almost altogether of a pastoral character, and in a state of nature diversified with lonely wild and stream, green hill and deep glen. From Pencrestpen, a little pyramidical mountain lying south of Stobs Castle, where the pastoral part of the parish may be said fairly to commence, to Teviotstone, where it terminates, a distance of about fourteen miles, an interesting family of hills lift up their heads, remarkable for their rotund and distinct appearance, and the manner in which they are interwoven with one another. The largest and loftiest of these moun-

The Maidens Paps



Lower Silurian or Grynwache succeeded with Old Red Conglomerate Trap & Carboniferous Limestone.
J.A. Krupe, Esq. 1857

tains is the Wisp, immediately above Moss Paul, rising 1830 feet above the level of the sea. But it is not so much either its largeness or its height which renders it remarkable, as its position, and the diversified prospect which it commands. From its summit the sea at Berwick-upon-Tweed is observed to the eastward ; to the south and west the Solway Firth, and, if the atmosphere be clear, the Isle of Man. Tutop, Pikethowe, Caldcleuch, Gretmoor, and some others in this vicinity, are computed to be nearly of the same elevation. But besides these, there are a few hills in this parish which serve to impress upon it a peculiar character. These, from their isolated positions, appear like pyramids in the wilderness, conveying the idea that the district must at one time have been visited from the west by some violent inundation, sweeping almost every thing along with it. The little conical mountains referred to are the Maidenpaps, Leaphill, Pencrest, and Skelfhillpen. The last of these is the most remarkable. On the south side it rises abruptly out of a deep glen ; on the north, it ascends more gradually, till attaining to a certain height it becomes somewhat rocky and rugged, and then contracting itself suddenly, it towers yet higher, presenting a peak like the spire of some edifice “ reared by human hands.”

CHAPTER XII.

NOTICES OF THE AGRICULTURE AND ROADS.

BEFORE the arrival of the Romans the inhabitants of Briton had a considerable knowledge in agriculture and the use of manures. The land was ploughed with oxen, and the grain raised was principally barley and red wheat. Pliny says that the wheat was called by the Britons *brac*, and by the Romans *sandalum*. Both words meant red, and the wheat was so named from its likeness to the colour of the brogues of the Celt. It is said the Britons were the first people who discovered the virtues of marle, and introduced it to the Romans and Greeks. The British name of the manure was *margil*, signifying manure. It was laid on corn-fields, meadows, and pastures. The silvery colour was most esteemed, and when laid on corn-fields after harvest, produced, it is said, a good crop of grass before seed-time, and the effects of a good marling was not lost for many years. The corn was reaped with a scythe, which very much resembled the one at present in use in this country.

The Roman scythe was like the sickle in use here at this day. The corn was thrashed by the Celts with a flail, which the Romans adopted after the invasion. Pliny calls the instrument a *flagellator*. Although corn lands were extensive, they seem to have been generally unenclosed, even down to the Saxon period. The fields in which cattle were kept were fenced at a very early period. To these enclosures our Anglo-Saxon forefathers gave the name of *tun*, the modern word for town, though it then conveyed no idea of buildings, but merely a space enclosed by a fence. The Normans called the enclosures *haies*, in low Latin *hagæ*, the origin of the word hedges. In the earliest collection of Anglo-Saxon laws, at the end of the sixth century, it is set down as a grievous offence to break through a man's *tun*. In the course of next century, it was enacted that "if peasants have a common meadow *gærestun*, or other pasturable land to fence, and some have fenced their part, and some not, and their neighbours' cattle stray and eat up their corn and grass, let those go who own the gap and compensate to the others who have fenced their part the damage that may be done, and let them demand such justice on the cattle as may be right. But if there be a beast that breaks through fences, and goes in everywhere, and he who owns it will not or cannot restrain it, let him who takes it in the field take it and slay it, and let the owner take the skin and flesh, and forfeit the rest."

The state of agriculture in this country at an early period may be judged of from the fact that, when famine threatened the inhabitants of the towns and villages on the Rhine, about the middle of the fourth century, a fleet of six hundred corn ships were sent to Britain for wheat, and returning laden therewith saved the people from starvation. It is probable that the fleet made more than one voyage, although there is no evidence that it did. Gibbon and other writers calculate that each of these ships carried 70 tons at one trip, and supposing a bushel of wheat to weigh 60 pounds, the fleet would carry at each time 196,000 quarters of wheat. A great space of land must have been under cultivation, otherwise such a supply could not have been so easily obtained in time of sudden need. It is said part of these corn ships sailed from the Tyne and Tweed. Dr Bruce imagines that the terraced lines on the mountain sides of the Cheviots and other places, resemble a mode of cultivation practised in Italy, and thinks the terraces, especially in Reed water, have been made by the Roman cultivator, for the purposes of growing corn. I have noticed many of these terraces on the northern slopes of the Cheviots. In the language of the district, these terraces are called *baulks*. But be this as it may, there can be no doubt that higher up still than these terraces, the ground bears unmistakable evidences of having been operated upon by the plough by the native

people to supply the Roman granaries, or by the Saxons, when they got possession of the land after the Romans left.*

One of the earliest settlements in this district, for the purpose of cultivating the ground after the Romans left, was at Old Jedworth, in the middle of the forest of Jed. Here a church was built, and its concomitant, a mill. A village in progress of time arose, to shelter those who tilled the soil or tended the herds in the forest. Shortly after the grange was settled at Jedworth, Thorlongus established another at Edenham, on the eastern border of the county, and cultivated the land by his vills. He built a church in honour of St Cuthbert, which, with a ploughgate of land, he gave to God and St Cuthbert. In the charter, Edenham is described as a waste. But the monks were the great cultivators of the soil. In every district of this county they had granges. The monks of Melrose had many granges and extensive sheep-walks. At each of these granges or farms, a bailiff resided, and superintended the cultivation of the soil. At Blainslie, on the northern extremity of the county, the monks had a grange, which was famed for its produce—bear, oats, wheat, pease, and beans. At each grange there was a number of cottages, whose inhabitants assisted in the cultivation of the manor, for which they enjoyed certain privileges in the

* Vol. ii. p. 316.

forest and on the common pasture grounds. The lands were also let to husbandmen at a low rent, to which were added certain services to the abbey, such as assisting in tilling the land, sowing and reaping the crop, shearing the sheep, leading peats, and going to Berwick or Dunbar with the produce of the grange, and bringing goods in return. Occasionally the tenant got with the land corn, cattle, and the implements of husbandry, and in return for the seed and stock, part of the produce of the land was appropriated by the owner. The Abbot of Kelso was a great farmer, and possessed extensive granges in the county, which have been fully treated of in the preceding pages.

It was near the middle of the seventeenth century before any real improvement was made in the cultivation of the soil. In 1723 a society of improvers was formed in Edinburgh, who gave instructions and examples to the people. Essays on the ways and means for enclosing, planting, and fallowing were circulated, but without producing any effect. Dr John Rutherford of Melrose, a gentleman who made agricultural improvement his favourite study, was the first in this part of Scotland who sowed turnips in the field. He commenced operations on the Stankfoot park at Melrose. The field was levelled, harrowed finely, and afterwards formed into drills by a common Scots plough, without a coulter, and about two feet from each other. John Martin, the doctor's

servant, who resided long afterwards in Melrose, went behind the plough and threw the seed into the furrow with his hand, which was harrowed in by a man who followed with a whin bush. At this novel experiment Dr Rutherford and all the curious people of Melrose attended. The plants soon made a vigorous appearance, and were thinned by the hand, after which the soil was drawn up to the roots. By the end of harvest the turnips increased to a great size, and not a few of them were carried away, which caused the owner to protect them by caltraps of iron placed among the turnips, and intimation thereof made at the kirk door, and through the streets by tuck of drum. With these turnips the doctor fed two bullocks to such a size that the people of the locality would not purchase them, conceiving them to be monsters, but they brought a high price at Dalkeith market. Though Mr Rutherford had succeeded beyond his expectations, a regular system of cropping in the open field was not begun till about 1753, when Mr Dawson at Frogden introduced it into this county.* Although many opposed the attempt, it succeeded admirably, and in a few years the neighbouring

* In 1736 Mr Wight introduced horse-hoeing husbandry into the county of Haddington, raised excellent turnips and cabbages, fed cattle and sheep, and attempted to extend horse-hoeing husbandry to wheat, barley, and pease. East Lothian has the honour of having led the way in Scotland to the improvement of husbandry.

farmers followed his example and succeeded beyond their expectations, which entirely changed the old system of husbandry, and spread a new scene over the face of the county.

Although the practice of sowing grass seeds was begun in East Lothian by the Earl of Haddington, who brought English people with him to instruct his servants and others in the practice of grass husbandry, it was not introduced into this county till some years later. Dr Rutherford having succeeded so well with turnips, attempted a trial in artificial grasses, by sowing clover and rye-grass. They were sown after the turnips, along with barley. The crop rose beyond expectation, and by the 18th of June following was made into hay, the first from artificial grasses in this county.

Next followed the potato husbandry. Potatoes were cultivated in gardens so early as 1683, but it was not till 1754 that the plant was grown in the field. The field husbandry of the potato was begun in East Lothian by a person of the name of Aberlady. Long after the introduction of the potato, it was never considered as a crop till Baron Rutherford set the example. He planted twelve acres each year, which, after being taken out of the land, were put into a house sunk in the ground. They were generally applied for the feeding of cattle. The price was 2s. 8d. per bushel.*

* On the potatoes being planted in the field, the common people complained that the meal had been high priced since the potatoes had become plentiful.

In 1755 Sir Gilbert Elliot and Mr Dawson introduced marl as a manure into this county. It was laid on the lands in an uncalcined state. The Rev. Alexander Glen, minister of Galashiels, was the first to introduce lime to any extent as a manure, about the year 1757.

In the year 1776 James Church, tenant of Moss Tower, in the parish of Eckford, introduced a kind of oats, which became highly esteemed in the county. He received from a gentleman in Galloway about sixty grains which had been procured abroad, differing considerably from the Polish oats, being plump and short, but yielding a greater quantity of meal than any oats in the county. These few grains were dropped in a common field of a blackish mossy soil, and the return was fifty-fold. At the first introduction they generally weighed 28 stone 6 lbs. English per Teviotdale boll. They were two weeks earlier than the Blainslie oats.

In 1787 Lord Buchan began, at Dryburgh, the culture of the field-carrot to a considerable extent.

In 1778 Mr Thomas Mein introduced into this county the cultivation of the tobacco-plant. The first trial was made at Newstead near Melrose. It was afterwards tried with success at Kelso, and the neighbouring parishes, and disposed of at great profit. The produce was declared to be equal to the best in America, and the grower occasionally

cleared £70 per acre. But an Act of Parliament was passed prohibiting the culture of tobacco, and compelling those who had it growing on their lands to sell it at 4d. per lb. When the Act came into operation, there was a field at Crailing consisting of thirteen acres, which was sold on the ground at £320 sterling ; but the Act interfering, Government obtained the whole for little more than £104. It was raised in hotbeds, planted like cabbages, and was allowed to be equal to a green crop for cleaning the land.

About the beginning of the eighteenth century fanners are said to have been introduced into this county, by a person of the name of Andrew Rogers, residing at Cavers, and who afterwards considerably improved them. The model, it was said, was brought from Holland, by Douglas of Cavers. But this statement, made by the writer of the *Old Statistical Account*, and repeated in the “*Domestic Annals of Scotland*,” and other works of the present day, appears to me to be of very doubtful authority. In 1710 fanners were introduced into the county of Haddington by James Meikle, a millwright, near Saltoun, from Holland. The barley-mill was introduced at the same time by him. Fletcher of Saltoun carried Meikle to Holland to see the fanners and mill at work, and which he afterwards made at Saltoun. The threshing-mill was invented by a son of Meikle, and soon after it found its way into this county. It was first used at Melrose,

Bowden, and Fairnington. The mills threshed about eight bolls an hour, and cost from £25 to £60. Of the mill erected at Bowden, Mr Andrew Blackie, tenant of Holydean, says,—“ A threshing-machine has been newly erected here, which does a great deal of work; but when the prime cost and interest thereon, tear and wear of every kind, the number of hands, and the extraordinary waste of horses, are all taken into account, it may not be of great profit to the proprietor.”* Notwithstanding the evident superiority of the machine, the flail continued long to be used.

Wind-mills are seen in use as early as the end of the third century. In 1321 Robert I. granted to the monks of Melrose lands in Eskdale, with water-mills and *windmills* thereon.

Improved implements of husbandry were slowly introduced. The *wain* and cart were both used at a very early period. The wain was used chiefly for work on the grange or for short journies. By it manure was taken to the land, which gave the name of *wainagia* to the arable land. It was drawn by oxen. The wheel-cart, drawn by horses, used in carrying the produce of the flocks to Berwick and other places, and returning laden with articles for the use of the monastery and the granges, was common in the twelfth century. The wheels of the cart were imported from Flanders.

* Old Statistical Account, vol. xvi. p. 236.

In the days of David I. a plough was worked with oxen, and for each plough eight oxen were set apart. A plough with two horses was first used in Dalkeith Park, about 1768. The practice soon prevailed in all the Lothians, from whence it found its way to this county. An improvement in the plough was effected by Small of Dalkeith.

The limits of this work preclude the entering into the system of agriculture in this county at the present time. It is enough to say, that it is not surpassed by any other district. The farms are all well enclosed by substantial fences, and well drained. Railway communication intersects the county, and manure is brought within easy reach of each farm. The houses of the tenantry are well built, elegant, and commodious. The cottages of the farm-servants are nearly all improved, consisting of several apartments, and with every convenience that kind landlords can imagine necessary to improve the physical condition of the occupants. These cottages are far better than the houses of the tenantry were a century ago. The leases are generally of fourteen, nineteen, and twenty-one years' endurance.

Without good ROADS improvements in agriculture would have been of little avail. This part of Scotland was traversed by the Watling Street, and the Wheel Causeway or the Maiden Way, which were the only paved roads in the district. In road-making the monks succeeded to the Romans

They were made very like the roads of the present day, with ditches on each side to carry off the water, and the roadway in the middle laid with hardened materials; but it must not be supposed that the best roads of the thirteenth century are to be compared with the worst roads of the present day. The monks required roads to their granges, which were situated in almost every district of the land. Before these could be made, the consent of the owner of the lands had to be obtained, and for which high sums were often paid. In this way servitude roads were made. In the chartularies, grants of free passage through lands are constantly to be met with.

So late as 1739, a journey from Glasgow to London was made on horseback. There was no turnpike till within 110 miles of London. Goods were transported from one place to another by pack-horses, often in gangs of thirty or forty, the leading horse carrying a bell to give warning to travellers coming in an opposite direction; and when a traveller met these trains of horses, with their packs across their backs, he was obliged to plunge into the side road, out of which he often found it difficult to get back to the highway. In 1785, the journey from Langholm to Hawick, a distance of twenty-two miles, took eight hours to perform, with a chaise and two horses.* Before 1794, one hundred and fifty-three miles of road

* Mrs Murray's Guide to the Beauties of Scotland.

were made in the county, in directions most needed. On the roads being improved, coaches began to run, and on the best roads *flying coaches* astonished the public by running at the rate of four or five miles an hour. The common coach did not exceed three or four miles. In 1771 the "Flying Post" was advertised to run between Edinburgh and Newcastle, starting from the Black Bull, head of the Canongate, Edinburgh, at six o'clock in the morning, reaching Wooler the first day, and Newcastle at two o'clock afternoon of the second day. On returning, the coach started from Newcastle at five in the morning and reached Kelso the first day, where it stopped all the night, arriving at Edinburgh in the following afternoon. The coach carried six inside passengers, at the fare of £1, 11s. 6d, each.* A fly-coach in the present century ran between Jedburgh and Edinburgh, taking a whole day to accomplish the journey.

The North British Railway and its branches now intersect the county in all commodious directions, making the journey, which formerly took a day to perform, an hour's pastime.

* "Edinburgh Advertiser" for 1771.

CHAPTER XIII.

OF ITS EMINENT MEN.

IN a work of this description, a summary can only be offered of those persons who have been natives of the county and who have distinguished themselves in the walks of literature and science.

WILLIAM TURNBULL, son of Turnbull of Bedrule, a Prebend of Glasgow, Doctor of Laws, and Archdeacon of Lothian, was born about the beginning of the fifteenth century. From 1441 to 1447 he was a Privy Councillor and Keeper of the Privy Seal. About the latter date he was elected Bishop of Dunkeld, and during the same year Bishop of Glasgow. He was consecrated in 1448. In 1451 he founded the College of Glasgow. During his incumbency he obtained valuable privileges for his archbishopric and city, for which his memory is held in grateful remembrance. He assisted in repairing the Abbey of Jedburgh, which had been destroyed in one of the wasteful inroads of the English. He died at Rome, on 3d September 1454.

ALEXANDER CAIRNCROSS, of Cumbesley, was pro-

moted to the Archbishopric of Glasgow in 1684, from which he was removed in 1687. In 1693 he was made Bishop of Raphoe, in Ireland, in which he continued till he died in 1701.

JOHN RUTHERFORD, a celebrated teacher of scholastic philosophy in Scotland, was a native of Jedburgh. He lived in the early part of the sixteenth century, and was a disciple of the learned Buchanan, whom he accompanied to Portugal, and from thence to the University of Paris. On his return home he was appointed Professor of Humanity at St Andrews, which had been recently erected by Archbishop Hamilton. He was afterwards made Principal of St Salvator's College, and ere long rose to be Dean of the Faculty of Arts. Having been licensed by the first General Assembly, he was admitted a minister of Cults, near St Andrews; but he was more distinguished as a philosopher than a divine. He published a "Treatise on the Art of Reasoning upon the Aristotlean Principles," which was much admired. He died in the year 1577.

SAMUEL RUTHERFORD was born at the farm of Nisbet, on the margin of the river Teviot, about three miles from Jedburgh. The date of his birth has not been ascertained, but it is thought to have been about 1600. He was educated at Jedburgh, famed at that time for its seminary. In the year 1617 he went to the University of Edinburgh to prosecute his studies, and four years after he was

chosen Regent of Humanity in that University. This office he held for two years, when he was settled as a minister of a parish in Kirkcudbrightshire. In 1639 he was inducted as Professor of Divinity at St Andrews. Shortly after he was elected Principal of St Mary's. Four years afterwards he was one of the Commissioners of the Kirk of Scotland to the Assembly at Westminster, and took an active hand in the proceedings of that venerable body. He died in March 1661. He wrote and published a number of works, chiefly theological.

JAMES THOMSON was born at Edenham in 1700. His father was minister of the Established Church there, and was translated to Southdean, in the Presbytery of Jedburgh, a short time after the birth of his son. In due time Thomson was sent to the Grammar School of Jedburgh, where his talents were soon discovered and his genius fostered by Mr Riccarton, minister of Hobkirk, the neighbouring parish to Southdean. Sir William Bennet of Grubbet greatly encouraged him, and with whom he often passed the summer vacation at Marlefield, near Morebattle. From the country he was sent to the university to finish his studies, and after going through several classes, he entered Divinity Hall as a candidate for the ministry. Mr Hamilton was then professor; and when Thomson delivered a paraphrase and illustration of a psalm as an exercise, in a style highly poetical, the professor complimented him upon his performance,

at the same time hinting that if he thought of being useful to the ministry, he would require to keep a stricter rein upon his imagination. Mr Thomson was induced to go to London, where his reception was such that he ventured to publish his poem of "Winter," the best of his productions. The poem was introduced to the public by Mr Whately, a man of letters, who painted the production in such glowing colours that the impression was soon bought up. The three Seasons followed, and the reception was equally flattering. In 1727 he published a poem to the memory of Sir Isaac Newton, followed by a poem titled "Britannia," and a poem to "Liberty." After writing his "Castle of Indolence" he began to write for the stage. The most fortunate of these works was "Tancred and Sigismunda." He died in August 1748.

SIR GILBERT ELLIOT of Minto, possessed of a highly cultivated mind, wrote the beautiful pastoral song, "My sheep I neglected, I broke my sheep-hook,"—pronounced by Dugald Stewart to be remarkable for sound philosophy and purity of English style. He died in 1777. His sister, Miss JANE ELLIOT, was the authoress of the "Flowers of the Forest," which Sir Walter Scott says, "is expressed in a strain of elegaic simplicity and tenderness which has seldom been equalled, and imitated the manner of the ancient minstrels so happily, that it required the most positive evidence to convince me that the song was of modern date."

JOHN ARMSTRONG, physician and poet, was born at Castleton, of which parish his father was minister. He took his degree in physics in 1732, and in 1746 he was appointed one of the physicians to the hospital at Buckingham House. In 1760 he was appointed physician to the army in Germany. He died in 1779.

JOHN BUCHAN was born at Ancrum in 1729. At an early age he exhibited a talent for medicine, and was sent to study that science at the University of Edinburgh. While attending the University, he obtained considerable proficiency in mathematics and botany, the latter of which furnished a source of amusement for many years of his life. He practised medicine for a short time at York. About that time he was elected physician to a Foundling Hospital, established and supported by Parliament at Ackworth, after a public trial with ten professional men. On the institution being given up, Mr Buchan returned to Edinburgh, and practised for several years with great success. On the death of Dr Gregory he succeeded to the vacant chair. He afterwards went to London, where he began to practise under the happiest auspices, and might have amassed an ample fortune could he have withstood the allurements of company. He died in February 1805, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. He was the author of several treatises, but the work that established his fame was the "Domestic Medicine; or, a Treatise on the

Cure and Prevention of Diseases by Regimen and Simple Medicine." It was first published in 1770, and experienced a sale far exceeding any other medical work. It has been translated into every language in Europe, and even into the Russian tongue. Scarcely a cottage in this country but contains on its shelf the "Domestic Medicine."

WILLIAM TURNBULL was born about the year 1729, at Hawick. He was the representative of the family of Bedrule, marked from the time of the Reformation for its strong attachment to the dissenting interest. The consequences of this early attention to the Reformation, brought upon many of the leading families of this district the indignation and persecution of the existing Government, and thus they were despoiled of many of their richest and most extensive possessions by the influence of Papal resentment. No family suffered more in this respect than the family of Bedrule, and for a religious predilection for Calvinistic tenets they were deprived of their estates. After the usual period allotted in Scotland for classical learning at his native town of Hawick, he went to the University of Edinburgh. After the usual time spent in academical pursuits, Mr Turnbull obtained the degree of medicine. He then went to Wooler, in Northumberland, where he practised for about twenty years, and while there, he was chosen physician to the Bamborough Infirmary. He afterwards settled in London, by

the advice of Sir John Pringle, where success attended him. Shortly after his beginning practice in London, he was appointed physician to the Eastern Dispensary, an institution supported by nearly 600 subscribers, at the head of which was the Marquis Cornwallis. After spending an evening with Dr Buchan, he was seized with a severe illness, which proved fatal in the course of thirty-six hours.

JOHN LEYDEN was born at Denholm, on 8th September 1775. At ten years of age he attended the school of William Wilson at Kirkton. In the year 1790 he went to the University of Edinburgh, where his humble dress and broad provincial accent of Teviotdale afforded mirth to his fellow-students ; but the qualities of his mind soon commanded esteem and admiration among the sensible members of the University ; and those who did not admit talent as an excuse for an unfashionable coat, were kept within bounds by the arm of the young borderer. After five or six years spent at the University, he procured the situation of private tutor to the sons of Mr Campbell of Fairfield, which he retained for two years. While he resided with Mr Campbell, he accompanied his pupils to the college of St Andrews, where he had the advantage of the acquaintance of Professor Hunter. About this time he formed an acquaintance with Mr Richard Heber, and was by him introduced to several literary men in Edinburgh—Lord Woodhouselee, Henry M'Ken-

zie, the Rev. Sidney Smith, and Sir Walter Scott. In 1800 he was licensed for the ministry, and preached in several of the churches in Edinburgh. "His style of pulpit oratory," says his biographer, "was marked by the same merits and faults which distinguish his poetry—more striking than eloquent, and his voice and gesture more violent than elegant; but his discourses were marked with strong traits of original genius, and although he pleaded an internal feeling of disappointment at being unequal to attain his own ideas of excellence as a preacher, it was impossible to listen to him without being convinced of his uncommon extent of learning, knowledge of ethics, and sincere zeal for the interests of religion." In 1801, when Mr Lewis published his "Tales of Wonder," Leyden furnished the ballad called the "Elf King;" and, in the following year, assisted Sir Walter Scott in the task of procuring materials for the publication of the "Border Minstrelsy." He next edited the "Complaynt of Scotland," an ancient tract written about the year 1548. On the union of the "Edinburgh Magazine" with the old "Scots Magazine," Leyden was appointed editor, and held the management about six months, during which time he contributed several pieces in prose and verse, and also wrote a poem titled "Scenes of Infancy." About this time a representation was made to the Right Hon. W. Dundas, a member of the Board of Control, stating the talents and disposition of Leyden, and

suggesting that he might be usefully employed in investigating the language and learning of the Indian tribes, which was at once assented to by Mr Dundas ; but the sole appointment then at his disposal was that of surgeon's assistant, which could only be held by a person who had taken a surgical degree and could sustain an examination before the Medical Board of the India House. So anxious was Leyden to extend the bounds of his literary and geographical knowledge, that he at once intimated his readiness to accept the appointment, and by the most wonderful powers of application, actually obtained a diploma as surgeon in the short space of six months, and was appointed assistant-surgeon on the Madras establishment, for which place he sailed in April 1803. After his arrival his health soon gave way, which forced him to leave Madras for Prince of Wales Island. In 1806 Leyden proceeded to Calcutta, where he was kindly received by his countryman Sir John Malcolm. He was appointed a professor in the Bengal College, but this situation was soon exchanged for that of Judge of the twenty-four Purgannahs of Calcutta, with a considerable income annexed. This income, after remitting a portion home, he devoted to the pursuit which engaged his whole soul, the increase of his acquaintance with eastern literature. But the period of investigation was destined to be of short duration. Having accompanied the Governor-General on the expedition to Java, in the

spirit of romantic adventure, he threw himself into the surf, to be the first Briton who should set foot on Java. When the invaders obtained possession of Batavia, Leyden, in his haste to examine a library in a Dutch settlement, entered an apartment which had not been regularly ventilated, caught a fever, and died in three day's illness. His death happened on the eve of the battle which gave Java to the British Empire.

THOMAS SOMERVILLE was born at Hawick in 1741, of which parish his father was minister. After attending the Grammar School of Hawick, he entered as a student in the University of Edinburgh in 1756. In 1762 he was licensed to preach the Gospel, and shortly after was received into the family of Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto, in the capacity of tutor to his son, who became the Governor-General of India. In 1767, he was presented to the church of Minto by Sir Gilbert Elliot, which office he filled till 1773, when he was translated to Jedburgh, on Dr Macknight being removed to Edinburgh. In 1792, he wrote a history of the "Political Transactions and Parties from the Restoration of Charles II. to the death of King William." Next year he published a pamphlet "On the Constitution and State of Great Britain." In 1798 he published his great work, a "History of the Reign of Queen Anne," dedicated to George III. He died at Jedburgh, on 16th May 1830, in the ninetyeth year of his age, having on the previous

Sabbath "preached and administered the sacrament to his congregation with his usual pious earnestness." Mr Somerville wrote the memoirs of his own time, which was published two years ago, and met with a favourable reception from the public.

ROBERT BALMER, an eminent divine of the United Secession Church. He was born November 22, 1787, at Ormiston Mains, in the parish of Eckford, on which farm his father was steward. When he was three years of age his father removed to Crailing Hall, on the Oxnam Water. While there, Robert attended for some time a school taught by a female, and afterwards a school at Crailing Mill. When he was ten years of age, his father died, after which his mother kept a small shop at Eckford Moss. At the age of fourteen he was sent to the Grammar School at Kelso, then under the charge of Mr Dymock. In 1802 he entered the University of Edinburgh. In 1812 he was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Presbytery of Edinburgh, and on the 23d day of March 1814 he was ordained to the charge of the Associate Congregation of Berwick-on-Tweed. In April 1834 he was elected Professor of Pastoral Theology to the Secession Church, which he exchanged for the Chair of Systematic Theology. In 1840 the honorary degree of D.D. was conferred on him by the University of St Andrews. He died July 1, 1844.

JAMES BELL was born at Jedburgh in 1769.

His father, the author of several religious works, was ordained minister of the Relief Congregation of Jedburgh in 1767, which place he left for Glasgow in 1777. After receiving a liberal education at Glasgow, he served an apprenticeship to the weaving trade, and in 1790 commenced as a manufacturer of cotton goods, but in consequence of a depression in that trade, in 1793 he was obliged to relinquish it, and act as a common warper. In 1806 he became a teacher of the classics. In the year 1815 he edited a new edition of a *System of Geography*, and afterwards a *System of Popular and Scientific Geography* in six volumes. He died in May 1833.

JAMES BROWN was born at Kelso in May 1709. He was an eminent linguist and traveller. He was educated at Westminster. In 1722 he accompanied his father to Constantinople. He acquired a profound knowledge of the Greek, Turkish, Italian, and Spanish languages. In 1741 he was appointed chief agent or factor to a Russian company composed of London merchants, and sailed for Riga. He afterwards proceeded to Reshd in Persia, by way of the Caspian Sea, where he established a factory. While there, he studied the Persian language, of which he afterwards compiled a dictionary and grammar. Being dissatisfied with the company, he returned to England in 1746. He died in 1788.

JOHN CLARK was born at Roxburgh in 1744.

He was appointed assistant-surgeon in the East India Company's service. The degree of M.D. was conferred upon him by the University of St Andrews. He settled in practice at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where he founded a dispensary. He wrote several works on medicine. He died in 1805.

SIR DAVID DICKSON was born at Bedrule in 1780. His father was minister of that parish. He studied in the University of Edinburgh, and in 1798 became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of that city. Next year he was appointed a surgeon in the navy, and in 1806 inspector of fleets and hospitals. He died in 1850.

MARK DUNCAN was born about 1570 at Maxpoffle. He completed his studies on the continent, and was appointed first Professor of Philosophy in the University of Saumur, in France, and afterwards Principal of that University. He died in 1648.

ROBERT EDMONSTON was born at Kelso in 1794. He was apprenticed to a watchmaker, which trade he left for the study of painting, in which he obtained considerable reputation. He studied at Rome, Naples, Florence, and Venice. He died at Kelso in 1834.

ROBERT HALL was born at Haughhead, on Cayle, in 1763. He was educated at the Grammar School of Jedburgh. After studying at the University of Edinburgh he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, and was appointed

surgeon's first mate of the Ruby, 74. On returning to England he settled in London, where he became distinguished as a medical writer. He entered the army as surgeon, and served for twelve years, and was medical officer to the expedition to the Niger. He died in 1824.

ROBERT RICCALTOUN, an eminent divine, was born at Venchon, near Yetholm. After completing his studies at the University of Edinburgh, he was duly licensed to preach the gospel, and afterwards obtained the presentation to the parish of Hobkirk-on-Rule. Of Mr Riccaltoun the venerated John Newton said, that "Scotland may well boast of Robert Riccaltoun of Hobkirk." According to Dr Somerville, minister of Jedburgh, he was "the most distinguished person in the Presbytery of Jedburgh." A writer in the "Gentleman's Magazine" of 1853, says, "He is the Scottish Edwards. Like him his thoughts go off into the deep shadows of metaphysics. Like him, too, his congenial abiding-place was Sinai; but equally with the illustrious American, from out its 'thunders, and lightnings, and earthquakes,' looks with serene eye towards Calvary. There is the same subtlety of analysis; the same unfaltering thinking out of Bible thoughts, however awful; the same breadth and concreteness of view; the same unobtrusive scholarship; the same reverent acceptance of what 'is written;' and the same burning presentation of the cross." Thomson, the author of the "Seasons,"

was a frequent visitor to the manse, and whose poetical talents Mr Riccaltoun discovered and prompted. He died in 1765.

The county has also produced several men who deserve to be recorded, and who, under disadvantageous circumstances, have cultivated a love of literature and poetical tastes.

JAMES TELFER of Saughtree School, Liddisdale, whose birthplace was in the parish of Southdean, was long known for his literary talents. His first production consisted of ballads and poems, chiefly referring to the traditions and legends of his native district. His next appearance was in a small novel entitled "Barbara Gray," the scene of which is also laid in Teviotdale. Some few years ago, a revised edition of his more select writings was published, under the title of "Tales and Ballads." Some of the poetical pieces were collected out of various periodicals in which they had appeared. The most interesting of these are "The Gloamynge Buchte," "Auld Ringan," and the "Lay of Early Love." "Barbara Grey" may be estimated as the most notable effort of the author's pen. It is marked by considerable skill in writing. The incidents are recounted with great simplicity and pathos, and the description of rural scenery touched off generally with no little effect. The tale has long been a favourite, and will be read and cherished when more ambitious performances of its class are for-

gotten. It is to be lamented that the circumstances of Mr Telfer's life were so unpropitious. His lot had been cast as a teacher of a small side school in a thinly-populated district of Liddisdale. His means of subsistence were eked out by a salary so small, that I do not venture to state the sum in print. His retiring habits and modest nature contributed to keep him in obscurity, and his case might well have attracted the favourable eye of those who had it within their power to dispense preferment or beneficent deeds. Mr Telfer commenced life as a shepherd, an occupation followed by most of his forefathers. He never enjoyed robust health. He died in 1862.

ROBERT DAVIDSON, of Morebattle, ought also to be noticed among those of the humble ranks who have appeared as authors. During the greater part of his life he followed the occupation of a day-labourer. In 1812 he published a small volume of poems, which attracted some attention. In 1825 another publication of the same kind appeared, which was eagerly read and circulated in the district of Morebattle. In 1848, with the assistance of a few gentlemen who took an interest in him, a new edition of his poems was brought out, which, from the way the sale of the work was effected, yielded him a respectable sum. The particulars of his life may be briefly stated. He was born at Lempitlaw in 1778, and after a little education at the parish school, commenced to labour for his daily bread

amid the privations of dear years and the pressure of family claims. He kept up a cultivation of the Muses, thereby deriving a pleasure which the possession of more material enjoyment cannot match. Apart from his poems, his life presents one of the finest specimens of a genuine true-hearted Scottish peasant. His verses are marked with a good deal of humour, and occasionally by felicity of expression worthy of a higher master of the art of rhyme. The moral sentiment of his graver pieces is of the happiest kind. "The Term Day," "The Witch Burning," "The Cheviot Games," "Fasten's E'en," may be cited as among his most creditable efforts. After many a struggle against the alternative, he was forced, in the latter years of his life, to accept of parochial aid. He died on the 7th April 1855, and was buried in Morebattle churchyard, and it is not creditable to the admirers of peasant literature that no memorial marks the resting-place of one who was an honour to his class and to the district in which he lived.

JOHN YOUNGER was born at Langnewton, in the parish of Ancrum, in 1785. He was one of the best prose writers that have appeared in the county as a representative of the working-classes, and the favourite of every member of the human family with whom he came in contact. He was fond of fishing and out-door amusements. His first regular appearance as an author was in 1834, in which year he published "Thoughts as they Rise," a

sketchy poem of some length, comprising criticisms in the Byron fashion on the various subjects of the period. The measure was cleverly managed. This was followed by occasional pieces having reference to popular questions of the day, more especially the corn laws. In 1848, on a prize being offered by John Henderson of Park for the three best essays on the sacredness of the Sabbath, to be written by members of the working-classes, Younger appeared as a competitor, and a second prize of £15 was awarded to him. The essay was shortly afterwards published, and had a large sale, and elicited favourable notice from all quarters of literary authority. The style is vigorous yet simple, and the subject is treated with great freshness and liveliness of fancy and feeling. Another work which obtained for him some attention, is an essay on salmon-fishing. All these writings show that he was a man of no ordinary mental qualification. He followed the occupation of a shoemaker in the village of Lessudden. He filled for a time the office of village postmaster, obtained for him by the influence of the Member of Parliament for the county. He died in 1860.

CHAPTER XIV.

LIST OF INDIGENOUS PLANTS.

RANUNCULACEÆ.

OF the genus *Ranunculus*, which gives its name to this family, various species are common throughout the district, and enter largely into the vegetation which clothes our fields and meadows. Such are *R. Repens* and *R. Acris*, both troublesome weeds in imperfectly-cultivated fields. *R. Bulbosus* is likewise pretty common, and the comparatively rare *R. Hirsutus* has been found in fields near Hawick. *R. Lingua*, the species with the largest flowers, is occasionally met with in ponds and marshy places, as in a moss near the N. B. Railway, east from Hassendean; Reuse mill moss, on the Ale; Yetholm and Hoselaw lochs. Its near ally, *R. Flammula*, is abundant in all marshy places. *R. Aquatilis* and *R. Hederaceus* are likewise plentiful in their appropriate localities; *R. Fluitans* occurs, but much less frequently. *R. Sceleratus*, which is plentiful in many parts of Scotland, appears to be very rare here. I have met with it only on two occasions, once near Melrose, and again between Kelso and Coldstream. It affects the vicinity of the sea. *R. Auricomus*, differing in many respects from its congeners, occurs plentifully in woods in early spring. The glossy yellow stars of *Ficaria Ranunculoides* adorn every naked bank long before any other member of the family has made its appearance; and *Caltha Palustris* is found by the side of almost every stream.

Thalictrum Minus.—Rare. Stony banks near the east end of Hawick; Borthwick water, about half way between Hawick and Robertson. *T. Majus*.—Banks of the Tweed, opposite Dryburgh, and on the Trows' Crag at Makerston—(F. E. B.)

Anemone Nemorosa.—Plentiful in woods, and also occasionally met with in wild mountainous districts.

Trollius Europæus.—Rare in the lower parts of the country; but in the more elevated districts, the marshy meadows which slope from the sides and base of the mountains—as in many parts of Teviothead—are often so completely covered with it, that in June and July they present a continuous surface of rich colour from the profusion of its handsome globular flowers. In such situations it occupies the place filled by the common ranunculuses in the lower districts, and will long retain its position among our indigenous plants, although it is rapidly disappearing from many of its former localities under the influence of drainage and the plough.

Helleborus Viridis and *H. Foetidus*.—Both these plants may be occasionally met with in woods in the vicinity of gentlemen's residences; but they have no doubt been introduced, as they are probably nowhere indigenous in Britain, unless in the chalk districts of the south of England. The former occurs in woods near Synton, near Kelso, and in the glen below Minto House.

Aquilegia Vulgaris and *Aconitum Napellus*, can occupy a place in the Scottish flora only on the same terms as the hellebores,—not strictly as natives, but as having become naturalised, after originally making their escape from gardens. Road sides near Cavers, and elsewhere.

BERBERIDACEÆ.

Berberis Vulgaris.—In hedges, shrubberies, &c., occasionally. Of course, introduced.

NYMPHÆACEÆ.

The only representative of this interesting family we possess is *Nuphar lutea*, which occurs in plenty in Essenside Loch, Ashkirk, also in Yetholm Loch.

PAPAVERACEÆ.

The common corn poppy of the district is the *Papaver Dubium*, occupying here the place which *R. Rhæas* fills in many other parts of the country. The latter also occurs, but less frequently. *Pargemone* may occasionally be found in sandy corn fields. The opium poppy, *P. Somniferum*, is found occasionally in waste places, but with as little title to be considered indigenous as the horned poppy, *Glaucium Luteum*, which I have oftener than once found on the banks of the Teviot.

Chelidonium Majus.—Hedge banks about Hawick, Denholm, Kelso, and Jedburgh.

FUMARIACEÆ.

Fumaria Officinalis and *Scapreolata*.—The former a common weed in cultivated fields and in gardens, the latter at hedge bottoms; not rare. *Corydalis Claviculata*.—Rare. Near Cavers, and among the Cheviot Hills.

CRUCIFERÆ.

Cheiranthus Cheiri.—Old walls; Jedburgh and Kelso Abbey. *Barbarea Vulgaris*.—By the sides and in the beds of rivers and burns; frequent. *B. Præcox*, a rare species, is said by Mr Watson to be found in Roxburghshire.

Arabis Hirsuta.—Abundant on Minto Craigs, and elsewhere occasional.

Cardamine Amara.—Not unfrequent. Wells, Deanfoot, near Minto; on the Tweed about Kelso; and also on the banks of the Teviot in various places. *C. Hirsuta*.—Near Melrose, Dryburgh, Denholm, Dean, Howden Burn, near Jedburgh, &c. *C. Pratensis* is everywhere common in moist meadows and bogs.

Nasturtium Officinale.—Common by the sides of rivers and in places frequently under water. The two other British species, and *N. Sylvestre* and *N. Terrestre*, likewise occur in the county, but the former is very rare; I have seen it only once, near Dryburgh.

Cohclearia Officinalis.—On Melrose Abbey—(F. E. B.) It has not fallen under my own observation.

Draba Verna.—On greywacke and trap rock where the soil is thin, earth-capped dikes, sand banks, &c.; abundant.

Thlaspi Arvense.—Not generally distributed, and occurring only in stray specimens. Corn-fields near Hawick; fields near St Boswells; in the dry channel of the Bowmont; and near Yetholm. Abundant a few years ago—(F. E. B.)

Teesdalia Nudicaulis.—Scarce in this county; I have seen it only on two occasions, once in the dry channel of the Tweed below Melrose, and again in the vicinity of Gala-shiels. In the bed of the Bowmont, for miles above and below Yetholm—(F. E. B.)

Iberis Amara.—Inserted on the authority of Watson's "Outlines of the Geographical Distribution of Plants;" but it is certainly not indigenous.*

Sisymbrium Officinale.—Common on hedge banks and waste places. *S. Thalianum*.—Banks at the east end of Hawick, near Kelso, and elsewhere occasional. *S. Sophia*.—In quarries near Hawick, and stone heaps in fields, but rare.

Alliaria Officinalis.—Generally distributed, and often very plentiful.

Camelina Satira.—Occasionally found in corn-fields, especially where flax has been cultivated. I have had specimens brought me this season from Minto.

* The Roxburghshire localities in the work referred to were contributed by the writer of these notices, as mentioned in the preface. He has no recollection, however, of meeting with the *Iberis Amara* in anything like a wild state, and is inclined to think that there is some mistake in the above indication.

Capsella Bursa Pastoris.—Common everywhere.

Senebiera Coronopus.—At Haddon village abundant—(Dr F. Douglas; F. E. B.)

The various species of *Brassica* we find here chiefly in a cultivated state, and it is unnecessary to specify them, particularly in a list of wild plants.

Sinapis Arvensis and *Raphanus Raphanistrum*, constitute the principal yellow weeds of agriculture. The former, though generally plentiful where it does occur, is somewhat local; but the last occurs in all cultivated lands, and is one of the greatest pests with which the farmer has to contend. It is known in this county by the name of *Runch*.

RESEDACEÆ.

Reseda Luteola.—On banks and waste places; not uncommon. Banks of the Tweed and Teviot.

CISTACEÆ.

Helianthemum Vulgare.—All the British species of this handsome genus are very rare, with the exception of that just named, which grows in great abundance in this county on the thin but rich soil formed by the disintegration of greenstone and other trap rocks.

VIOLACEÆ.

Viola Palustris.—In bogs and marshy ground, but not common; boggy wood, near Mossburnford, Hawick parish—(S. A.) *V. Hirta*.—This plant has hitherto been regarded as rare in most parts of Scotland. It does appear to be so in the southern counties. It grows in great vigour and abundance in the trap soil near the southern base of Minto Craigs, and it is noticed in the Statistical Account as occurring on the banks of the Tweed near Kelso, and also in Hawick parish. I have kept it for many years in the garden, and find that it does not undergo any material alteration, except in the rough hairs partially disappearing. It is not rare in Berwickshire. *V. Canina*, *V. Tricolor*, and *V. Lutea*,

are all common ; the last mentioned, with both yellow and purple petals, being found on most of the elevated grassy heights in the district.

DROSERACEÆ.

Drosera Rotundifolia.—Rather plentiful wherever there is a moist soil composed of peat earth. I have not met with either of the two other species in the district, although both are indicated by Watson as indigenous to the southern counties of Scotland.

PARNASSIÆ.

Parnassia Palustris.—This plant is abundant in marshy upland and moorish districts throughout the county, and its beautiful and curiously-constructed flowers are among the most interesting met with in such places in the late autumnal months.

POLYGALACEÆ.

Polygala Vulgaris.—Common in all its differently-coloured varieties.

CARYOPHYLLACEÆ.

Dianthus Deltoides.—Rather plentiful in some places, chiefly on trap rocks, but also on the silurian and porphyritic soils. Minto Craigs, near Kirkton ; plentiful about Yetholm ; in the vale of the Bowmont in great luxuriance and abundance ; and in Hawick parish—(S. A.)

Saponaria Officinalis.—I find a large patch of this plant growing by the side of the Teviot, below Midshiels ; but it is a very doubtful native, and has probably come from the nurseries or gardens of Hawick. *Vaccaria Vulgaris*, which has of late years been introduced into this country along with seed corn, has been found by Mr J. A. H. Murray in a field near Weensland, Hawick. *Silene Inflata*.—In waste places, and on dry gravel banks by the sides of rivers ; plentiful.

Lychnis Flos-Cuculi.—Moist meadows and pastures ; common. *L. Viscaria*.—This rather rare plant grows in some plenty on Minto Craigs, and as it is frequently rooted in inaccessible fissures of the trap rocks, it is not so liable to extirpation as some other scarce plants in that locality. *L. Diurna* is abundant in woods, while *L. Vespertina*—long supposed to be a variety, but which appears to be really distinct—is found chiefly in open fields. It is not so common as the red-flowered plant.

Agrostemma Githago.—Corn fields, particularly wheat.

Sagina Procumbens and *S. Nodosa* are the only two species of the genus I have noticed within the bounds, the former plentifully, the latter occasionally, in damp, turfy, and sandy places.

Arenaria Verna.—I have seen this pretty little plant only on a few occasions within the county—once on the grey-wacke rocks west from Binks, Teviothead, on the trap of Bonchester hill, and near Roxburgh, Hawick parish—(S. A.) *A. Serpyllifolia* and *A. Arinervis* are the only other Roxburghshire species, as far as known to me. The latter is plentiful in damp shady woods ; Denholm Dean ; banks of the Jed ; woods about Minto, Kelso, and Melrose.

Stellaria Nemorum.—Woods on the Jed, Denholm Dean, and similar localities ; not rare. *S. Glauca*.—Essenside Loch ; marshy places in Ruberslaw, &c. ; Bowmont water—(Dr F. Douglas ; F. E. B.) *S. Graminea*, *S. Uliginosa*, *S. Holostea*, *S. Media*, are all common, the two last in particular.

Cerastium Vulgatum, *C. Viscosum*, *C. Semidecandrum*, are all pretty common. *C. Tetrandrum*.—"Banks of the Tweed"—(Hooker and Arnot.) *C. Arvense* and *C. Aquaticum* (now *Malachium Aquaticum*), are both given by Watson as belonging to Roxburghshire. The latter is certainly very rare.

LINACEÆ.

Linum Usetatissimum, *L. Catharticum*.—The latter frequent on dry roadsides and moors.

MALVACEÆ.

Malva Sylvestris.—Very local in its distribution. Banks of the Tweed at Kelso; Minto Craigs; Whitlow, on the Slitrig. *M. Moschata*.—Also local. Banks of the Teviot, opposite Deanfoot; near Denholm, near Kelso; and Newton Don, Hawick parish—(S. A.)

TILIACEÆ.

Tilea Europea.—A common tree.

HYPERIACEÆ.

Hypericum Perforatum is the most common species of the genus. *H. Quadrangulum* and *H. Dubium* likewise occur. *H. Pulchrum* is rather common; abundant on Eildon Hills. *H. Hirsutum*.—In wood occasionally; banks of the Jed; Denholm Dean; woods about Melrose. *H. Humifusum*.—Rare, rather scarce. Near Denholm, and about Hawick, Kelso. *H. Montanum*, which occurs in the list of plants in Hawick parish in the Statistical Account, is not, I believe, a Scotch plant, and has no doubt been introduced by mistake.

ACERACEÆ.

Acer Pseudo-Platanus and *A. Campestre*.—Although now common, particularly the former, neither of these trees is probably indigenous to Scotland.

GERANIACEÆ.

Geranium Pratense and *G. Sylvaticum*.—Two beautiful and conspicuous plants. Are plentiful in all the lower parts of the district. *G. Robertianum* and *G. Molle* are everywhere common. *G. Dissectum*.—Also abundant in light gravelly soils. *G. Pyrenaicum* I once found in a wood near Kelso, but is very rare. *G. Lucidum*.—Pretty frequent in damp shady places; Minto Craigs; banks of Tweed at Makerston, &c. *G. Sanguineum*.—Once pretty abundant on Minto Craigs, but now very scarce, if not extirpated, in

that locality. *G. Nodosum* is said by Hooker and Arnot to occur on the banks of the Tweed, but I am unable to say whether within the limits to which these notices are restricted. *G. Columbinum*.—Minto Craigs—(Dr F. Douglas; F. E. B.) *Erodium Cicutarium*.—Scarce but occurring in a few places.

BALSAMINACEÆ.

Impatiens Noli-me-tangere.—Introduced here rather in accordance with the practice of botanists than from a conviction that it deserves a place among our native plants. Wooded banks at Minto, Penielheugh.

OXALIDACEÆ.

Oxalis Acetosella.—In all shady woods, and also under the shelter of rocks on our highest mountains.

CELASTRACEÆ.

Euonymus Europæus.—Found in most of the natural woods in the district. Often indigenous, but frequently also introduced. Minto Craigs; Denholm Dean; woods above Hawick; Branhholm; Shoredew Cleuch. Hownam parish—(S. A.); Trow's Crag—(F. E. B.)

LEGUMINOSÆ,

Ulex Europæus.—Becomes scarce in the higher districts. *U. Nanus*.—On the higher ridges of the Cheviots.

Genista Tinctoria.—Near Pennymuir. *G. Anglica*.—Not common. Lawton hill; moor near Wells; and to the south of Dunian, Oxnam parish—(S. A.)

Sarothamnus Scoparius.—Gradually thinning before the progress of agriculture, but still plentiful.

Ononis Arvensis.—Plentiful on the gravelly banks of the Teviot and most other streams in the district.

Anthyllis Vulneraria.—Dry pastures and banks; not rare.

Medicago Lupulina.—Abundant in fields and by road sides.

Trifolium Repens.—The most common species of trefoil; next to it *T. Pratense*. *T. Medium*, occasional. *T. Striatum*, on naked banks; occasional. Stitchell brae, abundantly. *T. Scabrum*—Yetholm parish—(S. A.) *T. Procumbens*, *T. Filiforme*, and *T. Minus*, are not unfrequent in some places. *T. Arvense*, occasional. Minto Craigs, and fields in that neighbourhood; banks of the Tweed below Kelso—(Dr F. Douglas; F. E. B.) *T. Fragiferum*.—Banks of the Tweed and Teviot. *T. Ochroleucum*—Oxnam parish (?)—(S. A.)

Lotus Corniculatus.—Very common. *L. Major*.—Regarded by some as a species, by others as a variety. Is frequent in hedges and bushy places.

Astragalus Glycyphyllus.—In the dean of Newtown, St Boswell's—(F. E. B.) I have not met with it in the county.

Vicia Lathyroides, *V. Satira*, *V. Sepium*, *V. Cracca*, *V. Orobus*, and *V. Sylvatica*, are the species indigenous to the county. Of these, *V. Orobus* is the rarest. It has been found on dry pastures about Hillsland and Mosshills, near Hawick; on the road leading to Orchard; and about Cavers. The elegant *V. Sylvatica* is frequent in woods at Denholm Dean, woods west from Hawick, banks of the Slitrig, near Stobs, &c.

Ervum Hirsutum.—A common weed on poor lands.

Lathyrus Pratensis and *Orobus Tuberosus*, the only other members of the family we have occasion to notice, are common throughout the district.

ROSACEÆ.

Prunus Communis, *P. Avium*, and *P. Padus*, all occur in hedge rows and woods, the last mentioned generally planted. *Spiræa Salicifolia*.—Woods and shrubberies; scarcely naturalized; woods about Minto, and elsewhere. *S. Ulmaria*.—Abundant. *Geum Urbanum* and *Grivale*.—Both very common. *G. Intermedium*, regarded by some as a species—has

been found by Mr Jerdon on the banks of the Jed. But the truth is, that forms occur in every stage of transition between the two so-called species, and there can be no doubt that they run into one another.

Rubus Idæus and *R. Fruticosus* are the only species that I can mention, in addition to the one noticed below, as undoubted natives of the district. I am inclined to think that there are others, but I have not seen them in all the stages of their growth, and have bestowed on them too cursory an examination to satisfy me in determining their characters. *R. Chamæmorus*.—In its appropriate localities this interesting plant occurs in considerable plenty in different parts of the county. It is never seen except at a considerable elevation, usually on the summit of our highest hills, when the surface is composed of peat earth. I have seen it cultivated in comparatively low grounds, but although it produced flowers, and seemed to flourish, the fruit never came to maturity. Pretty extensive areas of it occur on the summit of the Wisp; the higher summits in Hownam, Oxnam, and Yetholm parishes produce it, and the Cheviots; generally wherever the elevation is considerable. Maiden Paps.

Fragaria Vesca.—Common in woods.

Comarum Palustre.—In marshes and peat-bogs; pretty frequent. Mosshills Loch, Hawick; Malcolm's Moss, north from Minto; Ashkirk and Hownam parishes, &c.

Potentilla Auserina, *P. Reptans*, *P. Tormentilla*, and *P. Fragariastrum* are all common. *P. Argentia*.—Rare. Oxnam parish—(S. A.) Road-sides west of Stichel; not common—(Dr R. D. Thomson; F. E. B.)

Alchemilla Vulgaris and *A. Arvensis*.—Both common, the former in woods, by waysides, and the borders of fields; the latter in barren gravelly fields.

Sanguisorba Officinalis.—Local. Abundant at Clerklands, on the Ale, and at Newlands, near Hassendean; near Bowden, and Kelso—(S. A.); Base of Eildon Hills; Lurdenlaw, near Kelso—(Dr F. Douglas; F. E. B.)

Poterium Sanguisorba.—Rare. Bank near Lintalee—(A. Jerdon, Esq.)

Agrimonia Eupatoria.—Frequent by the borders of woods and fields, and in waste places. Still used medicinally in the district.

Rosa Spinosissima, *R. Canina*, and *R. Arvensis*, are common; *R. Villosa* and *R. Tomentosa*, occasional. Others may probably occur, but they have not been satisfactorily determined.

Crataegus Oxyacantha.—Large and evidently very aged thorn trees are frequently met with among the hills, especially in Teviothead, in situations, and at an elevation—(for its zone rises only a little higher than that of *Ulex Europæus*)—where they could scarcely be expected to occur naturally. The bushes are usually insulated, but though remote, they are often observed to be in a line, as if they had at one time formed hedge-rows.

Pyrus Malus and *P. Aucupria* are the only two species that can safely be regarded as natives. *P. Torminalis*, which I have occasionally observed, is naturally an English tree.

ONAGRACEÆ.

Epilobium Angustifolium.—Rather scarce. Easthill-end; banks of the Teviot, in some places; among the Cheviots. *E. Hirsutum*, *E. Parriflorum*, *E. Montanum*, and *E. Tetragonum*, are all common. *E. Alsiniifolium*, *E. Alpinum*, and *E. Palustre*.—Cheviot Hills.

Circaea Lutetiana.—Not unfrequent. Denholm Dean, above the cottage; about Cleuch-head, Minto; woods about Kelso; Well's woods on Rulewater.

HALORAGACEÆ.

Hippuris Vulgaris.—Scarce in the central districts of the county, but plentiful in the upland bogs and stagnant waters in the more elevated lands towards the south and

west; Teviothead; Hownam, and Yetholm parishes; bog near Fairnington; Kaim's moss; Clerkland's moss.

Myriophyllum Spicatum.—Pools by the sides of the Tweed and Teviot.

LYTHRACEÆ.

Lythrum Salicaria.—Rare. Moss on the north side of Minto Hills, abundant; Yetholm parish—(S. A.)

PORTULACEÆ.

Montia Fontana.—Watery places; Cheviots.

PARONYCHIACEÆ.

Spergula Arvensis.—Very common in cultivated fields.

CRASSULACEÆ.

Sempervivum Tectorum.—Frequent on the roofs of thatched cottages, and well known, under the name of Fuet, for its medicinal properties. *Sedum Telephium*.—Frequent in gardens, but rare in a wild state, although sometimes met with remote from cultivation. Yetholm and Hownam parishes—(S. A.); Vale of the Bowmont—(F. E. B.) *S. Acre* is the most abundant species. *S. Reflexum*.—Rare; Minto Craigs, Hawick parish (?)—(S. A.) *S. Villosum*.—Rare in the low county, but plentiful in moors and upland pastures in Hownam, Oxnam, and Teviothead parishes. In the latter, it grows mostly on the unfrequented hill roads, especially where they are moist, and often covers considerable areas with its pretty pink flowers.

GROSSULARIACEÆ.

Ribes Rubrum, *R. Nigrum*, and *R. Grossularia* may be mentioned in conformity with general practice, but though found occasionally remote from houses, they are probably in no case indigenous.

SAXIFRAGACEÆ.

The only species of the genus *Saxifraga* that can be re-

garded as common is the handsome *S. Granulata*, sometimes cultivated in gardens, with double flowers. *S. Stellaris* is stated to be frequent among the Cheviots; but it has recently been sought for in vain. It is not improbable, *S. Tridactylites* and *S. Hypnoides* may occur, but I am unable to mention any locality. The latter is found on the Northumberland side of the Cheviots. *Chrysosplenium Oppositifolium*.—Abundant in damp and shady places, at the sides and sources of springs; and *C. Alternifolium* may occasionally be found along with it.

UMBELLIFERÆ.

Hydrocotyle Vulgaris.—By the sides of lochs, in boggy and marshy places, occasional. Essenside Loch; among the Cheviots and Teviothead hills.

Sanicula Europæa.—Woods; not rare. Denholm Dean, and Minto woods, Wells, Kelso, Melrose.

Cicuta Virosa.—Not common. Hownam and Yetholm parishes—(S. A.); Yetholm Loch—(Rev. A. Baird; F. E. B.) I have not myself met with this plant in the county.

Ægopodium Podagraria.—Very plentiful by waysides and in damp woods.

Bunium Flexuosum.—Plentiful in old pastures.

Pimpinella Saxifraga.—In dry pastures, occasional.

Sium Angustifolium.—Not common. Yetholm parish—(S. A.)

Ænanthe Crocata.—Rare. In a marshy spot on the Rule, above Wells.

Æthusa Cynapium.—In fields and gardens; common.

Silans Pratensis.—Usually accounted a somewhat rare plant in Scotland, but frequent in this county by the sides of roads and fields; near Denholm; Hassendean, and fields to the north of it; Jedwater; vicinity of Kelso; all round the base of Eildon Hills—(S. A.) *Angelica Sylvestris*.—Shady woods in the central and north-east parts of the county; frequent.

Heracleum Sphondylium.—Common. *Conium Maculatum*.—Not very common, but met with occasionally among rubbish near houses.

Scandix Pecten-Veneris.—Corn fields; occasional.

Anthriscus Sylvestris and *A. Vulgaris* both occur, the latter somewhat scarce.

Chærophyllum Temulentum.—One of the most common and generally distributed of the umbelliferæ.

Myrrhis Odorata.—Occasional. Its presence generally indicates the place where houses formerly stood, for it was once a favourite garden plant. Banks of the Teviot; Has-sendean burn; banks of the Jed; Pinnacle-hill, near Kelso.

Daucus Carota.—Fields; occasional. *Torilis Anthriscus*, *T. Infesta*, and *T. Nodosa*, are all indigenous, and in many places rather common.

ARALIACEÆ.

Adoxa Moschatellina.—Common in woods, and on hedge banks, and, like the wood-sorrel and several other plants, occasionally on the tops of our highest mountains.

Hedera Helix.—Very common.

CORNACEÆ.

Cornus Suecica.—I have found this plant on the Cheviot Hills (which have been long known to be one of its habitats), only on one occasion. On the borders of the parish of Hownam—(S. A.)

CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

Sambucus Ebulus.—A large patch of this plant once grew on the road side near the farm of Easter-Middle, near Cavers, but it is rare. *S. Nigra*.—Common.

Viburnum Opulus.—Denholm Dean; Banks of Slitrig, opposite Humbleknaws; and in woods not unfrequently.

Lonicera Periclymenum.—Common.

RUBIACEÆ.

Of the genus *Galium*, the species *G. Verum*, *G. Cruciatum*, *G. Saxatile*, *G. Palustre*, and *G. Aparine*, may all be classed among our common plants. *G. Uliginosum* likewise occurs, but less frequently. *G. Boreale*.—Banks of the Tweed at Trow's Crags, and road sides in the parish of Sprouston—(Dr F. Douglas ; F. E. B.)

Sherardia Arvensis and *Asperula Odorata*.—Both plentiful ; the former in gravelly corn-fields, the latter in woods.

VALERIANACEÆ.

Valeriana Divica.—Plentiful in marshy places among the Teviothead hills, and in similar situations throughout the county. *V. Officinalis*.—In woods and sides of rivers, pretty frequent. *V. Pyrenaica*.—Rare. Banks of Tweed near Kelso. I have seen it in other localities ; but in all cases it has probably come from gardens.

Fedia Olitoria.—Rather scarce. Fields near Hawick ; banks of the Tweed below Rosebank Toll ; and on the Eden near Stitchell Lynn—(F. E. B.) *F. Dentata*.—I found this only on two occasions within the county—once at Minto, again in Denholm Dean.

DIPSACACEÆ.

Scabiosa Succisa.—Common. *S. Columbaria*, said by Hooker and Arnott to be rare in Scotland, is so plentiful in Teviotdale that special localities need not be cited. *Knautia Arvensis*.—Common.

COMPOSITÆ.

Tragopogon Pratensis.—Not abundant anywhere, but generally distributed. Haughs of the Teviot, near Hawick, Kelso, and Melrose. *Apargia Hispida* and *A. Autumnalis*.—Common. *Hypochaeris Radicata*, also common. *Lactuca Virosa*.—Rare ; Roxburgh—(Watson) ; Melrose—(Hooker and Arnott). *Sonchus Arvensis*, *S. Oleraceus*, and *S. Asper*.—Com-

mon. *Crepis Virens*.—Common. *C. Succisæfolia*.—Rare; Denholm Dean, also among the Cheviots. *Leontodon Taraxacum*.—Abundant everywhere. The variety *L. Palustre*, in such places as the name indicates. *Hieracium Pilosella* and *H. Murorum* are the most common of this extensive and difficult genus. *H. Sylvaticum* is not rare in woods, and *H. Boreale* occurs occasionally. *H. Umbellatum*, said by Hooker and Arnott to be rare in Scotland, is found not unfrequently in this quarter, as at Lintlea, near Jedburgh. *H. Aurantiacum*.—Near Stob's Castle. Naturalized; probably not really a native of any part of Britain. *H. Nigrum* (*H. Pulmonarium*).—Yetholm parish (?)—(S. A.)

Lapsana Communis.—Waste ground; very common.

Cichorium Intybus.—Straggling plants occasionally occur, and always attract attention by the bright blue flowers, a colour so rare in this family of plants. The habitats are so changeable and uncertain that the mention of the places where I have found it would afford little chance of meeting with it again in the same localities. *Arctium Lappa*.—Common.

Of the well-known genus *Carduus*, *C. Acanthoides* is the most common; next to it *C. Tenuiflorus*. *C. Nutans*.—Scarce; fields near Ellieston; "Yetholm parish"—(S. A.) *C. Marianus* may be seen at times in waste places, but the outcast of gardens.

Cnicus Lanceolatus, *C. Palustris*, *C. Arvensis*.—Very common. *C. Heterophyllus*.—In some parts of the county almost common, in others very local. Denholm Dean, Minto; road sides east from Kirkton; woods at Branhholm, &c. Banks of the Jed near Mossburnford—(A. Jerdon, Esq.)

Onopordum Acanthium.—Wherever found in Scotland it cannot be regarded as indigenous. I have frequently seen it growing in waste places near gardens in the county.

Centaurea Nigra.—Everywhere in pastures and by road sides. *C. Lyanus*.—Corn fields; not rare.

Tanacetum Vulgare.—Rather common by the banks of the Teviot, and often met with elsewhere. *Artemesia Vulgaris*.—Common. *Antennaria Dioica*.—Ruberslaw, Hawick Moor, and similar situations; occasional. *Gnaphalium Sylvaticum*.—Upland districts; occasional. Hawick Moor, Cheviot Hills, &c. *G. Uliginosum*.—Frequent, often as a weed in gardens. *Filago Minima* and *F. Germanica*.—Less frequent; in sandy and gravelly places. *Pelasites Vulgaris* and *Tussilago Tarfara*.—Both very common, the former by the sides of rivers, the latter in damp clayey soils.* *Solidago Virgaurea*.—Rocks at Hornshole; ravines among the Cheviots. *Senecio Vulgaris* and *S. Jacobæa*.—Very common. *S. Viscosus*.—Rather rare; Minto Craigs. *S. Aquaticus*.—Marshes; not unfrequent.

Doronicum Pardalianches.—Naturalised in some places, as in Minto Woods, Denholm Dean, &c. *Inula Helenium*.—Introduced into the woods at Wells, where it has increased extensively.

Bellis Perennis and *Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum*.—Very common. *C. Segetum*.—Scarce and local; field near Ashybank, not far from Cavers; corn fields near Jedburgh—rare.

Matricaria Parthenium.—Not very common; Crowbyres Bridge on the Slitrig abundant, and occasionally elsewhere. *M. Inodora* and *M. Chamomilla*.—In corn fields and waste places, pretty common. *Anthemis Cotula*.—With the preceding, frequent.

Achillea Millefolium and *A. Ptarmica*.—Both common, especially the former.

CAMPANULACEÆ.

C. Rotundifolia.—Very plentiful. *C. Trachelium*.—Rare; "Roxburgh"—(Watson). *C. Latifolia*.—This handsome

* *Nardosmia Fragrans*, a fine species of Coltsfoot, is naturalised in the woods about Wells.

species is frequent in woods, as in Minto Bank, Denholm Dean, near Kelso, &c., sometimes with white flowers.*

VACCINIACEÆ.

Vaccinium Myrtillus.—In elevated moorish districts common. Lamblairs, near Minto; Wells Woods; summit of the Eildons, &c. *V. Vitis Idæa*.—Scarce. Summit of Cheviots, Carter, Wisp, Skelfhillpen, and other elevations towards the head of Teviotdale, but seldom in any quantity.

V. Oxycoccus.—Rare. Clerklands Moss, Alemoor Loch, &c. “Abundant in Hoselaw Loch, on the borders of the parish of Yetholm”—(S. A.) “Hawick parish”—(S. A.)

ERICACEÆ.

E. Tetralix.—Very plentiful among the common ling. *E. Cinerea*.—Also frequent in the same situations. *Calluna Vulgaris*.—The plant which clothes and gives so peculiar a character to many of our uplands and mountain sides. It descends in some places to a very low level, and in others rises to an elevation of 3000 feet.

Arctostaphylos Uva Ursi.—Rare. I once found it on the Wisp.

PYROLACEÆ.

Pyrola Minor.—Lamblairs, north from Minto; very abundant, growing among heather and the *Vaccinium Myrtillus*.

AQUIFOLIACEÆ.

Ilex Aquifolium.—Holly.

OLEACEÆ.

Ligustrum Vulgare.—In hedges, frequent. *Fraxinus Excelsior*.

* *C. Rapunculoides*, a rare species, which I once found near Minto, and therefore included in the list of rare plants in the Statistical Account of that parish, is not now to be found there, nor probably elsewhere in the county.

APOCYNACEÆ.

Vinca Minor.—Frequent in woods, perhaps in all cases naturalised.

GENTIANACEÆ.

Erythraea Centaurium.—Although this plant is pretty frequent in many parts of the country, I never saw it but once in Roxburghshire, and that was by the roadside near Bedrule Manse. *Gentiana Amarella*.—Rare. Cleugh near the Tower Farm, at the foot of Ruberslaw. *G. Campestris*.—Frequent in dry pastures. Hills in Teviothead, Hawick Moors, Minto Hills, &c.

Menyanthes Trifoliata.—This beautiful plant is of pretty common occurrence in marshes and boggy places. It is said not to be partial to greywacke districts; but I have noticed no difference in this respect among the geological formations occurring here.

POLEMONIACEÆ

Polemonium Caeruleum.—Rare. Scaurs by the side of the Rule, Cavers; probably not indigenous, but it appears to be so on the rocky banks of the Coquet, just beyond the Scottish border.

BORAGINACEÆ.

Echium Vulgare.—Minto Craigs, Melrose Abbey, Roxburgh. *Pulmonaria Officinalis*.—Woods about Hassendenburn, and occasionally in other places; not native.

Lithospermum Arvense.—Corn fields; not common. *L. Officinale*.—"Roxburgh"—(Watson). *Myosotis Palustris*.—Abundant. *M. Sylvatica*.—Wooded banks of the Jed, and similar places, but not common. *M. Arvensis*.—Fields and gardens; plentiful. *M. Versicolor*.—Wet meadows and woods; not rare. Denholm Dean, &c.

Anchusa Sempervirens.—A frequent outcast of gardens. About Cavers, Teviotbank, Burnfoot, &c.

Lycopsis Arvensis.—Fields near Kelso ; near Melrose.

Symphytum Tuberosum.—Banks of the Tweed below Dryburgh, and in a few other places ; apparently rare.

SOLANACEÆ.

Hyoscyamus Niger.—Not common. Near Denholm ; “Kelso parish”—(S. A.)

Solanum Dulcamara.—In hedges and thickets, not unfrequent. On the Slitrig, at various places ; Trowmill, on the Teviot ; near Hawick, Kelso, Melrose.

OROBANCHACEÆ.

Lathræa Squamaria.—Abundant in Minto Bank, near the west end, chiefly on the roots of the hazel ; Hillsland, near Hawick ; banks of the Jed in various places ; parasitic on the roots of elms—(A. Jerdon, Esq.)

SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

Veronica Chamaedrys, *V. Officinalis*, *V. Beccabunga*, *V. Serpyllifolia*, *V. Hederifolia*, *V. Agrestis*, *V. Arvensis*.—All common in all parts of the county. *V. Scutellata*.—In damp ditches, scarce ; Ruberslaw ; near Kelso ; borders of fields in Kelso parish. *V. Anagallis*.—Scarce. “Ditch near Mossburnford”—(A. Jerdon, Esq.) *V. Montana*.—In moist woods. Denholm Dean ; banks of the Jed.

Bartsia Odontitis.—Barren gravelly fields, frequent. *Euphrasia Officinalis*, and *Rhinanthus Crista-Galli*.—Both very plentiful.

Melampyrum Sylvaticum.—Abundant in one spot in Denholm Dean. I have not seen it elsewhere in the county, but the name is included in the list of plants belonging to Hawick parish in the Statistical Account.

Pedicularis Palustris, and *P. Sylvatica*.—The latter common, the former not unfrequent in marshes. *Mimulus Luteus* is naturalised in the glen at Minto, and occurs at times on the banks of the Teviot. *Scrophularia Nodosa*.—Frequent.

Digitalis Purpurea.—Also frequent in upland and rocky places. In many places with white flowers. *Linaria Vulgaris*.—Plentiful by the sides of the Teviot and elsewhere. *L. Cymbalaria*, which occurs at times (as at Kirkton), is an outcast of gardens ; it is not indigenous even to England.

Antirrhinum Magus.—On old walls, occasional ; but introduced.

Verbascum Thapsus.—On Hawick moor, east of the reservoir ; abundant—(Mr James Murray).

LABIATÆ.

Lycopus Europæus.—Scarce. “Yetholm parish”—(S. A.) Linton Loch, if not destroyed by the drainage of the loch.

Menitha Piperata.—Banks of the Teviot. *M. Gentilis*.—Near Kelso. *M. Aquatica*.—By the sides of rivers ; common. *M. Arvensis* and *M. Rubra*.—Common. *M. Pulegium*.—“Hawick parish”—(S. A.) *Thymus Serpyllum*, *Origanum Vulgare*, *Marrubium Vulgare*, *Teucrium Scordonia*, *Ajuga Reptans*, *Galiopsis Tetrahit*, *G. Versicolor*, *Lamium Album*, *L. Purpureum*, and *L. Amplexicaule*, are all among our most common plants. *Ballota Nigra*.—Dry bank near Roxburgh Castle—(A. Jerdon, Esq.) ; banks of the Tweed and Teviot, occasional. *Betonica Officinalis*.—Near the entrance into Denholm Dean ; Jedwater ; Whitlaw Bank, on the Slitrig ; banks of the Rule. *Stachys Sylvatica*, *S. Silvestris*, *S. Arvensis*.—Common. *Nepeta Glechoma* and *P. Vulgaris*.—Common. *Scutellaria Gale-riculata*.—Scarce. Westcote, below Cavers Manse. “Yetholm parish”—(S. A.)

LENTIBULARIACÆ.

All the species of *Utriculariæ* are reputed to grow wild in the southern counties of Scotland. We have found only *U. Vulgaris*, near Melrose. *Pinguicula Vulgaris* is plentiful in moorlands.

PRIMULACEÆ.

Primula Vulgaris and *P. Veris*.—Common ; the latter somewhat local, but plentiful when it does occur. *Lysimachia Nemorum*.—Frequent in woods. *L. Nummularia*.—Scarcely indigenous in the county. Near the source of the Coquet, but mostly to the south of the border line—(Mr James Murray). *L. Vulgaris*.—Near Melrose and at Dryburgh. *Anagallis Arvensis*.—Occasional. *A. Tenella*.—Boggy places, somewhat rare. Ruberslaw.

PLANTAGINACEÆ.

Plantago Major and *P. Lanceolata*.—Abundant. *P. Media*.—Local. I have never seen it in the south-western districts of the county. It is first met with, in some plenty, in going down the Teviot, at Crailing, and occurs near Kelso ; but the most abundant locality is the neighbourhood of Bowden, and the southern base of the Eildon Hills. In this locality the plant is undoubtedly indigenous ; and Hooker and Arnott must be mistaken when they state that it is not a native of Scotland, but has been introduced with grass seeds. *P. Coronopus* is likewise met with. *Chenopodium Album*, and *C. Bonus Henricus*.—Pretty frequent in waste places near road sides. *Atriplex Patula*.—Rather common.

SCLERANTHACEÆ

Scleranthus Annuas.—In corn-fields plentiful.

POLYGONACEÆ.

Polygonum Aviculare, *P. Persicaria*, *P. Lapathifolium*, are the most common species, and are met with throughout the county. *P. Amphibuim* is less frequent, but occurs in ponds and stagnant pools by the side of the Tweed and Teviot. *P. Convolvulus*.—Plentiful in corn-fields and gardens in the central parts of the county. *P. Bistorta*.—Rare. Denholm Dean ; about Cavers, Branxholm ; woods at Bonjedward. *Rumex Crispus* and *R. Obtusifolius*.—Common. *R. Aquaticus*.—I have seen this on the Tweed below

Dryburgh, but it seems rare. *R. Sanguineus*.—Rather rare. *R. Conglomeratus*.—Watery places; not very common. *R. Acetosa*, and *R. Asetosella*.—Very common.

EMPETRACEÆ.

Empetrum Nigrum.—This plant, one of the most truly Alpine species we possess, is found on most of the elevated moorland districts in the county, but not generally in great abundance, except in some parts of the Cheviot range; on the hills towards the source of the Teviot, particularly when producing heather; Windburgh; Ruberslaw.

EUPHORBIACEÆ.

Mercurialis Perennis.—Very abundant in woods. *Euphorbia Helioscopia* and *E. Peplus*,* are the only two species that can be regarded as common, the latter only in some places. *E. Exigua* I have seen, but seldom; but it occurs in fields near St Boswell's, and in some other situations. *E. Esula*.—This fine species once grew in great abundance on the haughs of the Teviot, nearly opposite Deanfoot, but has become extinct in that locality. Mr Andrew Scott of Denholm, a zealous botanist, transplanted specimens from this spot into various parts of the county.

CALLITRICHACEÆ.

Callitriche Verna.—Sides of ponds, and places frequently inundated; pretty frequent.

URTICACEÆ.

Urtica Urens and *U. Dioica*.—Common.

ULMACEÆ.

Ulmus Campestris.

* *E. Peplis*, a species included in the Hawick List (Stat. Ac.) is either a mistake in regard to the true character of the plant, or a mistake for *E. Peplus*. *E. Peplis* is not a native of Scotland.

BETULACEÆ.

Betula Alba and *Alnus Glutinosa*.—These two trees form patches of natural wood in many parts of the county, and must at one time have covered large districts.

SALICACEÆ.

The genus *Salix*, one of great extent, and of difficult investigation, has not been studied with sufficient care in this quarter to enable me to give a full enumeration of the indigenous species. I can only mention, therefore, a few of the best marked kinds, without attempting anything like a complete list. *S. Viminalis*, *S. Cinerea*, and *S. Caprea*.—Pretty common; the first mentioned abundant on the banks of rivers. *S. Alba*.—Occasional. *S. Fragilis*.—In many places. *S. Purpurea*.—Banks of the Tweed. *S. Fusca* (*S. Repens*).—"On a hedge-bank to the north of the farm house of Prieston, in Bowden Parish"—(S. A.) *S. Pentandra*, and *S. Russelliana* (var. of *S. Fragilis*).—"Banks of Tweed and Teviot, forming large handsome trees"—(S. A.)

Populus Tremula.—The only species strictly indigenous. *Fagus Sylvaica*, *Quercus Robur*, *Corylus Avellana*, *Pinus Sylvestris*, are all equally common in this district as in other parts of the south of Scotland. *Carpinus Betulus*.—Occasional. *Juniperus Communis*.—Not frequent; hill on the north side of the Tweed; in Melrose parish.

Taxus Baccata.—Occasionally met with, but probably in no case native.

CONIFERÆ.

The only species of this family that need be mentioned is *Juniperus Communis*, which, though not generally distributed, is plentiful in some localities.

ORCHIDACEÆ.

Epipactis Latifolia.—Plentiful in the central districts of the county. Particularly abundant about Minto and in Denholm Dean; Towershaw; woods at Kelso; Melrose;

Hawick; and Jedburgh. *E. Palustris*.—Woods on the Tweed at Dryburgh.

Listera Ovata.—Not rare. Woods about Minto, very plentiful and luxuriant; fir wood near Jedburgh—(A. Jerdon, Esq.) “Yetholm parish”—(S. A.) *L. Cordata*.—Rare. Ruberslaw; pastures at Teviothead; not unfrequent. *L. Nidus-Avis*.—This curious plant must be regarded as rare, but perhaps it is often overlooked. The only two localities with which I am acquainted are Denholm Dean, and banks of the Jed, near the King of the Wood.

Orchis Masculata, *O. Latifolia*, *O. Maculata*.—Frequent.* *Gymnadenia Conopsea*.—Moors and upland pastures, not unfrequent. Ruberslaw; Hawick Moor. *Habenaria Viridis*.—Teviothead; Cheviots. *H. Bifolia*.—Pastures at Teviothead, and elsewhere; not uncommon.

IRIDACEÆ.

Iris Pseud-Acorus.—Common.

AMARYLLIDACEÆ.

Narcissus Pseudo-Narcissus.—Not indigenous in Scotland, but frequently planted out in woods, as at Branhholm Park. *Galanthus Nivalis*.—Occuring in similar circumstances. Very abundant at Branhholm Park; woods about Fernihirst, &c.

TRILLIACEÆ.

Paris Quadrifolia.—Boggy woods near Mossburnford—(A. Jerdon, Esq.) This is the only locality I am acquainted with in this quarter.

LILIACEÆ.

Polygonatum Multiflorum.—Woods on the banks of the Jed. *Agaphis Nutans*.—Woods; not rare. Minto Bank;

* *Orchis Morio*.—“Hawick parish”—(S. A.) This plant, according to Mr Watson, has probably never been found in Scotland; it has evidently been included in the list referred to by mistake.

Denholm Dean. *Allium Ursinum*.—Not unfrequent on the banks of the Jed; banks of the Rule, near Wells; Branxholm woods, very abundant; woods near Kelso. *Ornithogalum Umbellatum*.—"Banks of the Jed, near the old castle of Fernihirst"—(Hooker and Arnott). *Gagea Lutea*.—Rare. Denholm Dean, above the Cottage. "Banks of the Jed. near Fernihirst"—(A. Jerdon, Esq.)

JUNCACEÆ.

Juncus Effusus, *J. Conglomeratus*.—Almost equally common. *J. Glaucus* and *J. Acutiflorus*.—Also pretty common; particularly the latter in bogs. *J. Lampocarpus*, *J. Compressus*, *J. Bufonius*.—Occasional. The last mentioned abundant in places occasionally under water. *J. Squarrosus*.—In boggy and heathy ground. A plant of great value in the sheep pastures, especially in the south-west of the county, as it springs up long before any of the grasses, and affords the first fresh herbage in early spring. *Luzula Sylvatica* and *L. Pilosa*.—In woods; not unfrequent; and also on mountains, as the Wisp. *L. Campestris*.—Plentiful in woods and pastures. Two varieties occur. *Narthecium Ossifragum*.—Moors; occasional. Ruberslaw; Malcolm's Moss; Minto, &c.

ALISMACEÆ.

Alisma Plantago.—Common in stagnant water; frequently in company with *A. Ranunculoides*.

JUNCAGINACEÆ.

Triglochin Palustre.—Banks of the Teviot, &c.; not unfrequent.

TYPHACEÆ.

Typha Latifolia.—Occasional. Denholm Cauld; sides of the Tweed, &c. *Sparganium Ramosum*.—Not rare. *S. Natans*.—Rare. Bog at Fairnington—(A. Jerdon, Esq.) *S. Simplex*.—Pond in Fleurs Park—(B. B.)

ARACEÆ.

Arum Maculatum.—Occasional. Glen below Minto House ; banks of the Tweed about Kelso.

ORONTIACEÆ.

Acorus Calamus.—"Roberton parish"—(S. A.)*

PISTACEÆ.

Lemna Minor.—Stagnant waters ; frequent.

NAIADACEÆ.

Potamogeton Pectinatum, *P. Pusillum*, *P. Crispum*, *P. Lucens*, *P. Natans*, are all pretty frequent in pools by the side of the Teviot. *P. Perfoliatus*.—Sides of the Teviot, near Ormiston—(A. Jerdon, Esq.) *P. Gramineum*.—Yetholm Loch, and pools at the west end of Hoselaw Loch—(B. B.)

GLUMACEÆ.

Blysmus Compressus.—Sides of the Teviot below Chesters ; sides of the Tweed in Fleurs Park—(B. B.)

Eliocharis Palustris.—Denholm Cauld and elsewhere ; not rare.

Scirpus Lacustris.—Loch to the west of Branhholm Loch. Sides of the Tweed, and similar situations, occasional. *S.*

* This plant is inserted here in consequence of its being included in the list of those said to be found in Roberton parish, in the Statistical Account. Hooker says that it is very rare in Scotland, and as I have never seen it, nor heard of its occurrence in the county, the locality must be regarded as extremely doubtful, the more especially as the same list includes *Adiantum Capillus Veneris*, which I have no hesitation in saying does not occur in the district. The same remark applies to *Cynoglossum Officinale*, in the same list, which seems to have been copied out of some *Materia Medica*, without the least knowledge of the objects to which the names apply.

Sylvaticus.—Scarce; side of the Teviot near Sunlaws—(A. Jerdon, Esq.) *S. Caespitosus*.—Moors, very plentiful. *Eriophorum Vaginatum*.—Frequent on damp moors; abundant among the Cheviots, Liddesdale, &c. *E. Augustifolium* (including Var. *Polystachion*).—Common. *E. Latifolium*.—Occasionally with the others, but much rarer.

Carex Dioica, *C. Pulcaris*.—Bogs; occasional. *C. Stelulata*, *C. Curta*, *C. Remota*, *C. Paniculata*, *C. Acuta*, *C. Cæspitosa*, *C. Vinervis*, *C. Pendula*, *C. Glauca*, *C. Praecox*, *C. Paludosa*, and *C. Riparia*.—All these carices occur within the county, but there are doubtless many others which have been overlooked, as the genus is one of the most extensive in the British flora, and the plants are often inconspicuous, and distinguished from each other by characters which do not readily strike the eye.

GRAMINEÆ.

Anthoxanthum Odorum.—Abundant in all pasture lands, and sometimes observed on our highest hills. *Nardus Stricta*.—A well marked grass, tufts of which cover every moor. *Alopecurus Pratensis*.—A valuable and common grass in pastures. *A. Geniculatus*.—By the side of rivers, and in places occasionally inundated; pretty frequent. *Phalaris Arundinacea*.—Abundant by the sides of rivers, burns, &c. *Phleum Pratense*.—A common and nutritious pasture grass. *Agrostis Vulgaris* and *A. Alba*.—Both plentiful in pastures. *A. Canina* likewise occurs, but it is not so abundant in many places. *Aira Cæspitosa*.—Plentiful in rough grassy places. *A. Flexuosa*.—On moors and hill sides, not unfrequent; Minto Craigs. *A. Caryophyllea*.—Not unfrequent in dry gravelly places. *A. Præcox*.—On the tops of turf dykes and shallow sandy soils; occasional. *Molinia Caerulea*.—Heaths and moor lands; frequent; Dunian, Ruberslaw. *Melica Uniflora*.—Apparently scarce; near Abbotsford. *Holcus Mollis* and *H. Lanatus*.—Both common in woods and meadows.

Arrhenatherum Avenaceum.—Plentiful by the sides of ditches; on the banks of the Teviot, &c. Its tuberous roots, which have procured for it the name of Knotgrass, render it a troublesome weed in cultivated fields. *Poa Aquatica*.—I find among my notes a locality for this species, observed many years ago, on the Tweed near Dryburgh; but I give it with some doubt, as it is not included in “Dr Johnston’s Border Botany.” Mr Watson, however, regards it as a native of the southern counties of Scotland. *P. Fluitans*.—Frequent in ditches and shallow stagnant pools. *P. Compressa*.—Wall-tops and barren ground; Melrose Abbey. *P. Pratensis* and *P. Trivialis*.—Abundant in meadows. *P. Nemoralis*.—Not common; Denholm Dean. *P. Annua*.—The most abundant of all the grasses in the lower parts of the county. *Triodia Decumbens*.—Heathy places; pretty frequent. *Briza Media*.—Frequent in pastures. *Dactylis Glomerata*. The large tufts of this strong rough grass are very frequent by the sides of fields and pasture lands. *Cynosurus Cristatus*.—Abundant in pastures. *Festuca Bromoides*.—On wall tops; among stones on unfrequented roads; not unfrequent. *F. Ovina*.—The principal ingredient in forming the turf in pasture lands in the higher parts of the county, as at Teviothead; occasionally also on wall tops and woods in the lower districts. *F. Pratensis*, *F. Elatior*, *F. Gigantea*.—These conspicuous grasses occur in most of our woods and glens in the central parts of the county; the two latter are among the tallest species we possess, and are often associated with the still taller *Bromus Asper*, which is at once distinguished from them by its darker green, and by having its leaves and sheaths hairy, the hairs on the sheaths pointing downwards. The grass *Bromus Asper*, is not unfrequent in shady woods, as at Minto, in Denholm Dean, and seldom fails to attract notice by its height and gracefully drooping panicle. *B. Sterilis*.—Waste places; but seemingly scarce in the district. *B. Molliis*.—The most abundant species of the genus; in fields, meadows, and

by roadsides. *Avena Fatua*.—Not unfrequent in fields. *A. Pratensis* and *A. Pubescens*.—Occasional. *A. Flavescen*.—Common. *Phragmites Communis*.—Margin of ponds and rivers; but not common. *Triticum Caninum*.—Not very common; Denholm Dean, &c. *T. Repens*.—Everywhere a common weed. *Brachypodium Sylvaticum*.—A fine grass, and pretty frequent in woods in the central districts of the county. It grows generally in patches, and is readily known by its broad, rather light green leaves, and sessile spikelets. The foliage is soft and copious, and it seems a grass which might be cultivated with advantage, although I am not aware that it has hitherto been applied to any useful purpose. *Lolium Perenne*.—Abundant. *L. Temulentum*.—Occasional.

FERNS—FILICES.

POLYPODIACEÆ.

GEN. POLYPODIUM.---*P. Vulgare*.---(Common Polypody).---Abundant in damp shady woods, on the trunks of old trees, moist rocks and walls, &c. Several varieties occur.

P. Phegopteris.---(Pale mountain P.)---Occasionally met with on rocky elevations in different parts of the county; Ruberslaw; neighbourhood of Jedburgh; in crevices of rocks among the Cheviots, and the mountainous country towards the sources of the Teviot.

P. Dryopteris.---(Three-branched P.)---This delicate species is rather scarce, but occurs in several localities adapted to its habits, such as Ruberslaw, under the shade and shelter of large fragments of rock, among the Cheviots, and, according to Mr Moor, near Wauchope.

GEN. ASPIDIUM.---*A. Lobatum*.---(Close-leaved prickly-shield Fern.)---Moist woods and shady banks, not unfrequent.

A. Aculeatum, by some botanists regarded as a variety of the *Lobatum*, by others as a distinct species, likewise occurs in similar situations, but is much rarer; wood near Lintalee—(A. Jerdon, Esq.)

A. Angulare.—Linthaughlee, Roxburghshire—(B. B.)

A. Oreopteris.—(Heath-shield Fern.)—Ruberslaw, Eildon Hills, Cheviots, and similar situations, frequent.

A. Filix Mas.—(Male or common shield Fern.)—One of the most elegant and abundant of our indigenous ferns, occurring everywhere in shady woods, and adorning the sloping banks with its plume-like tufts of tender green, which contrast finely with the deep russet scales clothing the stipes. It is not often seen in greater perfection in Scotland than in the deep wooded glen below Minto House. Several varieties are met with.

A. Spinulosum.—(Prickly-toothed shield Fern.)—Not unfrequent, and presenting numerous varieties; Denholm Dean, woods near Kelso.

GEN. CRYPTOPTERIS.—*C. Fragilis*.—(Brittle-bladder Fern.)—In mountainous situations; not very common; Ruberslaw, Cheviots, Coldstream moor.

GEN. ASPLENIUM.—*A. Septentrionale*.—(Forked Spleenwort.)—The most abundant locality in Scotland for this very remarkable fern is Minto Craigs. It was once plentiful on Arthur's Seat, and occasionally met with on Blackford Hill, near Edinburgh, but is now scarce in these places, and there is a probability of its soon becoming extirpated altogether. Large quantities have likewise been carried away from Minto Craigs, and not a little wantonly rooted up; but it still exists in some plenty, and will long continue to form one of the many botanical attractions of these beautiful rocks, if visitors do not abuse, more than they have hitherto done, the privilege they enjoy of unrestricted access to them.

A. Germanicum.—*A. Alternifolium* of many authors.—(Alternate-leaved Spleenwort.)—This curious species, occupying an intermediate place between *A. Septentrionale* and *A. Ruta-Muraria*, must be ranked among the rarest of our native ferns. It is not only very sparingly distributed, but occurs in very small quantities in the places where it is found. I have seen only one tuft of it, growing in a fissure

of the greenstone cliffs of Minto Craigs ; probably a careful examination of the less accessible parts of the rocks might be rewarded by the discovery of other examples. The one in question was unfortunately carried off, and it cannot at present be positively asserted that the plant is to be found in this locality. There is a kind of traditionary report that it is indigenous to "rocks near Kelso," as mentioned by Sir W. J. Hooker and Mr Moore. The only authority for this statement is that it was found near Kelso upwards of fifty years ago by Mr Dickson of Edinburgh, but, though diligently searched for afterwards by Dr Douglas and other botanists, it could not again be discovered. It is probably therefore extinct in that locality.

A. Ruta-Muraria.—(Wall-Rue Spleenwort.)—I do not remember to have seen this small and well-known species within the limits of the county, except on one occasion, on the walls of Melrose Abbey.* It is not rare, however, in most of the adjoining counties, and it is more likely that it has been overlooked, than that it does not exist, in many localities.

A. Trichomanes.—(Maiden-hair Spleenwort.)—In the crevices of moist rocks, and on old walls ; generally distributed. The variety having the ends of the fronds tasselled (*A. Multifidum*), has been found on Minto Craigs. I am not aware that its near ally *A. Viride*, so well distinguished by the colour of its rachis, is indigenous to the district, although localities are assigned to it in several of the adjoining counties.

A. Adiantum Nigrum.—(Black Maiden-hair Spleenwort.)—A very ornamental species, and of pretty frequent occurrence throughout the county.

A. Filix Fœmina.—(Lady Fern.)—In such places as the *A. Filix Mas*, and sometimes almost equally abundant.

* Crevices of walls at St Cuthbert's Green, Melrose.—(John Alex. Smith, M.D.)

The variety *Rhaeticum* is said to have been found near Jedburgh.

GEN. SCOLOPENDRIUM.—*S. Vulgare*.—(Common Hart's Tongue.)—Not common; banks of the Jed, woods near Kelso, Ormiston Castle well, Denholm Dean.

GEN. PTERIS.—*P. Aquilina*.—(Common Brake.)

GEN. ALLOSORUS.—*A. Crispus*.—(Rock Brakes or Mountain Parsley.)—Among the rocky debris on the sides and at the bottom of mountains; Ruberslaw, Eildon hills, Penchrist, Skelfhillpen, Wisp.

GEN. BLECHNIUM.—*B. Boreale*.—(Hard Fern.)—In heathy and stony places, especially if somewhat damp; rather common.

OPHIOGLOSSACEÆ.

GEN. BOTRICHIMUM.—*B. Lunaria*.—(Moonwort.)—Rather rare. Near Stirches tile-works, Hawick moor, in great plenty in 1856; hills between the Ale and Borthwick; Ruberslaw; "Bemerside Hill,"—(Moore); Essenside hill, most abundant in 1856.

LYCOPODIACEÆ.

GEN. LYCOPODIUM.—*L. Clavatum*.—(Common Club-Moss.) Known in this county by the name Fox-Foot, and of frequent occurrence in upland moorlands; Ruberslaw, formerly much more abundant than now; Dunion, Cheviots, Wisp, and many other of the Teviothead hills, Eildon, &c.

L. Alpinum.—(Savin-leaved Club-Moss.)—Much less frequent than the preceding. Ruberslaw, Eildons, Cheviot, Skelfhillpen.

L. Selago.—(Fir Club-Moss.)—In the fissures of rocks, and on a damp peaty soil; pretty frequent. To be found in all the localities cited for the two preceding species.

GEN. SELAGINELLA.—*S. Spinosa*.—(Prickly Mountain Moss.)—Marshy spots on the declivities of Ruberslaw, and probably elsewhere in similar situations, but requires to be closely looked for.

EQUISETACEÆ.

GEN. EQUISETUM.—*E. Arvense*.—(Corn Horsetail.)—Very common in fields and by roadsides.

E. Sylvaticum.—(Branched wood Horsetail.)—Somewhat local, but occurring in moist woods in many parts of the county.

E. Limosum.—(Smooth naked Horsetail.)—In pools and ditches; frequent.

E. Palustre.—(Marsh Horsetail.)—By the sides of the Teviot, and in boggy places; plentiful. *E. Polystachion*, a variety, has likewise been observed.

E. Hyemale.—(Rough Horsetail.)—This local species must be accounted rare. Moist wooded bank of the Jed, above Mossburnford.

APPENDIX.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

VOL. I.

Page 19.—(1.) The Mountains of *Cheviot* are thought by many writers to derive their name from the British *Cefyn*, descriptive of a ridge of high semi-circular mountains. But I am satisfied that the name has its origin in the cry to the hounds; the whole range of mountains being celebrated hunting-grounds. The name is not seen in early times.

(2.) *TINNIS HILL.* The name of this hill has been imposed by the British people, and signifies the *Fire Hill: Tein-ais*. Its height is about 1846 feet above the level of the sea.

Page 20.—*MOSS PAUL* is a corruption of *Moss Pawl*, i.e. Mossburn, or a pool with an outlet. *Pawl* is from the British speech. In the English maps made during the reign of Elizabeth, the place is marked Moss-flat or plat. A chapel once stood at this place, named *Mossrawl*.

Page 21.—*Dunian.* The name of this hill is derived from *Dun*, a hill; and *an* the diminutive, in comparison with other hills. It is a little round hill, set as it were on the summit of a high ridge.

Page 25.—*Bell's Cairn.* This name is a corruption of *Blain-cairn* meaning *high cairn*.

Page 29.—The TWEED. In the Chartulary of Glasgow the name is written *Tued*, and the district Tuedale, pp. 30, 42, 50, 55. A new statute was passed in 1857 for the regulation of the fisheries in the river, and in 1859 it was amended. By these statutes the annual close-time is declared to be between the 14th day of September in any year, and the 15th day of February in the year following, except by means of the rod and line at any time between the 30th day of November in any year and the 1st day of February in the year following. The weekly close-time is between the 15th day of February and the 14th of September in any year, during which period it shall not be lawful to take any salmon between six o'clock on Saturday afternoon, and six o'clock on the following Monday morning. Fixed nets and engines are prohibited. The leister is also prohibited at any time, and it is unlawful to use the cleek between the first day of March and the first day of June, for landing fish.

Page 35.—TEVIOT. The name of this river in the chartulary of Glasgow is written *Teuyoth*, *Tueiot*, *Theui*, *Theuid*, pp. 10, 30, 43, 50, 55, 66, 195. The first mode of spelling the name occurs in a confirmation charter of Alexander III., of a grant by Johes Cumming of lands of Rulehalch. In the chronicle of Melrose it is written *Theuidale*.

Page 48.—The CAPON TREE. In the text this remarkable tree is said to cover fully an area of 92 feet, but it should have been an area of 92 feet diameter. The etymology of the name has given rise to considerable discussion. In the second volume, p. 260, it is stated that the result I had come to was that the origin of the name was to be found in the remarkable resemblance to the hood worn by the monks of Jedworth, and which was called a *capon*. While the fourth volume was going through the press, Dr Embleton of Beadnel Cottage, kindly sent me an extract from the letter of a lady correspondent of his, a native of Wales, which is as follows:—"With regard to the name of Capon Tree given to the old oak on the banks of Jed, I should say, the word *capon* means a *mitre*. It is spelt in our Welsh dictionary *cappan*. There is a *mitre oak* about eight miles from hence (Worcester), which must be more than 500 years old, and is a grand specimen of ancient times, but was injured by Gipsies setting it on fire some years ago." I quite agree that the name is derived from *kappan*, signifying a

kap or *cap*. The cap was worn by the British people both before and during the Roman occupation, and its use and name has been transmitted to us. The hood of the religious order of St Austin was a large *cap* covering the head of the canon in the same way as the branches of the tree cover the trunk. I have no doubt these trees obtained their names from their supposed resemblance to the *kappan* or *cappan* worn on the head. A mitre, although not so like the *kappan* of the ancient Briton, is a *cappan* or cover for the head. This I believe to be the true etymology of the word. It seems clear beyond doubt that the name is not derived from *kepping* or *trysting*. The figure of the *cap* or *kappan* is to be seen on the coins of Cunebuline.

Page 74.—The accident referred to here took place at the ferry at Gala Water foot, and not at Gateside.

Page 181.—Read *tumulis* for *tumuli*, on the fourth line from foot of page; and make the same correction next page, where the same word appears.

Page 186.—For *copper* axes read *bronze* axes.

Page 195.—RINGLEY HALL. *Vide* vol. iii. p. 162, for a full description of this place.

Page 202.—The CAVES in the ROCKS. Diversity of opinion exists as to the period when these caves were formed, but after the fullest consideration, I am satisfied that I have done right in placing them “under the first period of the occupation of the island.” The best authorities on the subject agree that they were “the original dwelling-places of the first people.”—(Caledonia, vol. iii. pp. 5, 7.) According to Mr Wright, “Caves, supposed to be the habitations of the early inhabitants of these islands, exist on the sea coast near Torquay, in Devonshire, on the Cornish coast, and in Kingscaur, near Settle, in Yorkshire.” These caves seem to be similar in form to many of the caves in our neighbourhood, viz., an entrance or common passage, with lateral branches. In the cave called Kingshole, near Torquay, were found pottery of the rudest kind, sun-baked, with zig-zag indentations on the margin; articles of bone, flint, a spear of iron, and a blade of the same metal. I do not say that these were the only habitations of the Britons, but that they were so used by them, I see no reason to doubt. Caves were used, as occasional habitations, at least, in the land from which the first colonists came. “And Lot went out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountains, and his two daughters with

him, for he feared to dwell in Zoar, *and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.*”—(Gen. xix. 30.) Dr Kitto, in a note to this verse, remarks—“There is nothing extraordinary in Lot resorting to a cave as a residence. Caverns were probably the original habitations of man, and after tents and houses were invented such still remained the fixed habitations of some people, and the occasional resort of others. The mountains of Palestine abound in caves, some of vast extent, and it was and is customary for the shepherd to occupy them while pasturing in the neighbourhood.” Like the Hebrew patriarch, the ancient Briton used the caves as a residence, and his descendants as a resort in times of danger. I am not moved by the opinions held by a few that the aborigines could not have excavated dwellings in the rocks, as they possessed no harder materials than *wood* and *bone*. I do not believe that there ever did exist a period in this country when wood and bone were exclusively used. I am free to admit, however, that implements of stone were extensively used in particular districts, but never exclusively used anywhere. The author of the work on the early inhabitants of Britain, while treating of the implements of stone, states, that they are found abundantly in all parts of the British Islands, and we may add all over the world, and nothing seems more natural, not only in a very rude state of society, but also in much more civilized times, when communication between different parts of the country was slow, and metal was not always to be had, than to form rough tools or weapons, especially from the choice of hard stones. It is believed that the implements of stone were formed by metal instruments, and that a lathe must have been used in boring and finishing them, and what is more instructive still, an implement of stone has been found where originally placed, fixed to its handle by an iron ferl. Stone and metal are also found together in *tumuli*, beyond doubt British. Arrow heads are found with bronze daggers; stone implements with bronze and iron. In one barrow an urn, a flint arrow head, a piece of iron, and a part of a horse's bit; in the same barrow was a stone *cist* which contained an iron knife, a dagger, and a sheathe of the same metal, a small brass pin, and an arrow head of grey flint. In short, stone implements are seldom found in *tumuli* unless accompanied with articles of bronze, iron, and brass. Such facts as these may well make any reasonable man ignore the opinion that a period existed when nothing bu

stone implements were used. As well might it be said because the children of Israel were circumcised with a flint knife, that the stone period existed in the days of Joshua, or that David the shepherd lived in the same period because he slew the champion of the Philistines with a pebble from the brook.

Tacitus relates that the old Germans cut out of the rocks apartments which they occupied as receptacles for provisions, or a retreat for themselves and families in times of danger.

Page 205.—Thomson's Cave. Correct the statement here made by the account given on page 347, Vol. ii.

Page 332.—Melros Cross. Part of the cross is not correctly described. It is exactly described in the first edition, but while the sheets were passing through the press I referred to the New Statistical Account of the parish, and unfortunately followed the description there given of the cross, in the belief that I had committed a mistake. The error is however corrected in Vol. iv. p. 43.

Page 330.—Bowden. In the description of the cross of this baronial town, strike out the sentence, "the cross is similar to the one at Ancrum," and read the description given of it at p. 150 of Vol. iv.

VOL. II.

Page 264.—Barony of Oxnam. The first possession of the Hameldon family was Oxnam. As early as the reign of Alexander II., Roger de Hameldon was proprietor of Oxnam (about 1249). He must have succeeded the *Perce's*.

Page 294.—Old Jedworth. When I wrote this part of the work, I believed with all those who had gone before me that the chapel at Old Jedworth was the chapel referred to by David I. in his charter to the Abbey of Jedworth; but on further careful enquiry I am satisfied that the chapel here referred to is not the chapel of the charter. The little chapel of the charter stood on the right bank of the Jed, on the farm of Letham, directly on the footpath leading down the south side of Letham burn, by the north bank to Southdean Church. The site of the chapel and the burying ground may yet be traced. It is exactly opposite to Zernwingslaw. This hill is now called *Mervinslaw*, and I thought it might have derived its name from being the ploughed law, but there can be no doubt it was so named

from its resemblance to the wing of an eagle—the *eagle wing law*, or the law that is like the eagle's wing. The resemblance is very striking when viewed from the high grounds on the south side of the river Jed. The site of the chapel is called "Wadies-pindle." The font of the chapel is in the possession of Mr Scott of Letham.

GENERAL INDEX

TO THE

WHOLE WORK.

ABBEYS of Teviotdale, i. 278.

Dryburgh, 299 ; its situation, 300 ; its form and remains, 301 ; chapter-house, 302 ; who founded the abbey, 303 ; burned by Edward I.—by Richard II.—by Bouro and Seaton—and by Earl Hertford, 304 ; persons of distinction buried here, *ib.* ; funeral of Sir Walter Scott, 305—*vide* Dryburgh.

Jedburgh.—Situation and foundation, i. 278 ; David I. refounded the house, 279 ; its form—its domestic buildings, 280 ; style of architecture, 281 ; tower of the abbey, 284 ; great portion of ruins subsequent to the wars of Wallace and Bruce, 286 ; by whom executed, 288 ; when was the lower parts of the chancel built, 289 ; marriage of Alexander III. here, 290 ; the appearance of a spectre in the procession, 291 ; looked upon as an evil omen, 292 ; theatrical representations in the abbey, *ib.* ; by whom the abbey was burned, 293 ; persons buried in the ruins, *ib.* and 294 ; ruins, by whom illustrated, *ib.*—*vide* Jedburgh.

Kelso.—Its situation—form, 294 ; style of the building, 295 ; interlacing arches, 296 ; building resembles a Roman castle, 297 ; after Reformation turned into a parish church, 298 ; by whom destroyed, *ib.* ; foundation of house, 299 ; abbey favourite resting-place for dead, *ib.* ; colony of monks first settled at Selkirk, iii. 44 ; benefits conferred by foundation of an abbey, 45 ; sons of nobility educated in abbey, 47 ;

wealth and possessions of the abbey, 48 ; how lands were cultivated, *ib.* foot note ; steelbow, what, 50 ; cottages, *ib.* ; brew houses, 51 ; price of malt and wheat, during twelfth and thirteenth centuries, *ib.* ; grants to the abbey, 52 ; fisheries, 53 ; right of monks to bucks and does, 54 ; monks the bankers of the kingdom, 56 ; the abbey exported skins, wool, and corn at Berwick, 57 ; a sack of wool, what, *ib.* ; the extent of the possessions of monks in other counties, 58 *et sub.* ; Lesmahagow granted by David I., 66 ; revenues of abbey, *ib.* ; abbey exempted from excommunication, 68 ; effect of an interdict by the Pope, *ib.* ; disputes with Melros, 69 ; the lands erected into a regality by David II., 74 ; Prince James crowned in the abbey, 75 ; monastery reduced by Dacre, 76 ; destroyed by Duke of Norfolk, Bowies, Laiton, and Hertford, 77 ; Commendators of abbey, *ib.* ; Regent Murray obtains grant of abbey, 81 ; abbey annexed to the crown, 82 ; conferred on Sir Robert Ker of Cessford, 83—*vide* Kelso.

Mailros.—Etymology of the name, i. 305 ; by whom founded, and at what period, 307, iv. 29 ; its situation and scenery, 30 ; Eata, first abbot, *ib.* ; St Cuthbert was educated here, and became prior, 31 ; he was received by prior Boisil—dream of St Cuthbert, *ib.* ; transferred to Lindisfarne, 32 ; why women forbidden to enter his church, *ib.* ; body of St Cuthbert removed from Lindisfarne, and rested here, 33 ; legend of St Cuthbert, iii. 168 ; Turgot, prior of Durham, resided here, iv. 33 ; David obtained this church in exchange, 34 ; the Girthgate, *ib.* ; Mailros had the privilege of sanctuary, 35 ; burned by Kenneth II.

Melros.—Situation of the new house, i. 308 ; age of the present building—its form and whole remains, 309 ; style of architecture and description of ruins, 319 *et sub.*, iv. 41 ; finest view of the ruins, *ib.* ; first erection wholly destroyed by Edward II., 37 ; domestic buildings, where, 37 ; gardens, 38 ; Commendators of abbey, 41 ; Chronicle of Melros, 42 ; regality of the abbey—its extent, 9-22 ; annexed to the crown, 23—*vide* Melros.

ABBOTS.

Kelso.—Radulphus, William, Herbert, iii. 44 ; Ernold, John, Osbert, 67 ; Geoffrey, Richard de Cave, Henry, Richard, Herbert Maunsell, 70 ; Hugh de Maunsel, Robert de Smalhame, 71 ; Patrick, Henry de Lambeden, 72 ; Richard, Walron, Thomas de Durham, William de Alynecrom, William de Dalgernock, 73 ; William, Patrick, William, William, 74 ; Allan, Robert, George, Robert, Andrew Stewart, 75 ; Thomas Kerr, James Stewart, John Maitland, Commendator Bothwell, 77.

Mailros.—Eata, iv. 30 ; Odunald, Ethelwold, Thevuan, William Douglas, Turgot, 33.

Melros.—List of Abbots, iv. 39, 40 ; Commendators, 40.

Abbotsford, i. 36, iv. 74; situation, *ib.*; building of house, 75; entrance to the house—armoury, *ib.*; drawing-room and study, 76; dining room and breakfast parlour, 77; Cauldsiels Loch, *ib.*

Abernethy, Hugh de, ii. 10; one of sheriffs of district.

Abotrul, ii. 317; parish of, *ib.*; early name of church and manor—barony of, 318; extent of—belonged to the Abbey of Jedburgh, 319.

Adam, of Yetholm, iii. 265.

Adrian, i. 210.

Agricola, Julius, i. 208.

Agriculture, notices of, iv. 342; state of at time of Roman invasion, 343; fences—penalties for trespass—wheat exported to the Rhine, 344; grange of old Jedworth, 345; at Edenham—abbots great farmers, 346; turnips, when first sown here, 347; horse-hoeing husbandry—grass seeds, 348; potato husbandry—when marl used, 349; Church's oats, *ib.*; culture of carrots—tobacco plant cultivated, 350; fanners introduced, by whom, *ib.*; threshing mill and barley mill, 135; wind mills—improved implements of husbandry—wain and cart used at an early period—wheels imported—kind of ploughs used, 352; when two-horse plough introduced.

Alewentschawis, iv. 10, 99.

Alexander I., ii. 6; iii. 267.

Alexander II., ii. 88, 63, 156, 278, 323, 361; iii. 59, 66, 127, 134, 171, 195, 202, 203, 220, 265, 279, 300, 311, 341, 352; iv. 15, 17, 19, 170, 175, 181, 189, 190, 216, 218, 325.

Alexander III., i. 290; ii. 83, 324, 361; iii. 72, 172, 205, 220, 293, 316, 341; iv. 19, 55, 90, 218, 219, 266, 303, 320.

Ancient appearance of the district, i. 83; forests, 84; names of places evincing its woody state, 85; early grants show extent of wood and moss, 86; when wood principal fuel, 89; when peats and moss began to be used, *ib.*; coal, when it came into use, 90; names of places show the marshy condition of part of county, 91; moors and peatery, 92; animals which roamed in the forests, 93; remains found in mosses, 94.

Ancrum, ii. 346; origin of name—description of town, 347; form of a triangle, 347; protected by a number of towers, 348; manse of Ancrum—Copeland, *ib.*; cross of the town—town said to have contained twenty malt-barns, 349; town and lands belonged to Bishop of Glasgow, *ib.*; erected into a regality by James IV.—Bishop of Glasgow had a palace here, *ib.*; where was it situated? 350; Mantle walls, 351; William Bondington, Bishop of Glasgow, resided here, 353; grant by Bernard of Fairnington to the house of Ancrum, *ib.*; church of the parish, 354; Livingston minister here, 355; town burned by Dacre and by Evers, *ib.*

Ancrum Castle, ii. 356; situation of the manor—originally pro-

perty of abbey of Jedburgh—castle built by Robert Ker, *ib.* ; view from the castle, 357 ; of some trees in the park—where Over Ancrum stood—strengths on the west of castle, 358 ; the property now belongs to Sir William Scott, 359—*vide* Scotts of Ancrum.

ANTIQUITIES, i. 155.

Articles and Coins dropt by the Romans, 258.

British.—The people who first inhabited the district, 155 ; was Britain peopled from Gaul ? testimony of Roman historians on the subject, *ib.* ; natural objects bear a British or Gallic name, 156 ; condition of people at Roman invasion, 161 ; Caractacus, 163 ; British farms at that period, 164 ; “Cavers,” what, 165 ; the tribes who inhabited the district at Roman invasion, 166 ; territory occupied by them, 168 ; district of Lothian, where, 69 ; altars found at *Habitancum* help to point out territory occupied by early people, 169 ; Tweed the *Tueda* of Richard, *ib.* ; Watling Street supposed to be the boundary between the Ottadini and Gadeni, 170 ; line drawn by Chalmers does not apply, *ib.* ; warlike spirit of the Britons, 184 ; fight in chariots, 185 ; weapons of war, 186.

Catrail, by whom made, and at what period, 197 ; its character and course, 200. *

Caves in the rocks, 202 ; habitations of the Caledonian people, 203 ; on Jed, 204 ; on Ale at Ancrum, 205 ; at Grahamslaw on Cayle, and Roxburgh on Teviot, 206.

Druidism.—Religion of European Celts, 170 ; nature of worship and by whom introduced, 171 ; where the people worshipped, 173 ; custom of going to hill tops on May-day, 174 ; Druidical remains, where, 175 ; large stones in moss between Canonby and Castleton parishes, *ib.* ; Ninestonerig—tradition as to Lord Soulis being boiled in a pot here, *ib.* ; circle at Plenderleith, 1, 77 ; the eleven shearers, 178 ; Druidical system abolished by Romans, 179 ; form of burial during this period, *ib.* to 182 ; same kind of remains in India, 183, foot note.

Forts.—Situation of these and form, 186 ; where best specimens of the forts are to be seen—in Liddesdale, Caerby hill, 187 ; commanding situation of this hill, 188 ; description of the fort, *ib.* ; Tinnis Hill, 189 ; view from top of this hill, 190 ; on the farm of Flight, 191 ; at Hudhouse and Sorbytrees, 192 ; on the farm of Shaws, Toftholm, Foulshiels, Blackburn, and Cocklaw—in Teviotdale, Dunian—castle of Roxburgh supposed to have been erected on Ottadini fort, 192 ; closes on Gattonside hill, *ib.* ; Blackhill, 193 ; other forts formed by same race of people, but after Romans left, *ib.* 194, 195 ; work running from Rink by Cauldshiels and Kippielaw to Peelfell—by whom made, 196.

Road on the west—branch went off from Longtown to Liddell moat, and thence to Castleover, 253.

Roman, i. 207 ; reasons which made Romans invade Britain, 207 ; when Agricola entered this district, 209 ; district called Valentia, 212 ; the flower of British youth transported to continent, 213.

Watling Street.—Origin of the name, 213 ; where it starts from, and its course, 213 ; at Risingham—altar dedicated to the Gadani people—and other altars, 214 ; Bremenium station, description of, 215 ; remains found at this station, 216 ; Chewgreen station, 217 ; golden pots, what—Roman mile-stones, 218 ; where the road enters Scotland, 220 ; its course to Street House at Pennymoor, 221 ; camp of Agricola—its situation and extent, *ib.* ; course from Chewgreen to Bongedworth, 222 ; Bongedworth supposed to be the Gadanica station, 223 ; construction of road, 224 ; from Bongedworth to the Trimontium station at Newsted, 225 ; reasons for believing the Eildons to be the Trimontium, 226 ; recent discoveries, 230 ; altars found at Newsted, 232 ; building discovered here, 237 ; description of it by Mr John Smith, architect, Darnick, 238 ; station exposed by cutting of North British Railway, 240 ; medals and coins found in locality, 241.

Devil's Causeway, 251 ; one of the earliest Roman ways, 251 ; constructed like the Wheel—by it the army of Agricola marched to the Forth, 252 ; second branch sent off from Watling Street at Bremenium and joined this causeway at Allynham, *ib.*

Wheel Causeway, 247 ; supposed by some to be a continuation of Maiden Way—its form and course, 248.

Saxon, 263 ; arrival of the Saxons, 263 ; Black Dyke, Herriot's dyke, and Catrail constructed to oppose this people, 264 ; the first Saxon colonists imposed names on many places. 267 ; said to have erected the two Gedworths and old Melros, 268 ; while language spoken in this district and Merse Gaelic in other parts of Scotland, 273 ; Saxons migrated from England, 274 ; David I. settled many Saxon families in this district, *ib.* ; Saxons were pagans, 275 ; great followers of the chase, *ib.* ; coins of the Saxons, where found in the district, 276 ; district placed under the superintendence of bishop of Lindisfarne, 277.

Arks, ii. 309 ; name derived from *ards*, high on barony of Edgerston.

Armstrong, clan of, iv. 231 ; legend that the name was originally Fairbairn—chief of clan resided at Mangerton Castle—Johnnie of Gilknockie executed at Caerlenriggs, 254 ; John, physician, iv. 359.

Ashtrees, long a possession of a family of Scott, ii. 323.

Avenel, Robert, iv. 17 ; his grants to Melrose Abbey—notice of family, 18 ; Lady of, i. 31.

Baggot, Adam, ii. 9 ; one of the sheriffs.

Baliol, Henry, sheriff, ii. 2.

Balmer, Robert, iv. 365.

Barnhills Bed, i. 23.

Bedrule, ii. 323; ancient name, and by whom conferred, *ib.*; Rewcastle granted by David I. to monks of Jedburgh—the manor passed into the family of Cumyn, 324 ; Rulehalch granted to Bishop of Glasgow by Red John Cumyn, 325 ; the lands granted by Robert I. to Sir James Douglas. *ib.*; afterwards in possession of Turnbills—*vide* Turnbull.

Beirhope, iii. 318 ; ancient possession of Anslem of Whitton—part of territory of Hownam.

Bell, James, iv. 365.

Belses, ii. 368 ; belonged to the abbey of Jedburgh.

Beltein, i. 173.

Bennets of Chesters, ii. 366 ; Adam Bennet of Wester Grange—Raguel Bennet of Chesters—Rawflat and Tronyhill, *ib.* ; Robert Bennet, his son, a remarkable man, 367 ; stern Presbyterian, and often fined, *ib.* ; attended conventicle at Selkirk common, and outlawed—sentenced to be imprisoned in Bass for harbouring John Welsh, *ib.* ; suffered imprisonment for eleven months, 368 ; of Marlefield, suffered for conscience sake, iii. 338 ; Sir William was the intimate friend of Ramsay and Thomson—Sir William thought to be the *Patie* of “The Gentle Shepherd.”

Bernard of Hauden, iii. 201 ; the first settler was Bernard, the son of Brian, an Anglo-Norman—on getting grant of Hauden, assumed it as his surname, 202 ; Bernards were witnesses to many charters of early kings—one of the Bernards was sheriff of Roxburghshire—possessed lands in the beginning of 17th century.

Blackhill, i. 24.

Blainslie, iv. 100 ; its name—originally three towns here—feuars of—one of oldest granges, 101 ; Blainslie oats.

Blakelaw, iii. 225 ; originally a part of barony of Linton—it now belongs to Robert Oliver—Thomas Pringle, the author of “The Excursion,” born here.

Bogleburn, iv. 64 ; Rhymer’s prophecy, 65 ; Eildun tree.

Bollside, iv. 112 ; church of—town—ferry on Tweed.

Bonchesterhill, i. 50 ; camps on.

Bourjo, iv. 48 ; its situation—description of, 49 ; the views of previous writers examined as to it, *ib.* ; what is it ?

Bowden, barony of, iv. 142 ; its name—granted by David I. to abbey of Selkirk, 143 ; town of, 144 ; principal place of barony—monks had granges—cultivation thereof—husbandmen, 145 ; rents of cottages—common pasture—brewhouses—mills—number of families under abbot, 146 ; charter of Robert, Earl of Roxburgh, *ib.* ; Eastfield and moor divided by Sheriff, 149 ; form of houses, 150 ; cross—church of Bowden, 151.

- Branhholm, iv. 293 ; part of barony of Hawick—castle of, 294.
 Bridgend of Darnick, iv. 73 ; description of bridge—Runrig lands, 74.
 Briery Yards, iv. 323.
 Brigantes, i. 210.
 Broadwoodshiel, iv. 102.
 Brown, James, iv. 366.
 Brourdoun, 296 ; barony of, 297 ; belonged to a family of Haswell ; part of the present barony of Edgerston, 302.
 Buchan, John, M.D., Ancrum, iv. 359.
 Bucholm, iv. 103 ; ancient possession of a family of Pringles, 104 ; town of, *ib.*
 Buchtrig, iii. 318 ; seems to have been included in the district of St Mary's, Hownam—"moat," error as to.
 Burnard, owner of Fairnington as early as twelfth century, iii. 170 ; from Burnard the family of Burnets in Scotland are descended ; held lands of Fairnington till fifteenth century, 172.
 Burvanes, iii. 318 ; part of Hownam.
 Bush, ii. 323.
 Cadysley, iv. 7.
 Caldshiels hill, iv. 156 ; loch of
 Camptoun, ii. 305 ; obtained name from camp on promontory between Jed and Edgerstone burn, *ib.* ; situation of parish. 306 ; size of the strength, *ib.*
 Capehope, iii. 310 ; thought to have been the abode of Rob the Ranter, 345.
 Carterhill, ii. 314 ; etymology of name, 315.
 Caracalla, i. 211.
 Caractacus, i. 163.
 Carre of Cavers, iv. 163 ; *vide* Ker of Cavers.
 Castleton, iv. 235 ; strong fort here.
 CASTLES of Roxburghshire.
Roxburgh, ii. 11, 54 ; situation 56 ; scenery, 59 ; description of the ruins, 61 ; a royal residence, 81 ; Malcolm, son of Macbeth, imprisoned here, 82 ; Wimond, a monk, *ib.* ; castle surrendered to Henry II., *ib.* ; Harold, Earl of Caithness, confined here, where he died, 83 ; Bishops of Salisbury and Rochester took refuge here, *ib.* ; a number of knights made here by Alexander II.—King Alexander II. married in castle—a son born when here, *ib.* ; Alexander III. and his Queen here, 84 ; visited by English King—Scottish army assembled here, 85 ; William de Soulis governor, *ib.* ; Baliol obtained possession of castle, *ib.* ; Edward I. kept feast of Pentecost here, 86 ; castle delivered to Walter Tonk—Wallace attacked the castle,—English king here, *ib.* ; castle taken by Sir James Douglas, 87 ; fortifications destroyed—Adam Ruff, governor—castle delivered to Edward III. by Baliol, *ib.* ;

fortifications repaired, and castle victualled, 88 ; the Earl of Derby kept Christmas here,—castle taken by Sir Alexander Ramsay, *ib.*; castle entrusted to Richard Tempest, 89 ; Matthew Redman warden, 90 ; overseers appointed of its walls, &c., *ib.*; Sir John Stanley appointed to charge of castle, 91 ; castle victualled by Henry IV.—besieged by the Earl of Douglas, 92 ; James I. laid siege to it—besieged by James II., *ib.*; king killed, 93 ; castle taken—James IV. granted castlestead to Walter Ker of Cessford, *ib.*; Protector Somerset at castle, 94 ; he appointed Ralph Bulwer governor ; James VI. granted castlestead to Robert Ker, 95.

Jedburgh Castle ; existed in the eleventh century, ii. 155 ; David I. resided here,—Earl Henry also, *ib.*; kings who resided in the castle, 155-6 ; Alexander III. had a son born here, 156 ; Robert Bruce dated charter here, *ib.*; castle delivered by William of Scotland, 157 ; it was restored 158 ; Alexander III. lay sick in castle, *ib.*; castle ordered to be victualled, 159 ; Edward I. committed castle to the keeping of Laurence Seymour, 159 ; it was in charge of bishop of Carlisle—Sir W. Ruthven governor, *ib.*; Edward at Jedburgh, 160 ; it formed part of the grant by Bruce to Sir James Douglas, *ib.*; castle recovered by William Douglas—again lost, *ib.*; Edward III. granted to Henry de Percy, 161 ; castle raised to the foundation, 162.

Hermitage.—Etymology of name, iv. 225 ; situation, *ib.*; who built castle, 226 ; Nicolas de Sules owner of the territory, *ib.*; architecture and strength, 227 ; Edward I. bestowed castle on John Wake, *ib.*; William de Douglas got castle from David II., 228 ; the Earl of Douglas got a grant of it, *ib.*; Earl of Angus deprived of it—conferred on Bothwell, *ib.*; castle in keeping of Maxwell, *ib.* 231 ; Scott of Buccleuch now owner, 225.

Cessford, iv. 333 ; origin of name, *ib.*; its situation, 335 ; must have been strong—description of the building, *ib.*; besieged by Surrey, by whom it was destroyed, 336 ; Covenanters imprisoned here, *ib.*; was dwelling of Ker, 337 ; ash trees within walls, *ib.*; crow ash, a remarkable, foot note, *ib.*

Ferniehirst.—Its situation, 252 ; age of the structure, *ib.*; Surrey's account of it, *ib.*; scenery around the castle, 253 ; taken by Surrey, *ib.*; it was re-taken by the owner, aided by French, 254 ; cruelty of the Scots to the English garrison, 255 ; the Earl of Northumberland and leaders of English insurgents found shelter here, 256 ; destroyed by the Earl of Sussex, 256 *vide*—Roxburgh, Hermitage, Cessford, Ferniehirst and Home.

Home, iii. 128 ; etymology of name ; situation, *ib.*; described by Paton, *ib.*; how long held by Homes, 130 ; taken by regent Albany, 131 ; re-taken by the Homes, *ib.*; castle

- taken by Protector Somerset, 131 ; taken by Colonel Fenwick, 132 ; William Wastle, 133.
- Cambeston, iv. 182.
- Catlee, ii. 345.
- Catrail, iv. 134 ; description of 135 ; who entitled to the honour of the discovery of, 136 ; Gordon's account of it, 137 ; Dr Douglas and Maitland's opinions of it—Whittaker's and Chalmers', 139 ; thought to be continuation of Maiden Way, 140 ; remarks thereon.
- Caver, Thomas, ii. 10 ; one of sheriffs.
- Caverton, iii. 340 ; name derived from the Cambro-British—belonged to church of Glasgow—afterwards to family of Sules—Ranulph de Sules got from David I. the barony of Nisbet and Liddisdale, 341 ; forfeited by Sules—granted to Robert Stewart, 342 ; the English king gifted it to *De Courcy*—town of importance, but now a few farm houses—chapel.
- Cavers, iv. 162, originally part of barony of Bowden—extent of the barony, 163 ; owned by a family of Carres—notice thereof—large firs in grounds, 166.
- Cavers, barony of, iv. 324 ; its situation—what the barony comprehended, 325 ; Osulf an early proprietor—his grant to the abbey of Melrose, 326 ; barony bestowed on the good Sir James Douglas, 327 ; descendants of Douglas still own barony, 328 ; Stobs part of old barony—Castle of barony, where did it stand ? 330 ; town of—destroyed by Hertford—Denholm also part of barony—church of—examination of opinions as to Great Cavers and Little Cavers, 331 ; chapel dedicated to St Cuthbert, 332 ; stood on banks of Slitrig—place where body of saint rested for a time, 336 ; miracles worked at this chapel, 337 ; chapel of Carlenriggs, 339 ; hospital of barony, 340 ; hills in barony, 341.
- Caves in the rocks, i. 202 ; abodes of the British people, 203.
- Cessford barony, iii. 333 ; name derived from its situation on the lake formed by Cayle—Roger de Mowbray one of the earliest proprietors—included in Eckford territory—a family of Oliphant possessed barony, 333 ; barony passed to the Kers, with the descendants of whom it still remains—*vide* Cessford Castle.
- Chatthou, iii. 316 ; Adam and John de Chatthou witness charters of William the Lion.
- Cherrytrees, iii. 262 ; property of Adam B. Boyd—its situation—formed at one time part of barony of Lochtour—George Rutherford possessed it—afterwards family of Tait—son murdered on green of—it afterwards was in the hands of the Kers, 263 ; part of it granted to Wauchope of Niddrie—estate greatly improved—tower destroyed by Earl Surrey, 264 ; Thirlstone included in it—*vide* Thirlstone.
- Chewgreen, the *ad fines* of itinerary, i. 217 ; form of station here 219.

Chesters of Grange, ii. 366 ; long the property of the Bennets—
—from the family of Bennet it passed to a family of Ogilvie,
368—*vide* Bennet.

Chieldhelles Chapel, iv. 101.

Christianity introduced by Romans, 262.

Chevy Chase, battle of—not battle of Otterburn—grounds for this
opinion, ii. 237-47.

Charter House, iii. 150.

Cistvaens, i. 179.

Cleethaugh, an ancient possession of the Ainslies, ii. 323 ; tradi-
tion fixes this place as site of battle between Richmond and
Douglas, *ib.*

Clints, iv. 245.

Clifton, iii. 301, once an important place—bounds of, 302.

Clarelaw, iv. 167.

Clark, John, iv. 366.

Climate of district, i. 16.

Cocklaw, iii. 282 ; a powerful castle on springs of Bowmont—
besieged by Henry Percy, 283 ; obliged to raise the siege—
garrison kept here to support the warden.

Coins, i. 259 ; Roman, Saxon, 277.

Colrust, iii. 284.

Colpinhopes, iii. 231 ; property of monks of Kelso ; granted by
Walter Corbett.

Colville, iii. 351 ; the family of Colville possessed the baronies of
Heton and Oxnam.

Copshaw Tower, iv. 237, residence of the famous Johnnie Elliot,
258.

Corbet House, iii. 307 ; named after its early proprietor Corbet—
one of the oldest surnames in Scotland—town destroyed by
Hertford, 308—*vide* Corbet.

Corbet, family of, iii. 142 ; Robert Corbet came from Shropshire
and settled in Teviotdale under David I.—is a witness to
the foundation charter of Selkirk—possessor of Makerston—
Walter married Alice, a daughter of Philip de Valoines—
his only surviving daughter carried the vast estates to Pat-
rick, second son of the Earl of Dunbar—his two sons assumed
name of Corbet, 143 ; the last of ancient race died in 1249,
and buried in Melrose Abbey.

Corbet, Walter, ii. 9 ; one of the sheriffs.

Corman, iv. 28.

Couplend, John, one of Edward's sheriffs, ii. 14.

Cowbog, iii. 308.

Cowdenknowes, house of, i. 61—*vide* Coldingknowes.

Coroner, his duties, 31—lands of coroner at Langton—*notices of*
the coroner, 32—Scott of Langton, *ib.*

Crailling, ii. 370 ; origin of name—situation of town—Gospat-
rick the first owner, *ib.* ; Berengen de Engain possessed

part of Crailing ; long possessed by Lord Cranstoun—now belongs to Mr Paton, 371.

Crailling Hall ; known in early days as the Other Crailing or Over Crailing, ii. 371 ; in days of David I. Orm, the son of Elav, was owner, *ib.* ; afterwards possessed by John Scroupe and Adam Wawayne—the lands then passed to the Homes—from them to Ker—mill of Crailing Hall, 372.

Cranston, George, Lord Corehouse—last of the Edmonstones of Ednam left Corehouse to him, iii. 112 ; her charge to him on death-bed, 113.

Croc, Robert, of Hungerrigge, iii. 280 ; lands granted to him by Lady Eschina of Molle—given in marriage with his daughter Isabel to Robert Polloc—afterwards granted by her to Simon of Lindsay ; Croc was one of the followers of Walter the first Steward.

Crosses of the district, i. ; observations on, 324 ; cross of Jedburgh, 327 ; Ancrum cross, 328 ; Bowden cross, 330 ; Maxton cross, 331 ; Melrose cross, 332 ; St Mary's chapel at Stow, 334 ; Milnholm cross, 334 ; Lyliot's cross, 338 ; Heap cross, 339 ; Denholm cross, 344 ; William's croce, 341 ; Tait's cross, 342.

Cumbesley, iv. 10 ; etymology of name, 92 ; pasture ranges—regulations as to these, 93 ; was possessed by family of Cairncross, 94 ; town of—chapel of, 95.

Cumbesliehill, iv. 95 ; thought to be the Cumbesliecnol of charters—natural circles here.

Cumyn, John, steward of Jedburgh, ii. 218 ; family of Cumyn, 323-4.

Cuthbert, St, iv. 30—*vide* Mailros.

Dacres of Dacre Castle, iv. 121.

Davidson, Robert, Morebattle, iv. 370.

Denholm village, iv.

Denholm Dean, i. 22.

Demure, iv. 5 ; granted by David i. to abbey—its name, 67 ; extent of territory, 68 ; names of old feuars—the town of, 69 ; towers of, *ib.* ; Demure cottage, 71 ; lands remained in hands of monks till the Reformation, *ib.* ; turnips sown here, when—mound near Darnick—bridge at Cobbleshaugh, 72 ; old road over Bowden moor—*vide* Bridgend, Abbotsford.

Devil's Causey, i. 218, 251.

Dickson, James, iii. 12, 16, 113, builder of Havannah House.

Dickson, Sir David, iv. 367.

Dingleton, iv. 47 ; its name, territory.

District, treated of, i. 9 ; southmost division of Scotland—boundaries and form, 9 ; line of march, 10, 11 ; its length and breadth, 12 ; its declination, 13 ; general appearance of the district from summit of Dunoon, 14 ; hill lies in tract of old red sandstone, 15 ; the climate of district, 17.

- Dolphinston, ii. 290 ; its situation, 291 ; belonged originally to the family of Gospatrick—named after his son Dolphin, *ib.* ; afterwards belonged to a family of Ainslie—fortalice destroyed by the Earl of Northampton, 292 ; rebuilt by the Scots, *ib.* ; Edward III. commanded fort to be destroyed, *ib.* ; sixty men stationed here—lands acquired by Mark Ker by marriage with the heiress of Ainslie, 293.
- Douglas, Lyntale, ii. 222 ; origin of the name, 227 ; Theobald, a Fleming, progenitor of the family, 229 ; William de Douglas, 230 ; the good Sir James Douglas—expelled English from Teviotdale, 233 ; Bruce erected all his lands into a free regality, *ib.* ; what did this grant include, 234 ; fell at Theba—Hugh, his brother, succeeded—William Douglas, nephew of Hugh, was leader of the men of Teviotdale—William Douglas expelled English from Teviotdale, 285 ; He slew the Knight of Liddesdale, *ib.* ; seized the castle of Hermitage—created first Earl of Douglas, 236 ; buried in Abbey of Melrose, 237 ; James Douglas fell on field of Otterburn—battle of Otterburn, 239 ; Archibald the Grim, 247 ; second son Archibald commanded at the battle of Homeldon, 248 ; his daughter was the Fair Maid of Galloway, 249 ; power of the Douglas at this time, *ib.* ; two sons beheaded—William Douglas stabbed in Stirling Castle, 250 ; James, his brother, last of race of Black Douglas—lands conferred on Earl of Angus, first of red race—duke's title became extinct in 1761 ; the Duke of Hamilton got the title—the last heir-male of the race is dead—Douglas cause—*vide* foot note, 251.
- Douglas of Cavers, iv. 327 ; heritable sheriffs of Teviotdale—*vide* Cavers
- Douglas, Sir George, of Springwood, iii. 184.
- Douglas, Sir William, sheriff, ii. 14.
- Douglas, Gavin, Bishop of Dunkeld, i. 53.
- Druidism, i. 170 ; prevailing religion of Celts of Europe—prohibited by Claudius, 172.
- Drygrange, iv. 85 ; its situation—belonged to monks—David Lithgow, 86 ; lands now possessed by Thomas Tod—mansion-house.
- Duncan, Mark, iv. 367.
- Dykerawe, ii. 315 ; town of, *ib.* ; protected by tower—the owner defended tower against Sir John Ratcliffe till smoked out, *ib.*
- Eckford, iii. 320 ; name derived from ford—extent of the territory, 321 ; first name seen in connexion with it is Geoffrey—the family of Mowbray appears as owners of the whole territory, but lost it for conspiring against Robert I.—manor granted to Walter the Steward—Robert II. granted the barony to Scott of Kirkurd, 322 ; Moss House or Tower principal messuage—cast down by Dacre—destroyed in an inroad of 1544—next year destroyed by Hertford, 323—by

Sussex—tower of consequence during Border wars—the church of Eckford—an iron collar or jug suspended from wall of church—Eckford Brae, near church, was notable for tent-preaching, 324 ; Boston used to officiate here—farm of Moss Tower celebrated for growing oats.

Eldrida, St, iii. 232 ; where is the chapel of the Virgin ?

Edgar, King, i. 247

Edgarstoun, ii. 296 ; seat of the family of Rutherford—situation of the town—extent of the barony, *ib.* ; derivation of the name, *ib.* ; this place thought by some writers to be the scene of the battle between Dalreods and Northumbrians, 297 ; this manor granted by James IV. to James Rutherford of that ilk, *ib.* ; he was ancestor of Rutherfurds of Hunthill and Hundole, *ib.* ; Ker of Cessford bound himself to take and keep the castle of Edgarstone, 299 ; he failed in getting possession of it, 300 ; the black laird of Edgerstone was present at the Redswyre, *ib.* ; his nine sons fought at his back, *ib.*

Edmonston, Robert, iv. 367.

Edmonstone, Andrew, of that ilk, iii. 112.

Ednam, iii. 107 ; its name—in Edgar's charter it is described as a desert, 108 ; Thorlongus, the first settler on the waste, *ib.* ; Coombs, 109 ; King David I. had a large mill here—church of Edenam dedicated to St Cuthbert—Robert I. granted barony to his daughter Margery, iii. ; family of Edmonstone possessed lands for long period, 112 ; passed to Ramsay Cuthbert—property of Lord Ward—ashes of the last Edmonstones lie in Ednam graveyard, 112 ; brewery here, *ib.* ; built by James Dickson, *ib.* ; remarkable wych elm in brewery garden—Ednam birth-place of Captain Cook, *ib.* ; 114 ; was Thomson, the poet of the Seasons, born here ? 114, monument to him, 115 ; William Dawson born in the manor, *ib.* ; village burned by Henry Eure, 116 ; protected by bastile house, *ib.*

Eildon, grange of, iv. 63 ; situation of grange—granted by David I. to abbey of Melrose—it is now owned by Duke of Buccleuch, 64 ; Boggleburn part of grange—Eildon tree, 65.

Eildon Hills, iv. 51 ; boundary betwixt houses of Melros and Kelso, 52 ; camp on eastern hill, 53 ; description of camp, 54 ; not a Roman camp, *ib.* ; camp supposed to have been formed in 761 ; view from summit of eastern hill, 56—*vide* hills of the district.

Elliot, clan, iv. 230 ; first settlement here—where did they originally belong to, 231 ; the chief of the clan resided at Lariston, 233 ; notice of fort of—Robert Elliot is ancestor of all border Elliots—tradition as to curse affecting this family, 234.

Elliotston, iv. 230 ; thought to be first settlement of Elliots.

Elliot, Sim, the traitor, iv. 233.

Elliot, Sir Gilbert of Minto, iv. 358.

Elliston, part of barony of Lessudden, iv. 182 ; ancient possession of Yliss.

Elsi, iv. 5 ; progenitor of the Thirlstane family—his son Allan assumed the name of Thirlstone—*vide* Mautelent, and Lauderdale, Earl of.

Eminent men of county, iv. 345 ; Turnbull, William of Bedrule—Cairncross, Alexander of Cumbesley—Rutherford, John, Jedburgh ; Rutherford, Samuel, Nisbet ; Thomson, James, Ednam ; Elliot, Sir Gilbert of Minto ; John Armstrong, New Castleton ; Buchan, John, of Ancrum ; William Turnbull, Hawick ; John Leyden, Denholm ; Thomas Somerville, Jedburgh ; Robert Balmer, Ormiston Mains ; James Bell, Jedburgh ; James Brown, Kelso ; John Clerk, Roxburgh ; Sir David Dickson, Bedrule ; Mark Duncan, Maxpoffle ; Robert Edmonston, Kelso ; Robert Hall, Haugh-head ; Robert Riccalton, Venchon ; James Telfor, Saughtree ; Robert Davidson, Morbattle ; John Younger, Longnewton.

Fairnington, iii. 170 ; originally property of the *Burnards* ; Richard Burnard granted to the monks of Melros thirteen acres of land in barony, 171 ; gave the monks right to part of peatery—John Burnard owner of the manor, 172 ; Robert II. claimed whole barony—lands conferred on Bothwell—lands and hospital belonged to Buccleuch—the lands passed into hands of Rutherfurds—George Rutherford slew his brother-in-law, Halyburton of Muirhouselaw, 173 ; Bloody Will, *ib.* ; lands passed to Rutherfurds of Edgarstone—Baron Rutherford, by whom barony greatly improved, 174 ; first who planted potatoes in fields—mansion-house, 176 ; Dunlaw, on which ruins of observatory—stone column, 177 ; this thought to be the scene of battle of Lillardsedge—Harlaw, site of circle of large stones—traces of an old ditch—*vide* Chapel or Hospital, and Rutherford of Fairnington.

Fallside, ii. 310 ; once a place of importance—consisted of two towns, 311 ; destroyed by Sir John Ratcliffe after Flodden, *ib.* ; this place occupied by families of Oliver and White above 200 years, *ib.*

Faudon, iv. 155 ; description of.

Fauhope, iv. 86 ; situation—ancient property of the Lindsays, 87 ; notice of Lindsays—granted by William Lindsay to the convent, 87.

Fauside, iii. 225 ; Robert Bruce granted lands to William of Fauside.

Felton, William de, sheriff of Northumberland and Roxburgh, ii. 12.

Ferniehirst, ii. 252 ; mansion of the Kers—age of mansion—situation and scenery, 253 ; this place chief residence of the family till obtained honours of nobility, 257 ; legend of Ferniehirst, *ib.*—*vide* Castle of Ferniehirst.

Flemings migrated here, i. 274.

Fleming, Sir David, sheriff of shire, assassinated, i. 18.

Flours, iii. 87 ; palace of Duke of Roxburgh—its situation—earliest notice of house, *ib.* ; place where King James was killed, 88 ; Fair Cross village, *ib.* ; woods around Flours, 89—*vide* Family of Ker of Cessford and Roxburgh.

Fulton, ii. 340 ; its ruined peel is still standing.

Gadeni tribe, i. 165 ; land of, 167.

Gala—see rivers of district.

Galashiels, barony of, iv. 110 ; etymology of name—situation and extent of barony—old town of Galashiels, 111 ; form of the parish church, originally where ? 112 ; Bolside—waulk mills, 113 ; new town of Galashiels, 114 ; feuing out of lands, *ib.* ; introduction of machinery into town, 115 ; Cloth-hall, 116 ; mills built, 117 ; turn over of money in a year, 119 ; amount of wool used—woollen factories in town, 120 ; streets of town and public buildings, 121 ; government of town, 122 ; armorial bearings of town and legend thereof—manor of Galashiels, 123 ; lands part of Forest—after battle of Flodden property of Queen Margaret, 124 ; passed to family of Hoppringle of Whitsome, 124 ; origin of the name Pringle, foot note—James Scott became owner, 126 ; Gala House—its situation—description of, 128 ; camp in grounds, 129 ; wood in policy—rebel army here, 130 ; “Auld Doucie,” anecdotes of—Robert Timmerman, 131 ; Habby Sprot, tradition as to, 133 ; Rink Hill, camp on, 134.

Galtuneshalch, iv. 9—*vide* Gattonside, Galtonside.

Gateshaw, iii. 306 ; of old possession of abbey—farmed by Ker—lineage as given by Burke not correct, 307 ; Covenanters worshipped on Gateshaw Brae—centenary of the Secession celebrated here in 1839.

Gattonside, Galtumside, iv. 78 ; etymology of name—town and lands of—charter of Douglas to feuars, 79 ; lands divided by sheriff, 80 ; was there a chapel here ?—West Houses part of grange—miracle worked at Gattonside, 85.

Geoffrey of Lempitlaw, chamberlain to William the Lion, iii. 205.

Geoffrey de Moubray, one of the sheriffs, ii. 12.

Geology, i. 96 ; geological divisions of Scotland, *ib.* ; characteristic formations of the transition series, 97 ; superficial aspect of the county, 98 ; stratified rocks, 99 ; greywacke, *ib.* ; clay slate, 101 ; direction of dip, 102 ; minerals which occur in these strata, 103 ; formation poor in organic remains, 104 ; pebbles in Teviot, *ib.* ; rock much used for road metal—objections to its use for building, 105 ; the conglomerate deposit, 106 ; where seen, 107 ; old red sandstone, 108 ; fissures in this formation, 110 ; junction of old red sandstone with sub-jacent rock at Jedburgh, *ib.* ; colouring matter of formation, what, 111 ; quarries in the upper series of strata, 112 ; organic remains, animal and vegetable, 115 ; animal—*pterichthys* or

winged fish, 116 ; occurs in sandstone of Ferniehirst, 117 ; *pterichthys major*, *ib.* ; *holoptchius*, 118 ; localities where found, 120 ; remains of vegetables, 123 ; where found, 124 ; coal cannot be expected to be found in the district, 127 ; the upper beds of this formed the principal building stone in the central districts of Roxburghshire, 128 ; where limestone occurs, 129 ; jaspers of Robert's Linn, 135 ; igneous rocks, 136 ; porphyries, 137 ; where seen and best studied, *ib.* ; the Eildons, 138 ; what they consist of, 139 ; quarry above Bowden, *ib.* ; masses of porphyry in the Wisp Hill, *ib.* and 140 ; trap-tufa, *ib.* ; where found, 141 ; hills formed by trap, 142 ; clinkstone at Timpendean, 143 ; belt of greenstone enters county at Hindhope, *ib.* ; geological phenomenon of great interest, 144 ; where transition strata exposed, 145 ; when the eruption of augitic took place, 146 ; alluvial accumulations, 148 ; where these deposits occur, 149 ; arenaceous deposits or kaims, 149, 150 ; boulders, 150-1 ; natural terraces, 151 ; gypsum, where found, 152 ; spherical concretions or fairy stones, *ib.* and 153 ; concluding observations.

Gipsies, iii. 241.

Gladstones, family of, iii. 283 ; owners of Cocklaw on Bowmont—*vide* Cocklaw.

Golden Pots, i. 217.

Goranberry tower, iv. 241 ; a tower of the Elliots—legend of, 242.

Gordon, an Anglo-Norman settler, iii. 124 ; his sons Richard and Adam possessed Stichel, as part of barony of Gordon—Sir Adam Gordon supported Wallace, and his son fought with Bruce, 126 ; warden of the marches, *ib.* ; Robert I. granted to him estates of Athol—he fell at the battle of Halydon-hill—he left to his son William the barony of Stichel—Robert, the Stewart of Scotland, made him keeper of forest of Glenskins, 126 ; Lord Robert Gordon of Lochinvar was the last owner of Stichel—lands passed to Pringles.

Gospatrik, first sheriff of Roxburghshire, ii. 7 ; notices of the family, iv. 2, foot notes.

Goudielands, iv. 292 ; its situation—built by Scott of Buccleuch—form of castle, 293.

Graden, iii. 223 ; part of barony of Linton—David Ker held the lands under Ker of Cessford—Henry Ker was one of the Justices for suppressing conventicles, 224 ; he apprehended Archibald Riddell, Turnbull of Knowe, and Laird of Doun—way in which Kers acquired property, *ib.*

Graemslaw, iii. 325 ; formerly included in barony of Eckford—etymology of name doubtful—tumuli abound in the locality, 326 ; caves in the rocks—hospital here—spoiled by Surrey and Hertford.

Greenlaw, John, governor of Cocklaw Castle, iii. 283.

Greenlees, iii. 225.

Greenha', iv. 241 ; residence of Sims Thoms.

Grubet, iii. 303 ; etymology doubtful—it was the property of Uchtred—De Vescis over-lords—Robert I. granted lands to Archibald Douglas, 304 ; family of Bennet once owners—passed to Nisbets of Dirleton—now property of Marquis of Tweeddale, 305 ; broom on banks of Cayle.

Hadden, iii. 201 ; manor granted by William the Lion to Bernard, an Anglo-Norman, *ib.* ; assumed Hauden as his surname, 200 ; Edward III. gave the lands to Peter Tempest—Bernards faithful to Scotland—they regained the manor—lands now the property of Sir William Elliot, 203 ; monks had a ploughgate of land in the manor—leave was given to Bernard to have private chapel at Hauden—town situated on Hadden rig, 204—*vide* Bernard.

Haddenstack, iii. 204 ; place where commissioners met to settle disputes.

Hages of Bemerside, iv. 91 ; notice of.

Halidene, iv. 152 ; granted by David I. to Kelso—early possession of Kers, 153 ; tower of—great deer park of, 154.

Halyburtons, iii. 270 ; owner of part of Moll—a Berwickshire family—derived their name from town—foot note.

Hall, Robert, iv. 367.

Hall of Haughead, iii. 336 ; imprisoned in Cessford Castle along with a number of Covenanters—monument erected to him, i. 343.

Halterburnhead, iii. 234 ; portion of the old manor of Yetholm—the name is thought to be a corruption of Edeldrida, and named from chapel, 235 ; foundations of houses in the valley of the mountains.

Harden, iv. 304 ; residence of Wat of Harden.

Hartsgarth tower, iv. 243.

Harwood, iv. 297 ; originally part of barony of Hawick.

Hassendean, iv. 320 ; its name—extent of barony, 321.

Hauden de Bernard, ii. 9 ; he was one of the early sheriffs.

Haughead, iii. 327 ; anciently included in Eckford—it belonged to Robert Hall, called Hobbie Hall, remarkable for piety and bodily strength—mansion-house still in existence—tradition that his children were baptized under an ash tree near it—son Henry of undaunted courage—he commanded at Drumclog and Bothwell Bridge—description of banner—escaped to Holland—on his return apprehended with Cargill—killed by a blow on the head, 328 ; four years after his death, he was tried, and goods forfeited—near this is the place where one of the two great conventicles held, 330 ; Richard Cameron was licensed to preach here, 331 ; Priest's Crown in neighbourhood, *ib.* ; remains found on opening a little law here, 332—*vide* Jeddart justice.

Hawick, regality of, iv. 265 ; first name seen in connection with

territory is Lovel—notices of the family, 266 ; passed into hands of Baliol, 267 ; afterwards to Murray of Strathearn—came into hands of Douglas—now in the family of Scott, 270.

Hawick, burgh of, iv. 271 ; its situation—when was Hawick created a burgh—charter of Mary, 273 ; terms of—government of town, 277 ; common of, 279 ; streets of burgh, 281 ; buildings, 282 ; tower of—ancient cross, where it stood, 283 ; manufactures, 284 ; notices of—riding the marches, 289 ; had Hawick a slogan, 291 ; farmer's club, *ib.* ; archæological society, *ib.* ; old church of Hawick, 293.

Henderside, iii. 116 ; situation of estate—greater portion comprehended in barony of Ednam, *ib.* ; when house erected, and by whom, *ib.* ; contains library of 18,000 volumes—valuable collection of paintings, 117 ; estate acquired by Ormstounes of Kelso, and went by marriage to Mr Waldie, Berryhill, *ib.*—*vide* Waldie, John.

Henwood, i. 44 ; old place of rendezvous.

Hermitage church, i. 64.

Herriot's dyke, i. 199.

Heton or Heitoun, iii. 350 ; its name descriptive of its site—Alan de Perci, the younger, got lands from Earl David—Alan granted lands in Heton to Monks of Whitby—at Alan's death succeeded by his brother Geoffrey—both having died without issue, nephew succeeded, 351 ; lands acquired by Colvilles—Colville swore fealty to Edward I.—the Kers afterwards possessed the barony, 354 ; part of barony possessed by Ker of Sunlaws, and another part by Sir George Douglas—a number of persons bore the name of Heton as a surname, *ib.*

Hills, i. 18 ; Cheviot range, where it begins and ends, 18 ; Cheviot Hill, its situation and height, 18, 19 ; Chillhill, Hounamlaw—Carter Tinnis, Millenwood Fell, and Tudhopehill, 19 ; Greatmoor Hill—Maiden-paps, Leapsteel—Fanna Hill—Winberg, Wisp, 20 ; Dunian, 21 ; Penielhaugh—monument on its top, 22 ; Ruberslaw, 22 ; Minto Craigs—Minto Hills, 23 ; the Eildons—Blackhill and Bemerside, 24 ; Williamlaw, 25 ; Skelfhill Pen—Pencrestpen—Pencrest and Burgh Hills—Carby Hill—Hermitage Hills, 26.

Hillslap, tower of, iv. 95.

Hillton, part of barony of Lessudden, iv. 184.

Hindhaughhead, town and peel of, ii. 311 ; destroyed by Sir John Ratcliffe after Flodden—part of its ruined walls still exist, *ib.*

Home or Hume, iii. 128 ; etymology of name, *ib.* ; manor part of territory of family of Dunbar, *ib.* ; Patrick, younger son of the fourth Gossipatrick, first of Greenlaw—manor a marriage-

- gift with Ada, 129 ; William of Greenlaw assumed surname of Home, *ib.* ; church of Home dedicated to St Nicholas—Ada gave her land and buildings called Pulles on Eden to church—disputes between Home and monastery of Kelso—gift to monks of Kelso, 130 ; parish of Home joined to Stitchell—*vide* Castle of Home.
- Homes of Colding Knowes ; disputes with Melros, iv. 91.
- Hopekirk, ii. 340 ; name and situation—belonged to the Abbey of Jedburgh—conference at Nisbet in regard to this church, *ib.*
- Horsleyhill, iv. 322.
- Hoselaw, iii. 224.
- Hospitals of the district, ii. 76, 108, 356 ; iv. 192, 340.
- Husbandland, what, iv. 144.
- Howard, Lord, iv. 221.
- Howpasley, iv. 295 ; old possession of Scotts.
- Howey, a native of Kelso, i. 69.
- Hunam or Hownam, iii. 309 ; name derived from *Owen* or *Ow*, a follower of Earl Henry—it appears first in the possession of *Orm*—grant to monks of Melros—bounds of grant—church of Hownam, 313 ; town suffered from English inroads—the locality once populous—tradition of the seven shearers, 315—*vide* *Orm*.
- Hundole, ii. 274 ; situation of this place, *ib.* ; name thought to have been derived from dogs kept here for chase and war, *ib.* ; was a seat of the ancient family of Rutherford, 284 ; Mary, the heiress, married Sir James Ker of Crailing, 284—*vide* Rutherfurds of Hundole.
- Hungerrigge, iii. 280 ; property of Robert Croc—carried by his daughter Isabel to Robert Polloc—afterwards to Simon Lindsay—Adam of Hetun, 281.
- Hunthill, ii. 284—*vide* Scraesburgh.
- Huntlaw, iv. 323 ; part of barony of Paisley.
- Huntly Burn, where Thomas Rimer met Fairy Queen, i. 29.
- Jedburgh, town of, ii. 97 ; etymology of name, *ib.* ; situation, 97-8 ; form of town, 99 ; streets of the town, 100 ; High Street and Castlegate, 101 ; Canongate, 103 ; Burnwynd and Friarsgate, 107 ; Queen Street, 109 ; Abbey Place, *ib.* ; Richmond, 110 ; Bongate, 111 ; churches, 113 ; schools, 113-14 ; libraries, 115 ; friendly societies, 117 ; trade, 119 ; trades of burgh always ready for war, 122 ; weapons, 123 ; Surrey's opinion of men of Jedburgh, *ib.* ; manufactures, 124 ; mills, 128 ; markets of the burgh, 130 ; gardens, 134 ; government of burgh, 136 ; corporation swore fealty to Edward I.—what the corporation consisted of, *ib.* ; collection of customs appointed by Henry IV.—Robert I. granted charter to the town, 137 ; Mary's charter, 138 ; sett of burgh, 141 ; extent of jurisdiction of magistrates, 143 ; powers and privileges of burgh, 147 ; arms of burgh, what, 153 ; annals of

- burgh—burgh existed at the beginning of ninth century, 155 ; David I. and his son Henry lived here—Malcolm died here, *ib.* ; town residence of Queen Mary, 156 ; held her courts here, *ib.* ; was town fortified ? 157 ; strength of the burgh *stajfis*, 157 ; trades present at the battle of Bannockburn, 160 ; took a flag there, *ib.* ; James IV. here at the justice ayre with an army, 163 ; clan Turnbull apprehended, 164 ; Bishop Lesley's account thereof—state of the town and borders after Flodden, *ib.* ; town assaulted by Surrey, 166 ; obstinately defended, 167 ; a number of English horses killed by falling over scaur, *ib.* ; letter of Surrey to his master, 168 ; James V. made a progress to Jedburgh, 169 ; the provost sat in Parliament—king at Jedburgh with an army to put down the Border feuds—town taken by Sir Ralph Evers, *ib.* ; by Evers and Laiton—Hertford burned the town, 170 ; governor and queen lived here—Panter created Bishop of Ross while court remained here, 171 ; honour of knighthood conferred on certain Border chiefs, *ib.* ; Lord James held a criminal court here, and hanged many, 173 ; Mary held a justice ayre, 174 ; her visit to Hermitage, *ib.* ; seized with fever in Jedburgh, 176 ; Darnley visited her here, *ib.* ; house in which she resided, 177 ; Murray again at Rood Day Fair—John Knox at Jedburgh to try Paul Methven, minister of burgh, *ib.* ; his punishment, 178 ; Sussex and Foster at Jedburgh, 179 ; a pursuivant whipt by provost at cross, *ib.* ; the Earls of Angus and Mar and others at Jedburgh, 181 ; riot on Rood Day, 183 ; *swascher*, what, 189 ; the Pretender here, 210 ; house in which he lived, *ib.* ; meeting as to Reform Bill, 211 ; Sir Walter Scott present—property of Jedburgh, 214 ; families of the burgh, 216 ; names of the principal inhabitants, 218 ;
- Jedworth, Old, ii. 293 ; its situation—thought to be one of towns built by Bishop Ecgrid, *ib.* ; remains of the little chapel here, 294 ; traces of building and graveyard, 295 ; Hellsheugh, meaning of name, 296.
- Jeddart justice, iii. 328 ; origin of this reproachful phrase, foot note 329, *et sub.*
- Juridical, or mote hills, iii. 165 ; fine specimen opposite to Mak-erston-on-Tweed—description of, 165-6 ; Hawick mote, i. 182, iv. 284 ; Maccus, mote hill of—is within grounds of Pinnacle Hill—description of it, iii. 188.
- Jury trial—oldest form of trial, ii. 30.
- Kareswell, one of the sheriffs, ii. 14 ; he was the husband of Countess of Mar.
- Kelso, town of, iii. 6 ; etymology of name—Chalkheugh, 7 ; its situation, 8 ; remarkable for scenes of beauty, 9 ; form and extent of town, 10 ; the hall, 11 ; Market Square, 12 ; Bridge Street, 13 ; street built on burying-ground of abbey, 14 ;

Charles Ormston was owner of part of street—he was a quaker, and married a catholic lady—his sister was the quakeress who granted the boy Walter Scott the use of her library, 15 ; Queen's Head Inn, *ib.* ; the Havannah or Ednam House, 16 ; the Abbey Close formerly one of the principal approaches to the town, 17 ; parish church—prophecy of Thomas the Rhymer, 18 ; tolbooth thought to be the prison to which Bluegown was consigned, 18 ; the Knowes or Butts Cottage occupied by the aunt of Scott—the mill of Kelso, 19 ; tradition as to the Cauld being made by the wizard Michael Scott, 20 ; Cuckhold's Lane, mill at, 21 ; Roxburgh Street—consisted of four divisions, *ib.* ; origin of name of Horseshoe, 22 ; the approaches to the town, 23 ; ferry-boats, 24 ; old bridge, *ib.* ; bridge of Roxburgh, 25 ; where was this bridge ? 26 ; town the property of monks, 29 ; included in the barony of Holydean—town erected into a free burgh of barony, *ib.* ; sett of town, 30 ; trades of town, *ib.* ; regulations made by Patrick Don Baillie, 31 ; brotherhood of Whipmen—their customs, 33 ; market and trade of town, 35 ; literature—Chalkheugh library, 37 ; contains MS. copy of Spottiswoode's History of the Church of Scotland, *ib.* ; other libraries—Physical and Antiquarian Society, 38 ; newspapers, *ib.* ; the schools of the town, 39 ; races, 40 ; the manor of Kelso, *ib.* ; property of King David I.—when granted to abbey, 41 ; the exact boundaries of land not known, *ib.* ; Easter Kelso in hands of monks—Wester Kelso—cross of wester town, 42 ; Lord Dacre pillaged and burnt the town, 76 ; Queen Mary here with her court, 78 ; bond to resist the rebels of Liddesdale signed here, 79 ; the Earls of Angus and Mar, the master of Glamis, and others, here, 82 ; inhabitants assisted Bothwell, *ib.* ; town nearly consumed by an accidental fire, 83 ; persons who granted aid to the sufferers, *ib.* ; Montrose here before battle of Philliphaugh, 84 ; Scottish rebels here in 1715, 85 ; court of oyer and terminer sat here, 86 ; Prince Charles at Kelso, *ib.* ; persons who bore the surname of Kelso, 87.

Ker of Cessford and Roxburghe, iii. 90 ; John Ker of Selkirk Forest, *ib.* ; grandson Robert of Auldburn—Andrew Ker obtained charter from Earl Douglas of Cessford, 91 ; charter granted by Lord James Hamilton to Walter Ker of baronies of Auld Roxburgh and Cessford, *ib.* ; Andrew Ker slain at Melrose, 92 ; feud between Kerrs and Scotts—agreement between the families, 93 ; James VI. granted the lands to William Ker, with remainder in succession to his heirs, 97 ; his son was first Earl of Roxburghe, 98 ; Robert one of the most noted sheriffs on Borders—he was depute-warden, 98 ; he slew Sir William Ker of Ancrum, *ib.* ; he fought a duel with Bothwell—Sir Robert Carey's opinion of Ker, 99 ;

lodged with Carey—created Earl of Roxburghe—he was made Baron Ker of Cessford, 101 ; married daughter of Lord Drummond—obtained power to institute a new series of heirs, *ib.* ; nomination, 102 ; at his death Sir William Drummond succeeded, 103 ; fined £6000 by Cromwell, *ib.* ; his brother John succeeded to the earldom—deed of entail executed by Duke William, 104 ; at his death titles and estates claimed by Walter Ker of Littledean and Sir James Norcliff Innes, *ib.* ; decided in favour of Innes—notice of house of Innes, 105 ; ancestor a Fleming, 106.

Ker of Fernieherst.—When name first seen on the borders, ii. 252 ; vassals of the Douglas—Thomas Ker distinguished in border wars, 261 ; built castle of Fernieherst—Andrew, his son, was called Dand Ker—he assaulted the abbey of Kelso, and turned superior out of doors, 262 ; he was imprisoned with the Homes, *ib.* ; disputed with the Earl of Angus, 264 ; he was imprisoned by the king—he commanded the attack on Wark Castle—he was present at battle of Melrose—acquired the barony of Oxnam by his mother—got a grant of bailiery of Jed forest, *ib.* ; John Ker married daughter of Ker of Cessford, 265 ; he was knighted by the governor at Jedburgh, *ib.* ; had a share in slaughter of Sir Walter Scott of Branhholm—was taken prisoner by the English, 266 ; Sir Thomas, his heir, was a great royalist and friend of Queen Mary—he was present at the attack on Earl of Lennox—he was father of the Earl of Somerset, 267 ; he died in ward—notice of Somerset, foot note ; Sir Andrew acquired the Nisbets, 268 ; was denounced rebel for intercommuning with Bothwell, *ib.* ; he was provost of the burgh of Jedburgh—riot on the Rood Day took place while he was provost, 269 ; raised to the peerage—Sir James Ker of Crailing, his half brother, succeeded, 271 ; made an entail of his estates in favour of Lord Newbattle—in William the peerages of Lothian, Ancrum, and Jedburgh were vested—he was one of those who went to Breda, to invite Charles II. to Scotland—Robert, his son, married Jean Campbell, daughter of Archibald, Duke of Argyle, 272 ; William, the fourth Marquis, commanded cavalry at Culloden—the burial-place of family is in Jedburgh Abbey.

Ker of Cavers, ii. 261 ; Ralph Ker of Fernieherst ancestor of Cavers, *ib.* ; Thomas killed at Jedburgh, iv. 164—*vide* Carre of Cavers.

Ker of Littledean, iv. 194 ; descendant of Ker of Cessford—*vide* Littledean.

Ker of Greenhead descended from Fernieherst family, ii. 260.

Ker, Sir James, of Crailing, one of the sons of Sir Thomas Ker of Fernieherst, ii. 266 ; his mother was a daughter of Scott of Buccleuch, *ib.*

Ker of Sunlaws, iii. 161—*vide* Sunlaws.

Ker, Henry, sheriff of Roxburghshire, ii. 14.

Kid's, Helen, curse, iv. 234.

Kilsyke, ii. 322 ; the only remains of this town is the ruins of its keep—camp near to it, *ib.*

Kirklands, ii. 366 ; seat of John Richardson.

Kippilaw, iv. 166 ; part of barony of Bowden.

Landales, John de, iv. 5.

Langlee, iv. 83 ; estate belonged to monks of Melros—granted by James V. to James Hoppringle.

Langlee, Wester, iv. 106.

Langshaw, iv. 96 ; etymology of the name—ruins of old mansion—barony now belongs to Earl of Haddington, 97 ; school here, 98.

Lauderdale, Earl of, iv. 5 ; notice of the family.

Lempetlaw, iii. 204 ; barony granted by David I. to Richard Gernyn—Richard granted church to the Holy Trinity of Soltre, 205 ; Wellflat, in the territory, belonged to Sir Adam Quinton, *ib.* ; lands passed into the family of Buccleuch—barony originally separate parish, now united to Sprouston—graveyard still used—extent of village, 206.

Lessudden, iv. 172 ; etymology of name—formed part of regality of Melros, 174 ; grants to monks, and by whom, 175 ; kirklands, 177 ; place of, *ib.* ; schoolhouse, 179 ; St Boswell's fair, 180 ; fishings in Tweed—church of St Boswells, 181.

Leyden, John, Denholm, iv. 361.

Liddisdale, iv. 213 ; etymology of name—boundaries of territory—notices of the state of border counties in early times, 214 ; desolation of, 215 ; Ranulph de Sules, earliest name seen in connection with, 217 ; his grants to abbey of Jedburgh—notice of the family, 218 ; Hermitage Castle, 220 ; district granted by Edward I. to John de Wake—Sir W. Douglas called Lord of Lydale, 220 ; lands passed into hands of Bothwell, 222 ; afterwards to family of Scott, 223 ; Monmouth, 225 ; clans of, 230 ; notices of clans and towers, 232-3 ; Newcastle-ton, 245 ; situation of town—description of it, 248 ; cultivation of the valley, 249 ; eagle and crane shot here, *ib.* ; roads, 250 ; inhabitants all freebooters, 251 ; state of borders in time of James V., 252 ; Johnnie Armstrong executed, 253 ; refuge of clans where, 256 ; Carey's raid, 257 ; bond to put down theft, 258 ; part of Cromwell's army here, 260 ; rebel army stayed a night in valley, 261 ; notices of army, 262 ; threatened invasion, 263.

Lilliesleaf, iv. 199 ; earliest form of name—barony belonged to Bishop of Glasgow, 200 ; church of, 201 ; town of, 210 ; school—commonlands divided—conventicles held here, 211—*vide* Riddell, &c.

Lindisfarne, bishoprick of. ii. 2.

- Lindsay, Simon, iii. 280 ; two brothers Lindsay came from Essex while David was prince—held the lands of Earlstoun, 281 ; iv. 87.
- Langhaugh, iv. 104 ; family of Darlings long possessed this place.
- Linthill, iv. 209 ; its situation.
- Linton, iii. 206 ; etymology of name—William Sumerville proprietor in early times, 207 ; error of Chalmers as to this—this William, first of Linton, 209 ; tradition as to the way he obtained barony, 210 ; exploit perpetuated on stone above door of church, 214 ; inscription thereon, 215 ; place where worm lay, 216 ; moss of Linton, 217 ; remains of beaver found in loch, foot note ; Sumervilles retained barony till the middle of sixteenth century, 222 ; Ker of Littledean got a grant of barony—lands passed to the Pringles—Robert Elliot is now owner, 223 ; mansion—old town formerly of great extent, 226 ; only remains of it are the church and mill—tradition fixes site of baronial cross—tower stood near to the church—destroyed by the English warden—next year by Surrey—again destroyed by Hertford—traces of church at an early period—“ Queir ” burying-place of Sumervilles, 227 ; Roger Sumerville died in tower—situation of the present church—tradition as to little hill on which church stands—front of church, foot note ; great improvements in this barony, 229.
- Littledean, iv. 194 ; its situation—belonged to Brigadier Sir Walter Ker—tradition as to, 195.
- Lochs, i. 28 ; Cauldsheils, 29 ; Hoselaw, Linton, Primside, 28.
- Lochend, i. 91.
- Lochside, iii. 261 ; property of Robert Oliver, 308.
- Lochtower, iii. 259 ; supposed to be the Avenel Castle of the “ Monastery,” 260 ; property of Kers—Earl of Surrey raised the tower, 264.
- Lurdenlaw, iii. 206 ; tower stood here.
- Lustrother town, ii. 315 ; origin of name—burned by Sir John Ratcliffe—town protected by tower, *ib.*
- Lyntalee, ii. 222 ; its etymology, 224 ; situation, 225 ; Sir James Douglas built house here—was attacked in his stronghold by Sir Robert Neville and Cailou, 226 ; the Earl of Arundel next attempted to take the strength, and was defeated—Earl of Richmond led a large army against it, and was slain by Douglas, *ib.* ; camps all around, 227.
- Macchuswel Herbert, sheriff of Roxburgh, ii. 8 ; John also a sheriff.
- Maiden Way, i. 247.
- Mainhouse, included in territory of Caverton, iii. 345 ; belonged to a family of Chatto—lands now belong to Mr Nisbet.
- Makerston, iii. 140 ; situation of barony—of old belonged to *Mac-car*—situation of castle—cast down by Hertford—rebuilt on old foundation, 141—trees in park—name conferred

by the first settler *Mac-car*, 142 ; the earliest proprietor on record is Walter Corbet—he gave to monks of Kelso church of Makerston—leave granted by monks to Christian Corbet and husband to worship in their own chapel, 143 ; Nicholas Corbet granted to the monks the fisheries in the Tweed from Dalcove to Brocksmouth, 144 ; Archibald M'Dowell got grant of lands from Robert III.—disputes with monks of Kelso, 145 ; the laird of Makerston great improver of land—charter granted to Henry Macdougall of lands of Makerston, 148 ; barony carried into family of Hay, 149 ; afterwards by marriage to Sir Thomas Brisbane, *ib.* ; camp in neighbourhood, 150 ; charter-house within barony, which see.

Mangerton, iv. 249 ; residence of chief of Armstrongs.

Marcidin, ii. 4 ; ancient name of Roxburgh Castle.

Marlfield, iii. 337 ; was included in territory of Eckford—its ancient name was Mow-Maynes—property of William Bennet, rector of Ancrum—it is thought that the scene of “Gentle Shepherd” is on this estate, 338 ; Habbie’s Howe is near the mansion—Symon’s house and Symon’s field, 339 ; in grounds magnificent lime trees—*vide* family of Bennet.

Mautelant, iv. 5 ; first of Lauderdale family.

Maximus, i. 213.

Maxpoffle, iv. 183 ; gave surname to Adam of Maxpoffle—Knights Templars had lands in territory, 184.

Maxton, territory of, iv. 186 ; its name—belonged originally to Maccus—passed to the Berkeleys, 187 ; afterwards to Normanvilles—grants to Melros, 188 ; Sules possessed barony, 190 ; Muirhouseslaw and Rutherford—*vide* church of Maxton, 196 ; town of, 197 ; improvements in territory, 198.

Maxwellheugh, iii. 178 ; territory appears in days of David I.—property of *Maccus*—built town, church, and mill, and called it *Maccuswell*, 179 ; situation of barony—John Maxwell got grant of barony—John Lord Maxwell got grant of the barony and Caerlavrock, 181 ; the lands in possession of Ker of Greenhead, 183 ; estate of Bridgend purchased by James Douglas—he was captain of the ship *Alcide*—the mansion of Bridgend stood in Haugh, 185 ; destroyed by Hertford—house burned—where mill stood—new mansion built by the family of Douglas—name changed to Springwood Park—site of mansion beautiful, 186 ; number of fine elm trees in the grounds—remarkable poplar tree—village of Maxwellhaugh, 187 ; Earl of Morton had a house here—supposed to be the chief town of the barony—Softlaw part of barony, 181 ; church of Maccuswell was situated between Tweed and Teviot, 189 ; graveyard marked by clump of trees—names on tombstones—where did the oratory dedicated to St Thomas stand ? 190 ; destroyed by Hertford—*vide* Douglas of Springwood Park—Softlaw, Maison-dieu.

- Melros, regality of, iv. 1 ; extent of, 9 ; when lands of abbey erected into regality, 15 ; regality annexed to the crown, 22 ; annals of regality, 105.
- Melros, town of, iv. 41 ; Little Fordell, 42 ; description of old and new towns, 43 ; High Cross—Prior Bank, 44 ; markets and trade of, 45 ; literature, 46 ; schools, *ib.* ; institutions.
- Meredykes, i. 11.
- Mervinslaw, ii. 309 ; thought to be the Zernwingslaw of David I.—its situation—commanding view from summit of hill, 310—*vide* Zernwingslaw.
- Mervinslaw Peel, on left bank of Jed.
- Middleham, part of barony of Bowden, iv. 158 ; extent of land of Middleham, 159 ; feuars, 160 ; burlaws, what, 161 ; town of—houses of defence, 162 ; mill, 167.
- Milestones, Roman—those erected in time of Antoninus, Pius Augustus, and Claudius—form of each, i. 218.
- Milsholm Tower, iv. 243.
- Minto, iv. 307 ; etymology of name—barony, extent of, 309 ; in hands of a family of Barber, 310 ; afterwards in two parts, and possessed by Turnbulls and Stewarts, 311 ; when lands came into family of Elliot, 312 ; notices of family—mansion-house of Minto, 316 ; remarkable trees on estate, 317 ; old church of Minto, 318 ; parish school, 319.
- Minto Craigs, i. 23.
- Morbattle, iii. 290 ; etymology of name—appears in “Inquisitio” of David I.—originally belong to the family of Corbet—lands granted by Bruce to Archibald Douglas, 291 ; James V. granted same to Robert Stewart and his wife—included at one time in barony of Minto, now part of barony of Grubet—town of Morbatt—situation of church—tradition as to it, 292 ; fountain of St Laurence, 294 ; two chapels depended on mother church, 295 ; dissenting meeting-house here—stood originally at Gateshaw—wife of Mr Morison introduced double-handed spinning-wheel, 296 ; town often destroyed by English—by whom.
- Morvilles, iv. 4 ; notices of the family—Morville Hugh, *ib.* ; Richard Morville, William Morville, Elena Morville married Ronald of Galloway.
- Mossburnfurd, i. 94.
- Moss Houses, iv. 98 ; name describes its situation—possessed by feuars of name of Notman.
- Mount Teviot, i. 225 ; Watling Street crossed Teviot here.
- Mow or Molle, iii. 265 ; Cambro-British people imposed the name ; meaning of it—bounds of territory, 266 ; belonged to ancient Northumbria, 267 ; during reign of Alexander I. Liulf was owner—Uctred his son—Eschina de Londoniis, called Lady of Moll, married Walter, first steward of Scotland—Allan, their son, 269 ; Lady Eschina married secondly

Simon Maleverer—at death of daughter Cecilia, family became extinct, 270 ; lands devolved on Gilbert Avenel—afterwards in the hands of Sir John Hallyburton—passed into Alexander of Molle—in the keeping of John de Coup-land, Edward's sheriff, 271 ; these lands resigned in favour of John Ker—Robert Mow resigned the town and demesne lands into hands of James IV. in favour of John Mow—Laird of Mow fell at battle of Redswyre, 272 ; Anslem of Whitton in possession of part of territory in 1165—at his death divided between his two daughters—Anslem's portion, where—monks of Kelso had possessions here—boundaries of property granted by Lady Eschina to them, 264 ; property gifted to them by her daughter Cecilia, 275 ; Anslem's grant to monks, 277 ; Richard of Lincoln's gift—peatery belonging to monks, 278 ; lands of monks erected into free forest, 279 ; their other lands in territory—Paisley monks had lands in Blacdene—boundaries thereof, 280 ; canons of Jedburgh had lands at one time here—Robert Croc had lands of Hungerrigge—the family Lindsay had property here, 281 ; persons who possessed other parts of territory, 282 ; Cocklaw belonged at one time to the family of Gledstones—Colrust part of territory, 284 ; the town of Molle was of considerable extent, and protected by a peel, 285 ; governed by a provost, 279 ; church of Molle—its graveyard—belonged to the monks—parish of Molle now joined to Morebattle—mills of Molle, 287 ; woods and forests in territory, 289 ; territory suffered during Border wars—Hertford desolated the valley—persons who bore surname of Molle.

Muirhouselaw, iv. 191 ; belonged to convent of Melros—possessed by Hallyburtons—now owned by John Ord, 192.

Mus-rig, iii. 168.

Names of places imposed by British people, i. 156 ; by the Saxons, 267 ; on the northside of Tweed, ii. 4.

Newton-on-Teviot, ii. 339 ; part of barony of Bedrule—town protected by a peel, which can still be traced, 340.

Newton-on-Eden, iii. 118 ; during twelfth century property of Morvilles—Bruce conferred property on Douglas, 119 ; Nenthorn part of barony—Newton occasionally called Little Newton—monks of Dryburgh had property here—churches of Newton and Nenthorn belonged to Coldingham monks, *ib.* ; Newton belonged to the Edmonstones, 121 ; passed from them to family of Don, and now belongs to Balfour, *ib.* ; mansion-house built by Don—its situation—fine trees in park, birch, 122 ; remarkable poplar—yew trees—magnificent elms—remarkable thorn trees, *ib.* ; trap dyke in Eden thirty-five feet high, 123 ; melancholy incident at Stitchell Linn, *ib.*—*vide* Nenthorn.

Newtoun-of-Eildon, iv. 65 ; situation of town—its extent—suspension bridge over Tweed here, 66 ; its construction, 67.

Ninestanerig, i. 26, 177 ; place where Sules is said to have been boiled in lead.

Nisbet-on-Teviot, ii. 369 ; derivation of name—Ranulph de Sules first owner—he granted a carrucate of land here to abbey of Jedburgh—Robert Bruce granted lands to Walter the Steward—afterwards became property of Sir Robert Erskine—territory divided into four parts—possessed by Lord Lothian—in church of Nisbet differences between the canons of Jedburgh and Bishop of Glasgow settled, *ib.* ; graveyard still used—Crailing now parish church, 370.

Neidslaw, i. 173 ; derivation of its name, 174.

Nenthorn, iii. 118 ; property of Morvilles belonged to monks of Dryburgh, 119 ; church of, 120 ; seisin of, 121 ; master of Roxburgh owner of part of lands—Mark Pringle proprietor, *ib.* ; now belong to family of Roy.

Newstead, iv. 58 ; its situation—Trimontium station—Watling Street traced up to it—did the Romans pass the river here ? 59 ; Malchholm's road, 60 ; ancient lodge of masons here, 61 ; lands of Newstead—mass of meteoric iron found here, 62 ; largest in Britain, 63.

Odard, sheriff of Bamborough ; he is a witness to foundation charter of Selkirk, ii. 6.

Olifard or Oliver, iii. 133 ; the first of the name was David de Olifard—name, meaning of—he was justiciar of Lothian, 134 ; witnesses many charters—Walter, his son, acted as justiciary under Alexander II.—he was buried in Melros Abbey, 135.

Oliver of Stryndis, ii. 319.

Orm, family of, iii. 309 ; came from Northumberland in days of David I.—Orm, the son of Eilar, settled at Ormston on the Teviot—John Orm is thought to have been owner of Over Crailling—he is the second sheriff of Roxburghshire, 310—*vide* sheriffs of the county—Hob Ormiston concerned in the murder of Darnley—confessed to Brand, his minister, 347.

Ormston, iii. 346 ; dwelling of Orm was at Old Ormston—beauty of scenery—new mansion erected higher up the river—on the death of Hob Ormeston the lands passed to the family of Anstruther, and from them to Ker of Cessford—William Elliot of Wells possessed the lands, afterwards Thomas Mein, who built the new mansion, 349 ; he erected a suspension bridge over the Teviot, 350 ; Ormiston was cast down by Dacre—burned by Eurie—town and tower destroyed by Hertford—lands are now property of Marquis of Lothian, *ib.*

Ottadeni tribe, i. 167-8.

Otterburn, iii. 308 ; battle of—*vide* Chevy Chase.

Oxnam, ii. 240 ; an early possession of Alan de Perci and his brother Geoffrey—after the death of Geoffrey the lands passed

into the Homildon family, afterwards to the family of Ochiltree—it is now property of Lord Lothian, 264.

Peden's pulpit, i. 23.

Percy, Henry de, sheriff of Roxburghshire, ii. 15; Thomas de Percy, 16; Henry de Percy de Alnwick, sheriff under Richard II.

Peresby, Hugh, ii. 10; one of the English sheriffs of Roxburghshire.

Philogar, iii. 317; famed in early days for its woods—in more modern times for the produce of its dairies—part of Chathow.

Plants, list of indigenous, iv. 373.

Ploughgate, what, iv. 152; thought to be same as *Dav-och* in Teviotdale, what.

Ploughlands, iv. 195; Maid of Lilliards native of this town, 196.

Potterlain, iv. 236.

Priestfield, iv. 168; where—boundaries.

Primside, iii. 299; granted by Earl Henry to one of family of Riddell—thought to be first possession of family—now belongs to the family of Roxburgh, 300; destroyed by Hertford—*vide* Riddell.

Pringle, iv. 124.

Priorbank, iv. 44; its situation—commands best view of abbey—William Tait, owner.

Puddingburn Ha', iv. 239; where “Dick o' the Cow” stole back his own horse from Armstrongs.

Quintin, Sir Adam, iii. 205.

Rakestonleis, tower of John of Copshaw, iv. 232.

Ramsay, Sir Alexander, appointed sheriff, ii. 13.

Randolph, Thomas, ii. 10; sheriff.

Redpath, iv. 88; situation of this grange—by whom granted to the abbey of Melros—disputes with the laird of Bemerside, 89; curious notice as to salmon in the river Tweed, 91.

Redpath, George, minister of Stitchell, iii. 127; wrote a history of Borders.

Redden, iii. 199; granted by David I. to monks of Kelso—two brew-houses in town, and nineteen cottages, 201; a family of Kene possessed lands at Reformation, *ib.*; Redden afterwards became property of Robert, Earl of Roxburgh—Ker of Greenhead possessed Thankless.

Reged, thought to be Jedburgh, capital of Urien, iv. 2.

Reginald of Yetham, iii. 265.

Riccalton, Robert, iv. 368.

Ridel, Gervase, sheriff, ii. 7.

Riddell, or West Lilliesleaf, iv. 202; ancient possession of Riddells—notices of the family, 203; extent of barony, 206; the De Vescis overlords, 207; mansion-house, 208; remarkable trees in park, *ib.*; large beech tree—chapel, 209.

Riddell, Archibald, imprisoned in Jedburgh jail for attending conventicles, iv. 204.

Riddell, Sir John, iv. 206.

Rimer, Thomas de Ercildon, i. 62, 68 ; witnesses a charter of one of the Haigs of Bemerside, ii. 10.

Ringley Hall, iii. 162 ; its situation—etymology of name—a powerful fort, 163 ; description of it—tradition as to this place, 164.

Rink Hill, iv. 133 ; camp on—description of, 134.

Rink, ii. 306 ; on Jed.

RIVERS, i. 29.

Allan or *Alwyn*, 63 ; its source—flows through its own dale—scene of the Glenderg of the “Monastery,” 64.

Allan or *Aloent*, 55.

Ale.—Etymology of name, 57 ; its rise and course—scenery, 58 ; fine trouting stream, *ib.* ; lake from which stream issues—tradition of, 59.

Borthwick.—Its rise, name, and course, 56.

Bowmont.—Its rise, 59 ; ancient name, 60.

Cayle, i. 38 ; once the feeder of a great lake, 39 ; supposed course of the Teviot by Morebattle, 40 ; peculiarity of the channel of river while passing Morebattle, 42 ; scenery on the river, 43, 44.

Eden, 60.

Gala, 64.

Hermitage, 66 ; flows past Hermitage Castle, 67 ; Count of Keilder’s pool—course of river wild and desolate *ib.* ;

Jed.—Etymology of the name, 45 ; course through the forest of Jedburgh, 46, 47 ; where it passes Jedburgh, 48 ; quality of trouts, 49 ; nearly all the trout destroyed by refuse of lime-kiln, 49.

Kersope.—A boundary between Scotland and England, 67.

Leader, 61 ; its source—passes Earlston, Cowden Knowes—broom of, 62 ; its name, *ib.*

Liddell, 65 ; origin of the name—its rise and course, 66.

Oxnam.—Its rise and course, 44 ; passes through the Henwood, 45.

Rule.—Etymology of name—rise and course, 50.

Slitrig, 50 ; great flood, 51 ; account of, 52, 53 ; tradition of the district as to the origin of flood, 54.

Teviot.—Next in magnitude to the Tweed, i. 35 ; its source—etymology of the name, *ib.* ; its course and scenery, 37 ; salmon and trout, *ib.* ; Scottish lyrists partial to this river, 38 ; phenomenon in the river—twice ceased to flow, 72, 73, iii. 27.

Tweed.—where it enters district, i. 29 ; where it passes Abbotsford, 30 ; Bridgend, 31 ; scenery on the Tweed, 32 ; salmon in the river—regulations for fishing, 33, *Appendix*—fisheries in the river, 34 ; great floods—bridge over Tweed swept away, 69 ; account of by Mr James Ballantyne, 70, 71 ; the

only bridge across river at Kelso, 73; ferries on the river, *ib.*; catastrophe at Galafoot ferry, 74, *Appendix*—festival on the Tweed during a severe frost, 73.

Rivulets, 68.

Roads, iv. 352; travelling in early days, 353; coaches started, 354.

Roan Tower, iv. 243; slab found here.

Roechester, a station on Watling Street, i. 215; remains found here, 216.

Roughleanook, ii. 311; the home of the celebrated Dandie Dinmont—tradition as to Dandie, foot note.

ROXBURGHSHIRE, ii. 1; name of shire derived from castle, 1; when conferred, *ib.*; when the name first appears, 2; how the name is spelled in early charters, *ib.*; when the district was erected into a sheriffdom, 5; had the Celtic people any sheriffdoms?—in the second century writs addressed to the sheriff of Roxburgh, 6.

Sheriffs.—Gospatrik, the first sheriff, John the son of Orm, Gervase Riddel, 7; Herbert Macchuswel, 8; Walter Corbet, Bernard de Hauden, John de Macchuswel, Adam of Baggot, Bernard de Hauden, 9; Nicholas de Sules, Hugh de Abernethy, Thomas Cauer, Thomas Randolph, Hugh de Peresby, 10; William de Sules, Walter Tonk, Henry de Baliol, 11; Geoffrey de Moubray, John de Bourden, William de Felton, 12; Alexander Ramsay, 13; Sir William Douglas, Coupland, Henry Ker, William Kareswell, 14; Henry de Percy, 15; Richard Tempest, Alan del Strother, Henry Strother, Thomas de Percy, Grey, Sir Robert Umframville, Henry de Percy de Alnwick, 16; Sir W. Stewart of Jedforest, George, Earl of Angus, 17; Sir David Fleming, Sir Archibald Douglas, 18; Archibald Douglas of Cavers, William Douglas, Archibald Douglas, William Douglas, 19; James Douglas of Cavers, James Douglas, 20; the Earl of Roxburgh, William Douglas, the Duke of Monmouth, Sir W. Douglas, 21; Gilbert Elliot of Minto, William Scott of Woll, 22; Walter Pringle, Patrick Murray of Cherrytrees, William Oliver of Dinlabyre, William Oliver Rutherford of Edgerston, 23.

Sheriff.—One of the earliest appointments of Scoto-Saxon kings, 23; court of the sheriff, 24; bishops, abbots, &c., could not hold courts without intimation to sheriff, 24; his presence necessary in every baron court, 25; powers of sheriff in criminal matters, *ib.*; punish idle men, 26; had charge of all the rivers, and obliged to hunt the wolf, *ib.*; he was also conservator of game, 27; regulated dress and quantity of meat used, 27; power of sheriff in civil matters, 28; he tried all cases civil and criminal with the aid of a jury, 29; jury consisted of twelve, *ib.*; the breve of dittay was addressed to him, and he was obliged to attend justice ayres, 30.

Coroner, his duties, 31.

Jurisdictions of Regality.—Kelso, 33 ; Melros, 34 ; Glasgow, *ib.* ; Jedburgh, 35 ; Paisley, *ib.* ; regality of Jedburgh Forest, 36 ; Sprouston, 37 ; Hawick, *ib.* ; regality of Liddesdale, 39 ; power of these jurisdictions, 40.

Barons' Courts.—powers of these courts, 42 ; courts originally assembled in open air, 43.

Court of the heritors, what, 44.

Constable of county—his powers, 45 ; of Roxburgh castle, 47 ; of Jedburgh castle, 48.

Court of the constable, 50.

Royal Burgh jurisdiction, 51.

Chalmerlain Aire—a court of appeal, 52.

Roxburgh castle—*vide* castles of Roxburghshire

Roxburgh town, ii, 54 ; where did the town originally stand—no wall of the town remains, 56 ; scenery around town, 59 ; Floors Castle, 60 ; town governed by a provost, bailies, and burgesses, 64 ; Provost Peter of the Haugh—community swore fealty to Edward I. *ib.* ; names of town-council who took the oath, 65 ; brief directed by English king to warden to enquire into complaints of burgesses—town enclosed and paid by murage, *ib.* ; Huctred, the baker provost—Allan of Mindrum provost, 66 ; Roxburgh one of the burghs forming court of appeal, *ib.* ; burgesses received forty merks from English king to repair bridge, 67 ; community of town taken under protection of Edward—seal of the corporation, what, *ib.* ; Roxburgh a place of coinage, 68 ; streets of the burgh, 68 ; King Street, *ib.* ; persons who possessed property in this street, 69 ; Market Street, 70 ; a square, *ib.* ; persons who had property in this street, 71 ; booths at market place—Sydegate, where, *ib.* ; Westgate, 72 ; churches of the town—holy sepulchre, where it stood—St John the evangelist, *ib.* ; St James, 73 ; when it became unfit for use, *ib.* ; all the churches of burgh granted to monks of Kelso, 74 ; convent of Greyfriars, where it stood—church of St Peter—burying-ground of, now *ib.* ; Adam Blunt warden, 75 ; convent had right to part of fishings—hospital of Roxburgh, 76 ; schools of Roxburgh, 77 ; town remarkable for—included in grant of David to monks of Kelso—mills of the burgh, *ib.* ; fishings of the town, 78 ; markets and fairs, 79 ; St James and St Laurence, *ib.* ; the magistrates of Jedburgh have jurisdiction at the fair of St James, 81 ; Roxburgh a royal residence, 82 ; kings who resided there, *ib.* ; Thurston, Archbishop of York, here, and Bishops of Salisbury and Rochedester, 83 ; the religious houses which obtained grants of property in town, 95.

Roxburgh manor, iii. 151 ; was of great extent in the days of Earl David—considerable part of territory held by subjects—monks of Melros had lands in Tweedflat—Walter, steward of Roxburgh—Nicholas de Sules tenant in chief—Richard

Lovel and his wife held lands in Old Roxburgh, 152 ; Lovel lost manor and regained it, *ib.* ; granted to Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland—James II. granted it to Andrew Ker—court of barony at Friars—trysting tree, a remarkable wych elm—its size, 153 ; origin of name, 154 ; tradition in regard to it—in what parish do Kelso lands lie—churches of manor property of Bishop of Glasgow, *ib.* ; at Bishop's death reverted to David I., who conferred them on monks of Kelso, 155 ; grant confirmed—where was the church of Old Roxburgh ? 157 ; graveyard of Old Roxburgh, *ib.* ; burying-place of Kers—Bluegown buried here, 158 ; present village of Roxburgh, 159 ; Wallace's tower—destroyed by Earl of Hertford, 160.

Ruecastle, originally part of barony of Bedrule, ii. 338 ; its situation—protected by two towers, which were destroyed by Lord Dacre—William of Ruecastle swore fealty to Edward, *ib.* ; afterwards belonged to Dickson of Ormeston, Rutherford of Hundole, and Lord Jedburgh, 338 ; lands now possessed by a family of Pott—Lady's Well.

Rutherford, ii. 266 ; its name—etymology, iv. 192 ; when the name first appears—the ancient possession of the family of Rutherford—town of Rutherford, where—hospital of, 193.

Rutherford of that ilk, ii. 277 ; first appearance of the name—during reign of Alexander II.—Gregory, Nicholas, Richard, and William Rutherford, 298 ; Rutherford, Nicholas, relation of Wallace, and joined him with sixty men, 279 ; Robert Rutherford fought with Bruce, *ib.* ; notices of family, 280 ; Rutherfords of Fairnington are the lineal descendants of the Rutherfords of that ilk.

Rutherford, John, of Chatto, ancestor of family of Hunthill, ii. 279.

Rutherford, Nichol, ancestor of Hundole family, ii. 299 ; arms of family, 284.

Rutherford, John, iv. 356.

Rutherford, Samuel, iv. 356.

Saxons, i. 263 ; overran the territory of Romanized Gadeni—battle of Cattreath—battle of Dauston, 265 ; imposed names on many places, 267 ; migration of Saxons to Scotland, 274 ; a number of families settled in Teviotdale—were Pagans, 275 ; were called fish-eaters by Celts, *ib.* ; artificers, 276.

Sraesburgh, ii. 284 ; its situation, originally property of Richard Inglis—granted two oxgangs in the manor to monks of Jedburgh, 285 ; the lands passed to the family of Cumyn—afterwards property of Robert Rutherford, *ib.* ; Sir Andrew, first of Hunthill, *ib.* ; John Rutherford called the "Cock of Hunthill"—was at battle of Redswyre, 286 ; his sons hanged for treason—Thomas became Lord Rutherford, *ib.* ; governor of Dunkirk, 287 ; slain at Tangier—lands erected into a barony—town of Capehope called Rutherford erected into a free burgh,

- 288 ; Archibald executed a deed in favour of Sir John Scott of Ancrum, 289 ; title is now extinct—the town, where situated.
- Selby, Charles, Earl of, iii. 265.
- Selkirk, iv. 169 ; convent of Kelso had possessions here—when did monks settle here?—what is a husbandland here ? 170 ; bridge of Ettrick.
- Severus, i. 212.
- Sheriffs of Roxburghshire, ii. 6—*vide* Roxburghshire.
- Smailholm, iii. 133 ; meaning of the name—time of manor's appearance—granted by David I. to David de Olifard, his godson—monks of Dryburgh possessed lands in Smailholm, 134 ; from Olifard lands passed to Walter of Moray, 135 ; Hali-burtons of Merton tenants of part of lands—lands passed to a family of Purves—afterwards to the Cranstons, 136 ; Rutherfurds part owners—the family of Hoppringle possessed part of lands—now the property of Earl of Haddington, *ib.* ; Edward I. was at Smailholm on his way north—persons who bore the surname of Smailholm, 137 ; mother of Captain Cook resided here at the time of her marriage—Smailholm Crag, *ib.*—*vide* Smailholm tower.
- Smailholm Tower, iii. 137 ; situation of tower—form of building, 138 ; chapel outside of wall—magnificent view from top of tower—belonged to family of Hoppringle—now to Lord Polwarth—Cromwell besieged fort—celebrated in the “Eve of St John,” 139.
- Somerset, Earl of, ii. 267 ; son of Thomas Ker of Fernieherst—notice of him, foot note.
- Somerville William de, of Linton, iii. 207 ; origin of the family—William followed David into Scotland, 208 ; tradition as to way Linton was acquired, 209 ; notices of the family—monument above door of church of Linton, 215.
- Somerville, Thomas, Jedburgh, iv. 364.
- Southdean, ii. 312 ; etymology of name—old church of Sowdon, *ib.* ; site of town and church—ruins of chapel, 313 ; description of the ruins—ash trees growing in the ruins, *ib.* ; notices of these trees, foot note ; Scottish army under Douglas assembled here before battle of Otterburn, 314 ; iii. 264 ; new church built in 1790, ii. 315 ; joughs still fixed in wall, 316 ; in graveyard ather of the author of “Seasons” is interred, *ib.* ; Cout of Keilder also lies here—Wheel Causeway can be traced to within two miles of chapel.
- Softlaw, iii. 188 ; part of barony of Maxwell—possessed by Adam of Softlaw—by a family of Sadler—from Sadler lands passed to Roger of Auldtown—lands granted by Robert II. to John of Maxwell, 189 ; Richard II. granted them to Richard Horslie—lands afterwards passed into the hands of Ker and Kene,
- Sprouston, iii. 192 ; where name is seen—etymology—the manor

the property of David I.—granted to Eustace de Vescy, 193; Eustace and his wife granted all their possessions within barony to monks of Kelso, 194; Robert Bruce conferred the barony on his son Robert I.—David II. granted same to Thomas Murray—Henry IV. to Henry Percy—David I. granted church of Sprouston to the monks of Kelso, 198; it was dedicated to St Michael—village of Sprouston—it was defended by a strong tower—ferry on Tweed—number of weavers in 1790—priory of Charterhouse had lands here—King and Queen of England, with a large retinue, staid here for some days, 199; town destroyed by Umfraville—burned by Dacre and by Eurie—it was destroyed by Hertford.

Standard Hill, iii. 319; stone mountain.

Stewart, Sir William, sheriff, ii. 17.

Stirches, iv. 301; part of barony of Wilton—its situation—mansion-house—antiquity of, 302; seat of family of Chisholme—notice of family, 303; lands of Heip also part of barony, 304.

titchel, iii. 123; its name—view from this place extensive and beautiful, 124; part of territory of Gordon—Gordons rose to be Dukes of Gordon, 125; Richard Steccanel, *ib.*; Gordon's lands passed to Pringles, 126; church of.

Stockstrother, iii. 362; derivation of name—place of importance, and strongly fortified—part of old buildings still to be seen—share of visits of English.

Stodrig, iii. 168; derived from *Strother*, a marsh.

Stotfield and Narrow, ii. 296, 302; terraces on the hillside, supposed to be agricultural, 307.

Street House, i. 221; camp of Agricola here, 349.

Strothers, Allan de, one of sheriffs of shire, ii. 10.

Stryndis, ii. 319; possession of a family of Olivers—origin of name of Oliver, foot note—six brothers Olivers were noted thieves, 320—*vide* Oliver.

Sules de, Ranulph, iv. 217; came with Earl David—got grant of valley of Lydal—witnesses many charters—left two sons, Ranulph and Richard, 218; assassinated in his house—place of assassination, where—notice of family.

Sules de, Nicholas, ii. 10; one of sheriffs of county—said to be wisest man of kingdom, 219.

Sunlaws, iii. 161; situation of the mansion—Ker of Cessford possessed the estate—it afterwards belonged to the Kers of Greenlaw, 161; at death of Lady Chatto lands passed to Scott of Thirlston—Robert Scott Ker then became owner—his son is now the owner—tower of Sunlaws destroyed by Lord Dacre—Prince Charles passed a night at Sunlaws, 162—*vide* Ker of Sunlaws.

Swynside, iii. 282; Vedastus of Jeddewood was proprietor of part of this place.

Syde tower, iv. 238 ; residence of "Jock o' the Syde."

Symon of Blackdene, iii. 282.

Tarras Moss, iv. 256.

Telfer, James, Saughtree school, iv. 369.

Tempest, Richard, ii. 10 ; one of the sheriffs of English King.

Thirlstane, iii, 263 ; belonged to Ker of Greenhead, afterwards to James Scott—old mansion, where it stood—one of the lairds was distinguished as a chemist—physician to Charles II.—one of the rooms of mansion called "Warlock's Room," 264 ; "Jack-boot" long preserved here, what—it is part of Cherrytrees, property of Mr Boyd—*vide* Cherrytrees—

Thomson, James, iv. 357.

Thortorwood, ii. 323.

Threpuwde, iv. 98 ; property of monks—game reserved by granter.

Timpendean, ii. 374.

Tofts, iii. 308.

Tonk, Walter, ii. 11 ; one of Edward's sheriffs.

Towers of Roxburghshire.

Trimontium station, i. 225 ; where situated—Roy's opinion, 229 ; Chalmers' view examined, 242 ; Newstead thought to be the Trimontium station, 343.

Trows, iii. 166 ; name a corruption of *Thor* or *Tor*—high rocks on the river Tweed—description of them—great numbers of salmon frequent these rocks, 167 ; legend of St Cuthbert, 168.

Turnbull, clan, ii. 326 ; Turnbolls descended from a family of Roule—the reason of the name being changed, *ib.* ; described by Leyden, 327 ; King Robert I. conferred grant of land of Philliphaugh on William Turnbull, *ib.* ; this William Turnbull fell in single combat at Halidon Hill, 276, 328 ; first appearance of name in Teviotdale, 328 ; Walter Turnbull of Mynto, who was he ? *ib.* ; John Turnbull fell at Crevant, 329 ; a Turnbull knighted for bravery at siege of Orleans—Walter Turnbull, son of John, claimed the lands of Mynto—divided between him and Sir William Stewart, *ib.* ; strength of the clan. 330 ; two hundred of the clan tried before justice aire, Jedburgh—Walter Turnbull of Mynto found caution to underlye the law at Jedburgh, *ib.* ; the king attended court in person, 331 ; Border clans completely subdued—English burned all the castles and houses on valley of Rule—clan Turnbull took assurance from the English—were present at battle of Ancrum Moor—joined the Douglas on the battle being formed, *ib.* ; Thomas Turnbull of Bedrule supported Queen Mary, 332 ; was at the raid of Redswyre—Wat of Bedrule supported James VI. against Bothwell and Home, *ib.* ; Thomas Turnbull subscribed bond at Kelso, 333 ; Thomas Turnbull, 335 ; William Turnbull, bishop of Glasgow, was of the house of Bedrule, 337 ; David Turnbull of Wauchop denounced rebel, 330 ; Hector Turnbull and John Turnbull, 334 ; John Turn-

- bull of Bullerwell, Andrew Turnbull, his brother, and George Turnbull, *ib.*; Walter Turnbull of Howay, 330; George Turnbull, 334; Hector Turnbull in Clarilaw—Margaret Turnbull, Lady Appotside, *ib.*; Thomas Turnbull of Hoppisburne, 335; Andrew Turnbull, brother to Guidman of Beulie, beheaded for murder of Thomas Ker of Crailing, 333; George Turnbull of Belses tried as a common robber and hanged—Hector Turnbull, Lilliesleaf, declared rebel, *ib.*; Hector Turnbull of Barnhills, his brother, and uncle, denounced rebels for not appearing to answer charge of the slaughter of six Grahamslaws of Newton, 334; William Turnbull of Langraw, sometime provost of Jedburgh, 226; representatives of the outlaw—Thomas Turnbull of Standhill incurred forfeiture for adhesion to Presbyterian cause—Captain Robert Turnbull, his successor, governor of Dumbarton Castle, *ib.*; William, bishop of Glasgow, iv. 335; William, physician, iv. 360.
- Ulston, ii. 372; belonged to abbey of Jedburgh—erected into a barony—extent of barony, *ib.*; part of it now belongs to Lord Campbell.
- Umfraville, Sir Robert, ii. 16; one of sheriffs.
- Unthank chapel—legend of, iv. 243.
- Urbicus Lollius, i. 210; he reduced the Britons—erected a military-way and ditch between Forth and Clyde.
- Valentinian, i. 212; land lying between the two walls named after him—Valentia.
- Vedastus of Jeddewood, iii. 282.
- Waldie, John, of Henderside, iii. 116; the first of the name of *Waldo*—one of descendants secretary to the Abbot of Kelso, 118—*vide* Henderside.
- Walker, General, i. 69.
- Walter, the son of Allan, the Steward, iv. 18; his grants to Melrose Abbey.
- Watling Street, i. 213—*vide* Roman Antiquities.
- Wauchope, ii. 341; etymology of name—manor an ancient possession of Turnbolls—passed to the Cranstouns—it now belongs to a family of Scott—Walter Scott of Crumhaugh—representatives of the old Scotts of Goudielands—Walter Scott of Wauchope, 344; his son succeeded, 345; his wife was a correspondent of Burns, *ib.*; the poet's visit to Wauchope, 345; camps at Wauchope-rig—earthworks, 346—*vide* Goudielands.
- Weens or Wynds, ii. 341.
- Weirdlaw Hill, iv. 157.
- Wellflat, iii. 205.
- Wells of the district, i. 78.
- Petrifying Springs.*—Formerly two on Tweed at Roxburgh—Tweedon in Liddisdale, 78, 79.

Chalybeate and Sulphurous Springs.—Tudhope, Stewartfield, Oxnam, Crailing, Lessuden, Hermiston, Thorleshope, Sherbuttrees, Dunlawbyre, and Lariston, 79, 80.

Holy Wells.—St Helen, St Dunston, St Robert, and St Catherine, 81, 82.

West Houses, iv. 81 ; possession of Ormstons—tower of—situation of town, 82 ; purchased by Lord Somerville, 83 ; Pavilion, notice of

Wheel Causey, i. 247.

Whitlaw, iv. 158.

Whitton, iii. 297 ; etymology of name—family of Riddell acquired lands from David I.—monks of Melros had possessions in this territory—town once of considerable extent—ruins of its fort still to be seen—it was cast down by Surrey—town destroyed by Hertford, 298 ; several families bore the surname of Whitton.

Whitton-Over, iii. 319.

Whithaugh tower, iv. 236 ; a tower of the Elliots.

Whitmere, iv. 158.

Wide-Open, iii. 305 ; originally part of barony of Grubbet—property of maternal uncle of the poet Thomson—again united to Grubbet.

Wedale, i. 202 ; name of, iv. 5 ; its situation—rights of monks in the forest, 6.

Wilton, barony of, iv. 298 ; an early settler conferred name on it—town of, 300 ; church of, 301.

Winberg, ii. 346.

Witelei, iv. 102 ; its situation—granted by Richard de Morville to convent of Melros.

Wodenlaw, i. 220 ; extensive view from—pass in the Cheviot mountains.

Wodhouse, ii. 323.

Woodenburn, i. 69.

Wolflee, ii. 356 ; situation—in early times property of abbey of Jedburgh—the lands at one time belonged to Rutherfords—afterwards Turnbells—now possessed by the family of Elliot, *ib.*

Wooplaw, iv. 99 ; belonged to Melros—it is now the property of a family of Murray—notice of family.

Wranghame, iii. 139 ; in early times property of monks of Dryburgh—the town does not now exist—thought to be the place where nurse of St Cuthbert resided, and with whom saint lived—miracle wrought by the saint here, *ib.*

Yetholm kirk, iii. 229 ; name thought to be derived from Anglo-Saxon—two towns bearing the name, 230 ; barony of—town Yetholm on the north of Beaumont—Kirk Yetholm on the south—Ralph Nanus an early proprietor—he granted three acres to the monks of Kelso, 231 ; half-husband-lands, where

—persons who bore the name of Yetham, 233 ; Robert II. granted barony to Fergus M'Dougal, *ib.* ; lands passed by grant to William de Haudon—town of Kirk Yetholm, 237 ; inhabitants are rentallers—manufactory of woollen yarn here, 238 ; territory governed by a baron bailie—customs on Shrovetide—ball playing, 239 ; Christmas festivities, 241 ; long abode of gipsy tribes, *ib.* ; notices of the church, 236 ; King Edward here for two days, 264 ; Earl Surrey lodged a night here, *ib.* ; party of Highlanders in 1745 passed through town—persons who have borne name of Yetham, 265.

Yetholm town, iii. 258 ; at one time property of the Earl of Bothwell—afterwards to Gilbert Ker—John Ker of Hirsell was owner, 259 ; his eldest son obtained the lands—the lands were for sometime in hands of Buccleuch, *ib.* ; they are now possessed by Wauchope of Niddrie—the town is regularly built—it is governed by a baron bailie, 262.

Yevering, Bel, i. 173, 348.

Young, Andrew, of Cowenshill, iii. 205.

Younger, John, iv. 371.



